

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01423 4741

THE SAVAGE FAMILY IN ULSTER



[Photo.]

PORTAFERRY HOUSE, A.D. 1905

U.K. Welch, Esq.

A GENEALOGICAL HISTORY
OF
THE SAVAGE FAMILY
IN ULSTER

BEING A REVISION AND ENLARGEMENT OF CERTAIN
CHAPTERS OF

“THE SAVAGES OF THE ARDS”

COMPILED BY MEMBERS OF THE FAMILY FROM HISTORICAL DOCUMENTS AND
FAMILY PAPERS, AND EDITED BY

[G. F. S.-A.]

-R.F. Savage-Armstrong

*WITH ILLUSTRATIONS OF ARMS, MANSIONS, RUINS OF CASTLES, AND ANCIENT
SITES AND MONUMENTS CONNECTED WITH THE FAMILY*

“ALL HAIL THE FLOWER OF ULSTER!”—BARBOUR'S *Bruce*, A.D. 1375

LONDON: PRINTED AT THE CHISWICK PRESS
TOOKS COURT, CHANCERY LANE
1906

"The nobilitie of those Englishemen [Anglo-Normans] wich came in at the conquest, is much to be extolled and noted, wich being to souch an interprise but a few in nomber, how valiauntly & circumspectlye ded thei procedel and agayne, after what soarte thei made fortresses, and inhabited as thei went! what travayle, what paynes, what diligence usid thei therin! Thei sought neither for delicate fare, neither desired thei to lye in walled townes, uppon soft beddes, but pursued their enemies, untill thei had banyshed theym: for, if thei had don the contrarie, as souldiers do now a dayes, thei had neiver achived their purpus. Albeitt, it is to be thoght that the desier of wynnyng landes to ther posteritie chainged payn unto pleasur.—A MEMORIALl or a NOTE for the wynnyng of Leynster, too be presented too the KYNGES MAJESTY and his Graces most horable COUNSAYLE." (*Calendar of State Papers*, A.D. 1537. Henry VIII.)

1198646

G. F. S.-A.

On 24th July, 1906, GEORGE FRANCIS SAVAGE-ARMSTRONG died at Strangford, Co. Down, to the deep sorrow of all who knew him. Two days later he was laid to rest in the Family vault of the Savages of Glastry amongst his kinsmen in the old graveyard which surrounds the ruined church of St. Mary of Ardkeen. At the time of his death the last pages of this volume were in the hands of the printer and the book has been published practically as he left it.

Although he only described himself as Editor and would not even allow his name to appear in full upon the Title-page, the whole merit of the work is due to him and to him alone. Other members of the family indeed had collected a certain amount of material, but it was on him fell the whole burden of arranging and classifying innumerable details, reconciling apparent inconsistencies, and unravelling the tangled threads of seven centuries of an Irish genealogy. The labour entailed was enormous, especially to one who could only devote to the task the few leisure intervals of an otherwise busy literary life; and it could only have been carried through by the help of that wonderful buoyancy of spirit and untiring enthusiasm for his subject which, when combined with his keen sense of humour, made him in private life the most delightful of companions.

His chief aim in arranging the scheme of this History was to avoid its becoming merely a dry mass of genealogical detail. As he often said, he wished to do for the Ards of the nineteenth century what William Montgomery of Rosemount had done in the seventeenth, and leave to future generations the picture of the localities and people as they existed in his day; and perhaps in so doing to furnish some material for that History of Ulster which he hoped might be compiled in the not too far distant future.

EDMOND H. S. NUGENT.

August 14th, 1906.



PREFACE.

THE volume entitled *The Savages of the Ards*, of some chapters of which this work is an expansion, comprehended not only a particular history of the SAVAGES settled for many centuries in the Counties of Down and Antrim, but also sketches of the principal English and even American branches of the SAVAGE Family. In this volume our aim is to treat solely of the Family founded in the ARDS by WILLIAM, BARON SAVAGE, in A.D. 1177, which has proved the most eminent and most durable of all the offshoots of the historical house of the SAVAGES, EARLS RIVERS; to correct errors into which we may have fallen in the former work; and to add to what we have already recorded a mass of fresh information with regard to the Ulster SAVAGES which has come into our hands since *The Savages of the Ards* was printed.

In compiling the former history the Editor found it impossible to obtain much information about the PORTAFERRY Family and its branches. This was partly owing to the fact that the heads of this Family were unaware of the numerous documents in their possession bearing upon the family history which lay unheeded at PORTAFERRY HOUSE and elsewhere. All the help they believed it in their power to give they had freely afforded the Editor in his researches; but it was not until after the book had been printed that the existence of so many and valuable papers became known. When they were generously placed at the disposal of the Editor, much light was immediately thrown on the PORTAFERRY history; and since then more papers have been discovered and more and more information gleaned by COLONEL NUGENT OF PORTAFERRY and Mr. Edmond H. S. Nugent, to whom the Editor is deeply indebted for most valuable help and coöperation. The reading of numerous Wills, and the valuable notes of the late Mr. Frith-Barry,

which have been most kindly placed at the Editor's service by Mrs. Frith-Barry, have contributed to open up the history of branches of the PORTAFERRY Family that had quite passed into oblivion.

It will be found that the bulk of the new matter contained in this volume refers more particularly to the PORTAFERRY branch of the Savages. But of the ARDKEEN branch much fresh information has also been amassed.

Frequent allusion will be observed throughout the book to what we have named the "Irish ARDKEEN Pedigree." What we believe to be a clearer understanding of this pedigree has led us to recast to some extent the pedigree of the Main Line of the SAVAGES OF THE ARDS, by which we mean the common line of descent before the unhappy contention for seniority which arose early in the Sixteenth Century, and which was terminated by the division of the "LITTLE ARDS" between ROLAND and RAYMOND SAVAGE in A.D. 1559, and the establishment in their persons of the two separate houses of ARDKEEN and PORTAFERRY. The following is the Irish Pedigree of the SAVAGES OF ARDKEEN, which was formerly in the possession of the late Sir William Betham, Ulster King-of-Arms, and which has been translated by the late Mr. W. M. Hennessy, of the Royal Irish Academy:—¹

"Jenkin Boy Savage, son of Breneas, son of Jenkin Boy, son of Edmond, son of Jenkin Oge, that is the Seneschal of the King, son of Robert, son of Edmond Oge, son of Edmund Oge Mor, son of Henry, son of Sir Robert the Great Savage, that is the first man who came to that Country of that family the first Chief,—son of Sir John, son of Richard the Great, whose brother William the Great Savage from whom the Savages, whose brother Russell was ancestor to the Russells, the two brothers, that is the *War* Earl Chief, son of Sir George."

In *The Savages of the Ards* we said we could not make head or tail of this Irish Pedigree. Our difficulty was to know where it was supposed to begin, and we were completely thrown out by the name "Brian." As soon, however, as it occurred to us that the first person mentioned in the line was JOHN SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN ("Jenkin Boy") who died in 1699, and who was father of CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN who died in 1723, and that the word which seemed to be

¹ We are indebted for a copy of this translation to Mrs. Frith-Barry.

"Brneas" to the translator was really "Henry," we had no difficulty in seeing how the succession was meant to run, and our interpretation resolved itself into this:—JOHN SAVAGE [of ARDKEEN, who died in 1699], son of HENRY SAVAGE [of ARDKEEN], son of JANICO A BUI SAVAGE [who, with his Elder Brother EDMUND FERDORAGH SAVAGE of ARDKEEN, was killed in fighting with the O'Neills in the Co. Antrim in 1602], *successor* to [his uncle] EDMUND [not "son"] of EDMUND [*i.e.* RAYMOND FERDORAGH MACSENECHAL], son of JANICO, the Seneschal of the King [*i.e.*, "Sir ROLAND," who was identical with "JANICO, THE SENESCHAL"], son of ROBERT SAVAGE [of the ARDS AND LECAL], son of ROBERT, surnamed "FITZ-JORDAN," Sheriff of ARD [the genealogist has again treated two persons of the same Christian name as one], son of EDMUND SAVAGE THE YOUNGER, son of EDMUND SAVAGE "THE GREAT" [Seneschal of Ulster], son of HENRY SAVAGE [LORD SAVAGE], son of Sir ROBERT SAVAGE THE GREAT [of the ARDS, MOYLINNY, etc.], the first man of the Family of SAVAGE who came, not to the Country of Ulster but, to the new *Antrim territories*, bestowed upon him by King Edward III. Beyond SIR ROBERT SAVAGE THE GREAT the genealogist seems unable to go with any degree of veracity or likelihood; he evidently gets lost in a fog, and no discovery we have made in our researches seems to corroborate him farther in any way, except in his assigning WILLIAM, BARON SAVAGE, as the founder of the SAVAGE Family in Ulster. There was no RICHARD SAVAGE contemporary with WILLIAM, BARON SAVAGE. The tradition of an early connection with the Russells has probability in its favour, and may have foundation in fact or may not.

It appears to us to be a matter of the utmost difficulty to trace from father to son, with any approach to accuracy, the history of any family in which the Irish custom of Tanistry has ever prevailed. Fortunately the custom did not prevail in the SAVAGE Family, but its occasional adoption has been a cause of uncertainty with regard to the direct genealogical succession in one or two instances. Again, the paucity of parochial records is an obstacle to genealogical research in connection with *all* families that have been settled for any length of time in Ireland. Our researches and experience have indeed led us to wonder how so many families are possessed of such plausible pedigrees; and we have been forced to regard with profound admiration the miraculous powers of those professional heralds and genealogists who are able in a few months' time to produce an authenticated

pedigree of the most obscure person, extending back, without the faintest hint of inaccuracy, over many centuries.

The Editor wishes to record his great obligations to the late *LIEUT.-GENERAL ANDREW NUGENT OF PORTAFERRY*, representative of the *SAVAGES OF PORTAFERRY*; and to express his sincere thanks for valuable help to *LIEUT.-COLONEL J. V. NUGENT OF PORTAFERRY*, the present representative of the same Family; *Mr. Edmond H. S. Nugent*; *Mr. Francis W. E. Savage*; the Reverend *Francis Forbes Savage*, Vicar of Flushing; *Major William Savage*, head of the *PROSPECT* branch of the *SAVAGES*; *Colonel G. R. R. Savage, C.V.O.*; *Mrs. G. Frith Barry*; the *Misses Savage of Buncrana, Co. Donegal*; *Major Crookshank*; *Mrs. G. F. Savage-Armstrong*; *Miss Guendolen S. Savage-Armstrong*; and *Mr. M. J. McEnery, M.R.I.A.*, of the Public Record Office, Dublin.

G. F. S. A.

STRANGFORD HOUSE,
STRANGFORD,
CO. DOWN,
1906.





CONTENTS.

CHAPTER.	PAGE
I. THE NAME AND ARMS OF THE SAVAGE FAMILY	I
II. THE SAVAGE FAMILY IN NORMANDY, BURGUNDY, ENGLAND, AND IRELAND	3
III. MAIN LINE OF THE SAVAGES OF ULSTER	7
IV. SAVAGE (NUGENT) OF PORTAFERRY—MAIN LINE	100
V. SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY—PORTAFERRY BRANCHES	164
VI. SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN—MAIN LINE	181
VII. SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN—ARDKEEN BRANCHES	276
VIII. BROKEN SAVAGE PEDIGREES	316
IX. THE SAVAGE FAMILY AT CARRICKFERGUS	324
X. SAVAGE CASTLES, HOUSES, MONUMENTS, RELICS, ETC.	330
APPENDICES :	
I. The Savage Family in Local Songs and Stories	373
II. Savage of Audleystown	374
III. Andrew Savage, of Portaferry	375
IV. Savage, an Officer in the Cavalerie de Bougard	376
V. Spanish Commission of Andrew Savage of Portaferry	376
VI. Savages at Trinity College, Dublin	376
VII. Savage and Macdonnell of the Isles	378
VIII. Miscellaneous References	378
IX. Miscellaneous Notes	379



LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

FULL PAGE.

	PAGE
PORTAFERRY HOUSE, A.D. 1905	<i>Frontispiece</i>
VIEW FROM ARDKEEN CASTLE HILL LOOKING SOUTH	<i>to face</i> 6
PORTAFERRY AND THE ARDS, FROM AUDLEYSTOWN	" 10
PORTAFERRY CASTLE, FROM THE SOUTH-WEST	" 100
ARDKEEN CASTLE HILL, A.D. 1905	" 180
KIRKISTON CASTLE, A.D. 1905	" 286
"THE WHITE HOUSE" AT BALLYSPURGE	" 336
THE OLD CHURCH OF ARDKEEN	" 342
STRANGFORD FROM PORTAFERRY	363

IN THE TEXT.

CRESTS AND ARMS OF SAVAGE	1
RUINS OF ROCK SAVAGE, CHESHIRE	3
ARDKEEN CASTLE HILL, A.D. 1888	7
PORTAFERRY CASTLE KEEP, A.D. 1888	11
LISSANOURE CASTLE	40
RUINS OF KING'S CASTLE, ARDGLASS	59
SKETRICK CASTLE, A.D. 1888	65
KILCLIEF CASTLE KEEP	90
RUINS OF PORTAFERRY CASTLE	100
QUINTIN CASTLE (RESTORED)	164
FRAGMENT OF ARDKEEN CASTLE, EXCAVATED IN 1899	181
HALF-BURIED REMAINS OF ARDKEEN CASTLE KEEP, A.D. 1884	221
KNOCKDHU, SITE OF BALLYGALGET CASTLE	276
GLASTRY HOUSE	298

	PAGE
DOWNPATRICK CATHEDRAL	316
CARRICKFERGUS CASTLE	324
THE OLD CHURCH OF ARDKEEN, A.D. 1888	330
THE TOMB OF THE SAVAGES OF GLASTRY	354
TEMPLECRANEY CHURCH, FROM THE PLEASURE GROUNDS OF PORTAFERRY HOUSE	368

MAPS.

VERY OLD MAP OF NORTH-EASTERN IRELAND	<i>to face</i> 68
SIXTEENTH CENTURY MAP OF EAST DOWN	" 108

ERRATA.

P. 140. *Omit* " of Barr Hall (*see below under* " Savage of Barr Hall ")."

P. 161. *For* " Samuel Francis Hall " *read* " Samuel Madden Hall."





INTRODUCTION.¹



OF the ancient and noble Norman family of SAVAGE—or, as the Normans wrote it, LE SAUVAGE—the first who came into these kingdoms passed from Normandy into England with the army of the Conqueror, A.D. 1066, and settled in Derbyshire. From Derbyshire the SAVAGE family branched into several English counties; and out of Derbyshire, in A.D. 1177, they established themselves in Ireland in the person of WILLIAM SAVAGE, one of the twenty-two Knights who fought by De Courcy in the subjugation of Ulster, and subsequently one of the Ulster Palatine Barons.

In England the SAVAGES became the owners of extensive estates, held high offices, contracted noble alliances, distinguished themselves at decisive political conjunctures, amassed great wealth, attached themselves to successive monarchs, were advanced to various dignities, and the VISCOUNTS SAVAGE and EARLS RIVERS transmitted royal blood to their descendants. The family contributed its share of illustrious men to the state, to arms, to the church, to literature. Their names are found among the Crusaders, among the warriors knighted at the Siege of Caerlaverock, among the Knights and Esquires who fought at Agincourt. Sir Arnold Savage, in Henry IV.'s time, was twice Speaker of the English House of Commons; Sir John Savage, commanding the left wing of Richmond's army at the victory of Bosworth Field, helped very materially to establish the House of Tudor on the English throne; Thomas Savage, in the following reign, was Bishop of Rochester, Bishop of London, and ultimately Archbishop of York;

¹ Reprinted, with some alterations, from "THE SAVAGES OF THE ARDS."

and the world of letters has been enriched from the SAVAGE stock by the poet Richard Savage,¹ the poet Walter Savage Landor,² and the poet Alfred Lord Tennyson.³

In Ireland their sphere of activity was narrower than in England, but their position relatively was no less eminent. Assisting in the Ulster conquest, WILLIAM LE SAUVAGE won with his sword lands which for over seven hundred years have remained in the possession of his posterity. As a Palatine Baron he

¹ Richard Savage, born 1698, was believed to be the natural son of Richard Savage, 4th Earl Rivers, by Anne, Countess of Macclesfield.

² Walter Savage Landor represented maternally the SAVAGES OF TACHBROOKE, in Warwickshire; and though his biographer, Mr. Forster, has not traced this branch of the SAVAGES to the Cheshire stock, there can be little doubt of their descent therefrom. Indeed, there were strong marks of affinity to the race in Landor himself. Landor's pride in his SAVAGE blood was carried beyond all reasonable bounds. Readers of his biography will remember Mr. Forster's story:—"I had, on one occasion, the greatest difficulty in restraining him from sending a challenge to Lord John Russell for some fancied slight to the memory of Sir Arnold Savage, Speaker of Henry the Seventh's First House of Commons [Forster is here curiously inaccurate in his dates]; yet any connection beyond the name could not with safety have been assumed."

³ Lord Tennyson's descent from the SAVAGES was thus set forth in the public prints at the time of his elevation to the peerage:—"The Laureate's descent from John Savage, Earl Rivers (from which stock came Johnson's friend), implies descent from the Lady Anne, eldest sister of Henry IV., and so from sixteen English kings—namely, the first three Edwards, Henry III., John, the first two Henrys, William the Conqueror, Edmund Ironside, Ethelred the Unready, Edgar the Peaceable, Edmund I., Edward the Elder, Alfred, Ethelwulf, and Egbert. But Edward III. was the son of Isabella, daughter of Philip the Fair, King of France, who descended from Hugh Capet and nine intervening French kings, among whom were Robert II., Philip Augustus, Louis VIII., and St. Louis. The last is not the only saint who figures in this splendid pedigree. The mother of Edward II. was Eleanor, daughter of Ferdinand III., King of Castile and Leon, who was canonised by Clement X. Again, through the marriage of Edmund of Langley, Duke of York, with Isabel, daughter of Peter the Cruel, Mr. Tennyson descends from Sancho the Great and Alphonso the Wise. Other crowned ancestors of the poet are the Emperor Frederick Barbarossa and several Kings of Scotland, notably Malcolm III., and 'the gracious Duncan,' his father. In truth, the Shakespearean gallery is crowded with portraits of his progenitors—*e.g.*, besides those already mentioned, John of Gaunt, Edmund Mortimer Earl of March, Richard Earl of Cambridge, Richard Plantagenet 'the Yeoman,' Edmund Beaufort Duke of Somerset, Lord Hastings (of the reigns of Edward IV. and Richard III.), and Lord Stanley. Mr. Tennyson is not only descended from the first Earl of Derby, and that third earl with whose death, according to Camden, 'the glory of hospitality seemed to fall asleep,' but from the 'stout Stanley' who fronted the right of the Scots at Flodden, and whose name in Scott's poem was the last on the lips of the dying Marmion. 'Lord Marmion,' says Scott, 'is entirely a fictitious person'; but he adds that the family of Marmion, Lords of Fontenay in Normandy, was highly distinguished, Robert de Marmion, a follower of Duke William, having obtained a grant of the castle and town of Tamworth. This Robert's descendant, Avice, married John, Lord Grey of Rotherfield, one of the original Knights of the Garter, whose great-granddaughter became (in 1401) the wife of John, Lord D'Eyncourt, another ancestor of Mr. Tennyson's, whose uncle, the Right Honourable Charles Tennyson, many years Liberal Member for Lambeth, assumed the name of D'Eyncourt by royal licence."

helped to lay in that valuable Province the foundations of the supremacy of England. In the accounts of successive conflicts with the Irish of the North the names of his descendants figure conspicuously for centuries. As time went on, by conquest and by royal gift the possessions of the SAVAGES OF THE ARDS increased until they became the lords of territories wider than those of any other Ulster feudatories. They were summoned to Parliament, and as Barons by Writ-of-Summons were known as the LORDS SAVAGE. By one English monarch after another they were entrusted with the foremost offices in the district. From time to time, as Seneschals of Ulster and Wardens of the Marches, they swayed the North and held it against the enemies of England. At the direst moment of danger and depression, when the inhabitants of the little English colony of Ulster were threatened with destruction at the hands of the Irish swarms, it was round the SENESCHAL SAVAGE that they rallied, it was to his "faithful liegeman" the SENESCHAL SAVAGE that they prayed the King to send succour for their preservation. The descendants of almost all the other Anglo-Norman conquerors of Ulster—the Mandevilles, Jordans, Chamberlains, Copelands, Martels, Ridals—were swept away or rendered utterly powerless. The SAVAGES still held their ancient inheritance in the ARDS, unsubdued. In them, as a recent Irish antiquarian truly states, "all the English interest centered." It is hardly an exaggeration to assert that, but for the bravery, the determination, and the tenacity of the SAVAGES at moments of supreme danger, the Northern Province might have been brought completely under Irish control, and with that subjection the whole current of Ulster history might have been changed. They often held the gap, and held it alone. They helped prominently to hand on the possession of Ulster from the first conquest in 1177 to the final "Settlement" of the Seventeenth Century.

But, loyal at heart to their kings as the SAVAGES OF THE ARDS undoubtedly were, they were not always permitted to be so in act. It was the old story. The loyalist in Ireland was frequently sacrificed in those early centuries by blundering or dishonest rulers just as he is at present. Unsupported by the arm of England, he stood face to face with the implacable enemies of England. If his territory should be invaded, if his cattle should be driven off by the combined forces of neighbouring Irish chieftains, he seldom obtained protection or redress. With his dependents, his own little army, he had to fight his own battle as best he could. If it did not suit the policy, or the convenience, of the Lord Deputy to defend the King's liege against the King's enemies, he was declared to have made war on his own authority, and was treated as a rebel—perhaps to the personal aggrandisement of the Lord Deputy himself. On one occasion the SAVAGES were reported to

be amongst the "English noble folk" who were in rebellion against their monarch, and a portion of their territory of *LECALE* passed into the hands of the then Deputy, the Earl of Kildare. When Anglo-Norman Ulster became completely separated from the Pale, the *SAVAGES* and their few allies were practically isolated. Pressed upon on all sides but the sea by the Irish hordes under the leadership of their old enemies the O'Neills, and in alliance with their rivals the Bissetts and Macdonnells of Antrim, they gradually lost their once firm grasp of their outlying possessions. But in the *LITTLE ARDS* they were immovable. Tradition states that when the O'Neills and their confederates, under the famous Shane, attempted the invasion of that corner of the *SAVAGE* Estates, and laid siege to the *CASTLE OF ARDKEEN*, they were driven back by the *SAVAGES* with such effect that they never ventured to undertake the same enterprise again; and how, seven hundred and thirty years after the establishment of *WILLIAM, BARON SAVAGE*, in the *ARDS*, the "lion banner" of the *SAVAGES* still waves over the old *SAVAGE CASTLE* of *PORTAFERRY*.

Unlike their English kinsmen, the *SAVAGES* of the *ARDS* were not courtiers. Had they been less independent and less stiff-necked, had their chiefs ingratiated themselves with the Monarchs or their Irish Deputies, it is possible that neither the abortive attempt of Smith to occupy the Lower *Ards*, nor the successful efforts of Montgomery to plant the same territory, would have been sanctioned and supported, the former by Elizabeth, the latter by James and Charles. It is possible that to them might have been granted the mission entrusted to others, that they might have been reinstated in all they had lost, that they might have become once more, and continued to this day to be, the most powerful, as they are unquestionably the most ancient, of the English families of Ulster.

It is of the fortunes of the Irish branches of the *SAVAGE* family only that the Editor of the following pages has attempted to preserve any minute record. The English and Irish branches never forgot their consanguinity; even until within comparatively recent times their representatives corresponded as "cousins"; and the feeling of kinship is as lively, and its recognition as general, amongst the members of the Irish and English branches to-day as it was in the days of their ancestors. But a full history of the *SAVAGE* family in England must be left to some other pen; and the writer who attempts it will find the State papers and other public records teeming with information about them. The present Editor has contented himself with putting together, in as orderly a manner as other and discordant occupations would permit, a considerable mass of information concerning the *ULSTER* family which had come into his hands, and which appeared to him well worthy of preservation in some kind of permanent form.

The memoirs of a family that has taken an active part in the history of an important portion of our empire for seven hundred years, cannot but be interesting and precious to its members and to all who are connected with it by blood or by friendship; and it is for these that this compilation is principally intended. But it may perhaps be found to have a wider interest, as throwing, indirectly, some light on a period of Anglo-Irish history which has yet to be thoroughly investigated, and in which lie the germs of political problems with which we have still to grapple.







CREST OF
SAVAGE.



THE SAVAGE
SHIELD.



CREST OF
SAVAGE.

THE SAVAGE FAMILY.

CHAPTER I.

THE NAME AND ARMS OF THE SAVAGE FAMILY.

THE NAME "SAVAGE."

IN its older Norman-French and Anglo-Norman forms *Le Sauvage* and *De Sauvage*, its Latinized equivalents *Salvagus* and *Silvaticus*, its English spelling *Savage* and *Savadge*, and its Irish distortion *Mac-i-Tavishe*,¹ this surname occurs frequently as an eminent one from very early times. When first borne as a surname *Le Sauvage* signified, not the *ferocious*, but the *forester*, as distinguished from the inhabitants of fortified towns. Subsequent to the Norman Conquest, when fortified places became numerous in England, those who preferred the natural defence of the woods to stone walls were called by the Anglo-Normans *les sauvages*. It will be remembered that the surname was bestowed upon the brave and powerful Eadric, and in this connection Freeman interprets it as "wild"; but his subsequent references to the word corroborate our statement. Speaking of the heroic strife of the English, he says:—"But it was not in the towns only; every defensible spot,

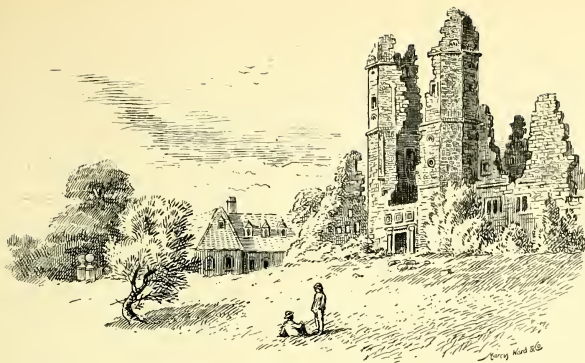
¹ The ARDKEEN family were known just as often among the Irish by the names of *Mac Seneschal*, and *Slut-na-Teneshal*, because they were the descendants of SIR ROLAND SAVAGE, who was the last of the SAVAGE family to hold the office of Seneschal of Ulster under the Kings of England, and who seems indeed to have been the last Seneschal of Ulster.

woods, marshes, mouths of rivers, were all seized upon and strengthened in readiness for an attack. Men thought it shame at such times to dwell under the shadow of a house. The wild men, the *Savages*, as the mocking tongues of the Normans called them, dwelled of their own choice in tents and lurking-places, lest their strength should grow rusty among the comforts of their own roof-trees." And in a footnote on the same page he quotes:—"Plures in tabernaculis morabantur; in domibus, ne mollescerent, requiescere dedignabantur, unde quidam eorum a Normannis *Silvatici* cognominabantur."

THE ARMS OF SAVAGE.

The armorial bearings of the family of SAVAGE—*six lions rampant, sable, three, two, and one, armed and langued gules, on a field argent*—symbolize the forest-life and warlike character of their Norman forefathers, and are remarkable as being the same charges, with a difference of tinctures, as those of William, Earl of Salisbury, surnamed Longespée, son of King Henry II. by the Fair Rosamond; which latter bearings some heralds believe to have been derived from the Royal House of Anjou. It will be remembered that Tortulf, the founder of the House of Anjou, was himself surnamed *The Forester*. The crest, *a lion's jambe, ppr., rising out of a ducal coronet, or*, (instead of which in later times the last of the SAVAGE stock who owned ARDKEEN bore a *mermaid rising out of the waves, ppr.*), was also indicative of the same free warrior-life. (See *The Savages of the Ards*, pp. 6-7.) The motto of the Cheshire stem (EARLS RIVERS) was *A Te pro Te*; that of the SAVAGES of Ulster, in all their branches, was *Fortis atque Fidelis*.





RUINS OF ROCK SAVAGE, CHESHIRE, ANCIENT SEAT OF THE SAVAGES, EARL RIVERS.
(*From an old print.*)

CHAPTER II.

THE SAVAGE FAMILY IN NORMANDY, BURGUNDY, ENGLAND, AND IRELAND.

SECTION I.—THE NORMAN STEM, AND THE BURGUNDIAN SAVAGES.



EW authentic particulars can be gathered at this late date concerning the early history of the SAVAGE family in Normandy or elsewhere prior to the tenth century. "There was one of this name," writes Carew in a marginal note in *The Book of Howth*, "who was one of the Knights of the Round Table"; and among

The goodliest fellowship of noble knights
Whereof the world holds record

we do undoubtedly meet with the names of Sir Dodinas le Savage, Sir Pinell le Savage, and Sir Balan le Savage. It is interesting, too, to find Lord Tennyson, in his *Idyl of Balin and Balan* assigning to the knight Savage the arms of those SAVAGES, EARLS RIVERS, to whom his own descent was traceable—

. . . This rough *beast* upon my shield,
Langued gules, and tooth'd with grinning savagery.

But the family of SAVAGE will hardly care to claim these phantoms as their ancestors.

The archives of the Burgundian family of DE SAUVAGE, Lords of Montbaron, were destroyed in a fire that occurred in the Château de Montbaron in June, A.D. 1615. This branch of the SAVAGES had extended at a remote period into the province of Burgundy, and the French genealogists thus write of it:—"C'est une ancienne et noble famille, d'extraction originaire de Bourgogne, sur les confins du Nivernois. Les anciens titres ayant été brûlés dans un incendie arrivé le 15 Juin, 1615, dans la maison seigneurale de Montbaron, on ne peut remonter la filiation qu'à Claude de Sauvage, qui épousa, par contrat passé le 3 Août, 1552, Marguerite de la Croix, fille de Philbert, Écuyer, Seigneur de Ramilly, de Palmasse, et du Tremblay. Par ce contrat il lui fut accordé la Terre et Seigneurie de Montbaron dans la paroisse de Cervon."¹ What remained of the titles connected with the later history of this branch were, when the above was written, principally in the archives of the Château de Saint-Thibault. But the destruction of the earlier records is a bar to farther genealogical research in this direction. In the reign of Henry VIII. John de Sauvaige, Lord of Schaubeker, was President of Flanders, and also Chancellor of Burgundy.

The name SAVAGE, however, is distinctly Norman, and is still frequently to be met with in Normandy. The Norman home of the family is believed to have been in the neighbourhood of Avranches, and the name "Silvaticus" mentioned by Ordericus Vitalis in connection with that district is probably identical with "Savage." The first of the family to come to England was THOMAS LE SAUVAGE—"LE SIEUR LE SAUVAGE,"²—who arrived with the Conqueror, and whose name appears in lists of the Normans who survived the Battle of Hastings; and the first settlement of the SAVAGE family in England was at Scarcliffe, in Derbyshire.³

¹ "Extrait du Dictionnaire de la Noblesse," par De la Chenaye-Desbois et Badier, etc.

² See "Histoire Générale de la Normandie," par M. Gabriel de Moulin. Extrait des noms des Seigneurs Normands qui se trouvaient à la conquête d'Angleterre, de l'histoire et chronique de Normandie, imprimée à Rouen. See also Bromton's "Chronicle," Fox's "Monumenta," and Towers's "Essay on Surnames," p. 277.—"Out of ye ancient Chronicles of England touching the names of other Normans wh. seemed to remain alive after ye battle [of Hastings] and to be advanced in ye signiories of this land, THOMAS SAVAGE last in ye list.' Taken from John Fox's copy called 'Ye Roll of Battle Abbey.' Fox does not mention it as such, but says he took it out of 'ye annals of Normandy in French.'"—(*M.S. Note of the late Francis Walker Savage, of Springfield, Westbury-on-Trym, Gloucestershire.*) Stow's "Chronicle" gives SAVAGE in the Rolls.

³ See Ormerod's "Cheshire." See also Beaumont's "History of Halton Castle and Norton Priory," p. 106.

SECTION II.—THE DERBYSHIRE AND CHESHIRE HOUSE—SAVAGE OF SCARCLIFFE AND STAINESBY, IN DERBYSHIRE, AND OF CLIFTON (ROCK SAVAGE), IN CHESHIRE (THE EARLS RIVERS); AND THE SAVAGES OF THE ARDS.

LE SIEUR THOMAS LE SAUVAGE, born in Normandy, living in A.D. 1066, and born probably not later than A.D. 1041, was succeeded by

JOHN LE SAVAGE, who was living prior to the year 1090. In the latter year his name appears in connection with Derbyshire along with that of Peveril and that of Roger de Burun, ancestor of the Lords Byron of Rochdale. (See *The Savages of the Ards*, footnote, p. 10.) JOHN LE SAVAGE was succeeded by

ADAM LE SAVAGE, whose name, according to the Heralds, appears in a deed of this period, but without date. This ADAM LE SAVAGE was father of

ROBERT LE SAVAGE, of Stainesby, Co. Derby, who was father of

JOHN LE SAVAGE, Lord of Stainesby, who was succeeded by his son,

SIR GEFFREY LE SAVAGE, of Stainesby, Knt. This SIR GEFFREY LE SAVAGE, of Stainesby, married Letice, daughter of Sir Henry de Arderne (otherwise Arden), Knt., and so became connected with Warwickshire by an alliance with the family from which Shakespeare in later years maternally descended. Sir Henry de Arderne (or Arden), "by his deed in writing," according to Dugdale, (see *Antiquities of Warwickshire*), "gave the manor of Baginton [in Warwickshire] in Frank marriage at the Church dore, with Letice his daughter, unto GEFFREY SAVAGE the day that he married her. In whose line it continued till towards the later end of H. 3 time; but then, by an heir female, devolved to Ednesoure, . . . from whom it shortly went unto Herthull till R. 2 time, and then was passed to Sir Wm. Bagott by Sir Ric. de Herthull, Kt. . . . Of the first GEFFREY SAVAGE," adds Dugdale, "this is all I find, viz., that he is mentioned in the Sheriff's account of 5 H. 2; as also that 31 H. 2. Thomas de Arden had suites with him for two hides of land in this county; and that he had issue Helias and Geoffrey." SIR GEFFREY LE SAVAGE, who appears to have died A.D. 1190 (1 Ric. I.), was, by his wife Letice (*née* Arden), the father of

I. JOHN, subsequently Lord of Stainesby, living in A.D. 1208, who succeeded his father at Stainesby, and was ancestor of the SAVAGES OF CLIFTON (ROCK SAVAGE), EARLS RIVERS; the SAVAGES OF ELMLEY CASTLE; the SAVAGES OF TETBURY; the SAVAGES OF BROADWAY; the SAVAGES OF BOBBING COURT; and of other branches, English and American. (See *The Savages of the Ards*, Chapter II.)

II. Helias.

III. Geoffrey.

SIR GEFFREY SAVAGE, of Stainesby, Knt., is presumed to have been also by his wife Letice de Arden the father of

IV. SIR WILLIAM SAVAGE, Knt., *afterwards* BARON SAVAGE, *one of the twenty-two Knights who accompanied Sir John de Courcy in the invasion of Ulster in A.D. 1177.*

This WILLIAM SAVAGE became the founder of the SAVAGE family in Ulster; and the SAVAGES in England and the SAVAGES in Ireland never seem to have forgotten or ignored their relationship. Even in the seventeenth century they still called one another "cousins." There is a letter in the possession of LIEUT.-GENERAL NUGENT OF PORTAFERRY in which Thomas, 3rd Earl Rivers, A.D. 1655, addresses his kinsman HUGH SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY as "Good Cousin."¹ And the feeling of kinship is as lively, and its recognition as general, amongst the members of all the branches of the family to-day as it was amongst their early ancestors.

¹ In "The Savages of the Ards," we quoted a note of the late Mr. Arthur (Savage) Nugent in which he stated his belief that this interesting old letter had been destroyed or lost. (See "The Savages of the Ards," p. 4). We are happy to say that it has since been discovered among old papers of the SAVAGE family, and is preserved at PORTAFERRY HOUSE. It runs as follows:—

"GOOD COZEN,

"I having the opportunity would not let it slip without a line or two to let you know of your Friend's welfare in these parts hoping the same of yourselfe cozen. I formerly desired the favor as to send me a Cast off falcons when you do that flavor you much oblige

"Your affectionate Kinsman

"and servant,

"RIVERS.

"London this 30th March

"[16]55.

"If you please direct the Hawks to Mr. Charles Walley, Chester, for my use.

"To my much honoured Cozen

"HUGH SAVAGE

"Portaferry, in Ireland."





Photo.

VIEW FROM ARDKEEN CASTLE HILL LOOKING SOUTH

[R. Welch, Belfast]



M. E. Savage-Armstrong

ARDKEEN CASTLE HILL (A.D. 1888). FROM ARDKEEN CASTLE DEER-PARK.

CHAPTER III.

MAIN LINE OF THE SAVAGES OF ULSTER.

I.—WILLIAM, BARON SAVAGE, OF THE ARDS.

(BORN ABOUT A.D. 1150, TEMP. STEPHEN; DIED ABOUT A.D. 1220, TEMP. HENRY III.)

IN the interests of history it is to be regretted that the accounts we possess of the Anglo-Norman invasion of Ulster are so deficient in minuteness. A general outline of the movements of the little army under the leadership of Sir John de Courcy, and a description, more or less vivid, of two or three picturesque incidents, constitute all that has been handed down to us. The very names of De Courcy's companions-in-arms, with a few exceptions, have been ascertained only by inference. And yet there are few more brilliant achievements chronicled in the records of that warlike age. The main facts of the expedition have been described, however, over and over again; all students of Anglo-Irish history are familiar with the gigantic figure of the hero of the Ulster conquest; many have been captivated by the tale of the wounded Sir Amorey Tristram and the wild roses which he chose for his armorial bearings and transmitted to his descendants the Earls of Howth; and few are unaware that WILLIAM LE SAVAGE was among the most powerful of the invaders.

Though De Courcy's home appears to have been in the south of England, he undoubtedly collected a number of his companions for the Ulster invasion from the sons of the Norman families settled in more northern counties. Derbyshire and Cheshire certainly furnished several of his handful of knights. SAVAGE, Gernon, Vernon, Audley, are names identified at a very early period with Derby-

shire, SAVAGE, as we have seen, with both Cheshire and Derbyshire. Roger de Courcy, whom the great leader made his Constable, was designated "de Castris," *of Chester*. It was at Chester that the force was fitted out; and it was from Chester that the expedition sailed to Dublin. The connection with Cheshire was perpetuated by acts of De Courcy himself soon after the settlement of his Palatine Court at Downpatrick. "It is likely," writes Bishop Reeves, "that for some time after the invasion [of Ulster] an intimacy subsisted between the Churches of Chester and Down, arising from the English connection of John de Courcy's retinue. (*Ecclesiastical Antiquities*, pp. 90, 91, footnote.)

With twenty-two Anglo-Norman knights and three hundred foot-soldiers, De Courcy started from Dublin in the month of January, A.D. 1177. In four days the band had reached Downpatrick. There they defeated the forces of Dunlevy, the nominal paramount Irish chief of Ulster. The great Rath of Downpatrick, the "Dun" from which the modern town and county derive their names, was immediately occupied, enlarged, and strengthened by the conquerors. Using Down as a base, with varying successes, which have been recounted (probably with considerable veracity) in *The Annals of the Four Masters*, they pushed their conquest northwards until they had brought, nominally at least, under Anglo-Norman control a tract of country corresponding roughly to the present counties of Louth, Down, Antrim, and half of Londonderry. The seat of De Courcy's Palatine Earldom was established at Downpatrick; there he built his castle, and there for some years he kept up almost regal state; and presently we find him exercising all an Earl Palatine's powers and privileges, and issuing Charters witnessed by his various Barons chosen from the most distinguished and most capable of those who had assisted him in adding Ulster to the King of England's dominions.

In a short time the conquered country had been parcelled out, under the Anglo-Norman feudal system, amongst the survivors of the twenty-two Anglo-Norman knights who had taken part in the expedition, and by them castles were immediately erected in well-selected strategic positions throughout the conquered territories. All over Louth such castles were then and subsequently built—strong donjon-keeps, with courtyards enclosing dwelling-houses, and defended by girdles of walls and palisades and moats; all over Down also, and Antrim, and north and east Londonderry ("Coulrath"); at Carlingford, at Narrow Water, at Green Castle, at Newcastle (under the slopes of Slieve Donard), at Dundrum (for the Knights Templars), at Killough, at Ardglass, Clough, Skreen, Kilclief, Annacloy, Downpatrick (the Castle of De Courcy himself); Bones Castle, Bright, Quoile Castle, Walshesstown, Audleystown, Killyleigh, Ringhaddy, SKETRICK, Castle Espie, PORTAFERRY, QUINTIN BAY, ARDKEEN, Castleboy (for the Knights Hospitallers of St. John of

Jerusalem), Ballyhalbert (Talbot's Castle), Newtown, Belfast, Larne, Ballygally, Carncastle, Glenarm, Dunluce, Kilsanctan, Sendal's Castle, Antrim, RATHMORE, LISSANOURE (SIR ROBERT SAVAGE'S), the great fortress of Carrickfergus, ("the Key of the North,") and many besides; to which, later, were added others, including those erected by the SAVAGES at NEWCASTLE, BALLYGALGET, and KIRKISTONE, in the ARDS.

"The history of Antrim and Down," writes the Rev. Matthew Kelly in a note to *Cambrensis Eversus*, vol. i., p. 207, "is different from that of other Ulster counties. De Courcy, at the cost of some bloody defeats, plundered all; he castelated and colonized the greater part of Antrim and Down only. With the exception of an occasional invasion of an O'Neill or an O'Donnell, the latter counties lived under English law until the Clan Hugh Boy O'Neill established themselves firmly east of Lough Neagh and the Bann [in the sixteenth century]."

One of the most powerful of the Palatine Barons, as we have said, was WILLIAM LE SAVAGE, and in most of the Anglo-Norman military operations of this period in Ulster he was probably a sharer. Not long after the Ulster Conquest we find him a witness to De Courcy's Charter to the Prior of Down, the following being amongst the names affixed to that document:—"Witness, Richard Fitzrobert, *my Seneschal*; Roger de Castria, *my Constable*; William and Henry Copland, William Saraceno, William de Courcy, Philip de Hasting, Simon Passelaw, WILLIAM SAVAGE, Richard de Dundonald,² Reiner his brother, William Hosh,³ Walter de Logan, Master Walter." Several others of those whose names appear in this list of witnesses figure also amongst the early territorial Magnates of Ulster. "Without resting on tradition" (we quote *The Ulster Archaeological Society's Journal*), "we have, on written evidence, of the Barons of Ulster, as far as the present writer's researches reach, the Barons SAVAGE, Russell, Bisset, White, and Crolly. . . . The Palatines' power of creating Barons does not appear to have been profusely exercised. Davies only mentions eleven in Ireland, though this was far short of the number; of whom two alone, the Baron Misset (correctly Bisset⁴), and the BARON SAVAGE were in Ulster."

Historians seem to be agreed that the conquered territory (including the modern Louth) was divided amongst the following leaders:—SAVAGE, Russell, Audley, De Gernon, Vernon, De Verdun, Clinton, Mandeville, Jordan, Stanton, Poer, Copeland, Chamberlaine, Ridal, Passelevy, Martel, Logan, Sendal; to whom may be added perhaps, Fitz Simons, Hosh, Talbot, Fitz Austin, Hasting, and Escolliers.

¹ Roger de Courcy, of Chester.

² Mandeville (?).

³ Hachet or Hacket (?).

⁴ The settlement of the Bissets, however, in Ulster, as will be seen, was considerably later than the Anglo-Norman invasion.

White and Bisset are names that appear in Ulster subsequently.¹ Many of these family-names are associated with the early English baronage; and most of the companions of De Courcy were probably, like the BARON SAVAGE, scions of Anglo-Norman or English houses then or afterwards ennobled. Of the leaders enumerated, Gernon, Vernon, and Verdun appear to have settled in and about Louth, the Irish *Uriel*; Russell in the south-eastern part of LECALÉ, at Killough; Copeland has left his name in the Copeland Isles, off the north-east coast of the county of Down; Logan was established in Antrim; Mandeville originally in Dufferin; Audley on the margin of Lough Cuan, not far from the present town of Strangford; while SAVAGE settled in the ARDS, that fertile peninsula which extends from Belfast Lough to Ballyquintin Point and lies between the great inlet of Strangford and the Irish Sea, and which was thenceforth named by the native Irish *Cp̃le-nyhac-an-t-Sabaoz̃h*, the territory of the sons of LE SAUVAGE. (*Gilbert: Viceroy of Ireland*, p. 195.)

There was one spot in the ARDS more fitted perhaps than all others for the site of a formidable fortified Anglo-Norman castle. The elevated peninsula of ARDKEEN, which juts out into Strangford Lough (Lough Cuan), three miles north-by-east of the town now known as PORTAFERRY, had been, it is said, "one of the most important strongholds of the ancient Irish, who made it a place of refuge from the violence and rapacity of the Danes, and had a large well-fortified camp protected on three sides by the sea, with extensive pastures in the rear for their cattle." (See *Lewis: Topographical Dictionary of Ireland*, article "Ardkeen"). It was afterwards held by the Danes themselves, who made settlements around the Lough to which, owing to its violent tides, they gave the name of "Strang-fjord." This peninsula, according to Lewis, was "originally called *Ard-Coyne*, from its situation on the shores of the Lake which was formerly called Lough *Coyne*." According to Harris and *The Parliamentary Gazetteer of Ireland*, the name "Ardkeen" signifies "high head." Some writers have maintained that it means "the head of the ARDS." But the late Bishop of Down and Connor (Dr. Reeves), in his admirable *Ecclesiastical Antiquities of Down, Connor, and Dromore*, suggests a better etymology, and says that the promontory was probably so called from the Irish words *ap̃ caõn*, which mean "the pleasant height." Its loftiest point, by the Ordnance Survey measurement, is 140 feet above the level of the Lough, by the waters of which at full tide it is surrounded on three sides. On the summit of this "pleasant height," almost immediately after the conquest of the ARDS, was built the castle of the SAVAGE family known ever since its foundation as the CASTLE OF ARDKEEN. In A.D. 1180 this castle is referred to by De Courcy in his

¹ See footnote 4 on page 9.



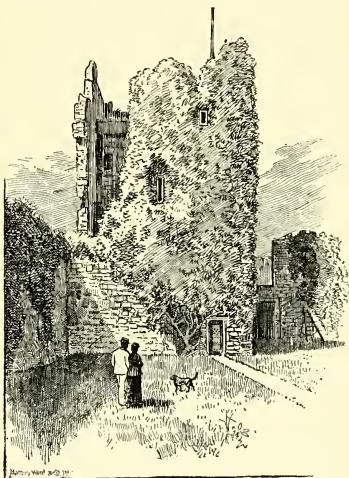
Photo.

PORTAFERRY AND THE ARDS, FROM AUDLEYSTOWN

[K. Hedges, B. 1900]



Charter to Black Abbey in the ARDS (quoted by the Bishop of Down and Connor in *The Ecclesiastical Antiquities*), and is exempted from the payment of tithes to that Abbey. It was a large and strongly-built castle, with an average-sized Anglo-Norman-Irish keep, "surrounded by a rampart, and looking boldly down upon the Lake." From its summit would be visible a splendid panorama of wood and sea and mountain. Eastward the ARDS—the "little hills of Uladh"—undulated away to the Channel; north, west, and south stretched the blue waters of the vast "Fjord," studded with its many islands, on some of which gleamed the chapels of the early Irish saints, and bearing on its shores here and there other lately-erected castles of the Norman conquerors; while in the distance rose the lofty rock of Scrabo, and farther off the blue peaks of Ulster, from Slieve Donard to Divis and Cave Hill. (See *The Savages of the Ards*.) At the south side of ARDKEEN CASTLE HILL, not far from the margin of the Lough, a church had been erected at a still earlier period, and from it ARDKEEN parish takes its designation. According to Bishop Reeves, the church was formerly styled "Ecclesia Sanctae Mariae de Ardkeene" (*Cal. Canc. Hib.*, p. 131). This church and the surrounding cemetery became the burial-place of the SAVAGES OF ARDKEEN.



M. E. Savage-Armstrong.

PORTAFERRY CASTLE KEEP (A.D. 1888).

About the same time the CASTLE OF PORTAFERRY was also built by the BARON SAVAGE. This castle, too, was of great importance, as it guarded the ARDS territory against incursions from LECALE across the narrow mouth of Strangford Lough, the "ferry" which gives PORTAFERRY its name. And this particular ferry and the whole of the ARDS were evidently regarded with special interest by De Courcy, for we read that "the ferry of Strangford Lough towards Dufferin [*i.e.*, across the Quoile], the ferry of Carlingford, and all the different ferries of his conquests, were granted to [the] Abbey [of Downpatrick] . . . by Sir John de Courcy, *the ferry between LECALE and the ARDS alone excepted*;" and that "the same Sir John

granted also every tenth cow and every tenth animal on all his farms *except those in the Ards.*" (*Dubourdiou: Statistical Survey of Down* (1802), p. 281).

In the whole of the new Northern Province there was probably no territory more admirably situated for purposes of defence than the fertile ARDS OF ULADH, and there were no spots better fitted to receive strongholds of their future Lords than these two,—the little peninsula of ARDKEEN, which is a kind of miniature likeness of the peninsula of the ARDS itself, open to land attacks at one side only, and protected on all others by the sea; and the rock of PORTAFERRY, which was almost surrounded, as a careful study of the ground will show, by an inlet of the Lough, now reclaimed, and which guarded the ferry from LECALÉ; and it is worthy of note that, during the seven hundred years and upwards that have elapsed since the Conquest, the SAVAGE family of all the Anglo-Norman settlers in Ulster has been the most stable, and permanent, and is the only one of the original Anglo-Norman families of Ulster that still retains any portion of the lands conquered with the sword at the invasion of A.D. 1177.¹

The strength both of LECALÉ (of which the SAVAGES also subsequently became Lords) and of the ARDS, and the enduring hold of the Anglo-Normans upon both these Co. Down baronies, have been described by D'Arcy McGee in his *History of Ireland* in vivid sentences:—"The barony of LECALÉ, in which Downpatrick stands, is almost a peninsula, and the barony of the ARDES, on the opposite shore of Strangford Lough, is nearly insulated by Belfast Lough, the Channel, and the tides of Strangford. With the active coöperation from the sea of God[f]red, King of Man (whose daughter Affreca he married), De Courcy's hold on that coast became an exceedingly strong one. A ditch and a few towers would as effectually enclose LECALÉ and the ARDES from any landward attack as if they were a couple of well-walled cities. Hence, long after 'the Pale' ceased to extend beyond the Boyne, and when the mountain passes from Meath into Ulster were all in native hands, these two baronies continued to be succoured and strengthened by the sea, and retained as English possessions. Reinforced from Dublin and from Man after their first success, De Courcy's companions stuck to their castle-building about the shores of Strangford Lough, while he himself made incursions into the interior by land or by sea, fighting a brisk succession of engagements at Newry, in Antrim, at Coleraine, and on the eastern shore of Lough Foyle." (*History of Ireland, People's Edition*, p. 164.) Long after this period the admirable defensive position of the ARDS was appreciated and described by Sir Thomas Smith in

¹ Up till very recently the representatives of the Russell family held some townlands in LECALÉ; we are not aware whether they still continue to do so.

relation to his projected, but abortive, settlement in the northern portion of them under Queen Elizabeth. (See *Appendix to Hill's Macdonnells of Antrim.*) In A.D. 1180 De Courcy married the above-mentioned Affreca, daughter of the Scandinavian Godfred, King of the Isle of Man. This marriage was made, no doubt, partly with a view to securing his footing in Ulster, as supplies could thus be obtained by sea from the Island in case of need, and the sea could be kept clear.

We shall presently see that WILLIAM SAVAGE had a son, ROBERT, who was probably about twenty-one years of age in the year 1204. We may conjecture therefore, that the BARON SAVAGE must have been married at least as early as A.D. 1183, three years after the mention of the CASTLE OF ARDKEEN in De Courcy's Charter to Black Abbey; and we may perhaps assume that he was at least five-and-twenty years of age when he took part in the Ulster expedition, though, of course, he may have been considerably older.

It is interesting to find the names of De Verdun and Audley in association with Chester and with the movements of De Courcy in the year 1186-7. In the *Calendar of Documents Relating to Ireland* at that date, we read:—"Honour of Chester: Bertram de Verdun. Adam de Audeley for him renders his account for the passage of John de Courci into Ireland, £10 3s. 4d., etc."

On the death of Hugh de Lacy the elder, slain at Durrow (in the modern Queen's County) in A.D. 1186, De Courcy was made Viceroy of Ireland, and his elevation to that high office must have strengthened the position of the barons and knights of Ulster.

In A.D. 1197, De Courcy's brother Jordan "was slain by a native retainer, his death being furiously avenged by John himself upon the natives." (See *Dictionary of National Biography*, vol. xii. p. 331.)

Meanwhile the new province had been making rapid progress in all the civilization of Anglo-Norman times. A careful perusal of the Calendars of State Papers will show how very thoroughly the conquerors imposed the Anglo-Norman systems of law and government upon the country. Fortresses, dwelling-houses, and handsome churches and abbeys were erected; lands were cleared and brought under cultivation; the armed baron with his retinue, the crusader, the shipman from foreign countries, the merchant, the Anglo-Norman lawyer, the monk of various orders, the Knight Templar, the Knight Hospitaller of St. John of Jerusalem, were constantly to be seen moving along the bridle-paths, passing to and fro the gates of the castles fresh from the builder's hand, or congregating at the little seaport towns. In A.D. 1193 De Courcy's wife Affreca, daughter of Godfred, the Scandinavian King of Man, founded for the Cistercians the beautiful Grey Abbey, which still in its ruin is one of the most imposing and interesting objects in the ARDS.

But it was not a time of peace. The conquerors then and for generations to come were seldom to be allowed to let the sword rest in its scabbard. De Courcy himself took part in "the terrible struggles for the succession between the sons of Roderick O'Connor," and attempted unsuccessfully to invade Connaught. His Ulster barons saw much warfare in other parts of Ireland outside Ulster, and the BARON SAVAGE was, no doubt, often fighting by his side.

Swift was our march on Uladh; swiftly fell
The foe before us; yet let none unlace
His harness, for at rest we shall not dwell.

Our foes are legion, we a narrowing band—
Well-armed, made hard with battle, but too few
To lie down helmless in a hostile land,
Or set no blood-mark on the morning dew.

On the 20th October, A.D. 1200, King John commanded all persons holding lands in the Marches of Ireland to fortify their castles before the feast of St. John the Baptist (24th June); otherwise he would seize their lands. (*Calendar of State Papers, Ireland.*)

The early years of the thirteenth century brought serious internal disturbance and misfortune upon the newly-ordered province of Ulster, and the barons and friends of De Courcy must have been placed in a difficult and perilous position owing to the attitude of King John towards that great noble, and the successful machinations of William, and the younger Hugh, de Lacy. In A.D. 1199 De Courcy and William de Lacy had both, for some undetermined reason, fallen under the displeasure of King John. William de Lacy made his peace with the King, and showed himself the bitter enemy and rival of De Courcy, who refused to "come in." In A.D. 1200 Hugh and William de Lacy, having invited De Courcy to meet them, treacherously made him prisoner, but he was immediately rescued by his own adherents. In A.D. 1203 Hugh de Lacy succeeded in driving him out of Down; but he held himself in a place of safety, and returned to Down as soon as the forces of De Lacy were withdrawn. On February 10, A.D. 1203-4, King John urged the Irish clergy to give him such an aid against the King of France as should be pointed out to them, and wrote similar letters to the earls, barons, citizens, and burgesses, and his subjects generally, in Ireland. In the following year (A.D. 1204), in the springtime, Hugh de Lacy succeeded in defeating the Ulster forces and in taking De Courcy prisoner in the field. De Courcy "secured his release," on swearing to submit to the King, and giving hostages "as a pledge for his doing so." WILLIAM SAVAGE stood faithful to his friend and companion-in-arms, and the second in the list of hostages thus given to the King was his son, ROBIN SAVAGE.

On this interesting list of hostages Mr. Round, in his article on De Courcy in *The Dictionary of National Biography*, makes the following comment:—"A list of these hostages is preserved in the Patent Rolls (Pat. 1 John, m. 6 *dors.*), and though assigned in both the official calendars to 1205, is not later than 15th July, 1204. This further confirms the date of the decisive battle (between De Courcy and Hugh De Lacy). On 31st August (1204) the Justiciar Meiller FitzHenry and Walter de Lacy, his assessor, were ordered to insist on his promised surrender under pain of total forfeiture (Pat. 6 John, m. 9), and the next day the 'barons of Ulster' were ordered to produce their lord as they valued their sons (his hostages), and their lands (*ib.*). It may be gathered, however, from the 'Irish Annals' (*Four Masters; Clonmacnoise*) that John sought refuge with the Cenel-Eoghain in Tyrone, and that the safe-conduct offered him (Pat. 6 John, m. 7) in the autumn (21st October, 1204), failed to procure his surrender, for the De Lacys were duly assigned (13th November) their share of the forfeited lands, *and his hostages were still detained.*"

The following is the list of the hostages, as it appears in the *Calendar of State Papers, Ireland*, at the date A.D. 1205, but more correctly A.D. 1204:—

HOSTAGES FOR JOHN DE CURCY OF ULSTER.

Young Milo Fitz John de Curcy.	}	To be delivered in custody to Robert de Vipont.
ROBIN, SON OF WILLIAM SALVAGE.		
John de Curcy, son of Roger de Chester.	}	. . . . W ^m Briwerr.
Wilikin Fitz Austin.		
Augustine de Ridel.	}	. . . . W ^m Borerell, Sheriff of Cornwall.
Peter FitzWilliam Hacket.		
Alexander FitzWilliam Sarazein.	}	To be delivered to Reginald de Clifton, Constable of Dunster.
John Fitz Adam the Chamberlain.		
John Fitz Richard Fitz Robert.	}	To be delivered to William, the Constable of Corf.
		To be delivered to Hugh de Neville.

(Pat. 6 John, m. 1, *dors.*)

Several names which appear in this list, it will be observed, are to be found in the list of witnesses to the Charter to the Prior of Down, quoted above (p. 9). From it and the documents connected with it we deduce some inferences which are of importance in the history of the SAVAGE family. They confirm the fact that WILLIAM SAVAGE held the rank and position of a Baron of Ulster; the King orders "the *barons of Ulster* to produce their lord as they valued *their sons (his hostages)*." On this subject we may give the remaining portion of the passage from *The Ulster Archaeological Society's Journal* of which we have already quoted a part:—"The earliest mention of the Barons of Ulster is in [a mandate] from King

John, addressed to them, sixth year of his reign, stating that if they did not cause their lord, John de Courcy, to come to the King's service, as they were bound *and gave hostages to do*, he, the King, would seize their hostages and estates. Lynch says these Barons were of his [De Courcy's] kindred and friends, among whom he made sub-infeudations of that vast territory; but unfortunately he neither gives the writ nor the names of those to whom addressed. We, however, have from Dr. Butler (*Notes to Grace's Annals, Irish Archaeological Society's Publications*) that ROBIN, son of WILLIAM SALVAGE, was one of those hostages, and the title 'LORD SAVAGE' frequently occurs in Irish history." And we may also quote Banks's account of the same list and mandate:—"The story of Earl John having been seized by Lacy and sent prisoner to London, and confined there in the Tower, seems controverted by a record preserved in that very Tower of London; which, if it is to be relied on, [makes it seem] as if he surrendered himself to the King, and delivered hostages for his appearance within a certain time, limited even by L. J. Lacy himself. Which hostages were (*Rot. Pat. anno 6 John. 1 mo. dorso*), 'Milo filius Johannis de Curcy, Juvenis, et ROBINUS, filius WILLIELMI SALVAGE, liberantur Roberto de Veteri-Ponte in custodia; Johannes de Curcy, filius Rogeri de Cestria, liberatur Willielmo Briwer; Walkelinus, filius Augustini de Ridal, liberatur Willielmo Boterell, vice-comiti Corunbiae; Petrus, filius Willielmi Haket, liberatur Reginaldo de Clifton, constabulario de Dunster; Alexander, filius Willielmi Sarazin, liberatur Willielmo de Blunvill, constabulario de Corf; Johannes, filius Adae Camerarii, et Johannes, filius Richardi, filii Roberti, liberantur Hugoni de Nevil.' Upon the King's accepting the challenge [of the King of France], he demands him of his *barons in Ulster* by the aforesaid record (a proof he was not in the Tower), viz.: 'Rex omnibus baronibus de Ultoniâ, etc., qui juraverunt et obsides dederunt pro Johanne de Curcy salutem—Mandamus vobis et vos districte summonemus quatenus venire faciatis Dominum vestrum Johannem de Curcy in servitium nostrum, unde jurastis et obsides vestros tradidistis, sicut eosdem obsides et feoda vestra diligitis: scientes quod nisi venerit in servitium nostrum infrâ terminum quod ei inde a justiciario nostro statutus fuit, nos ad obsides vestros et ad feoda vestra nos capiemus. Et in hujus rei, etc. Teste domino Norwicensi apud Geitinton primo die Septembris.' Upon their assent to send him," Banks continues, "the King grants him a safe conduct. 'Rex, etc., omnibus, etc., salutem—Sciatis quod concessimus salvum et securem conductum Johanni de Curcy, et suis quos secum duxerit in veniendo ad nos et in redeundo usque ad medium quadragesimae Anno, etc., VI°. Et in hoc rei, etc. Teste meipso apud Brehill XXI° die Octobris.' This procedure shows his [De Courcy's] confinement in the Tower to have happened upon the delivery of him to the King by his hostages; who, for his safe-

conduct, placed him there until the day of combat." (*Banks: Dormant and Extinct Peerage*, vol. i., p. 59.) Again, ROBIN SAVAGE's close association with Milo, son of John de Courcy,¹ and the fact that he occupies the second place in the King's list of hostages, seem not only to point to the eminence of his father, but possibly also to some blood-relationship with De Courcy.

ROBIN is, of course, the diminutive of ROBERT, a name that frequently appears in the SAVAGE family.

In February, A.D. 1205, De Courcy accepted a safe-conduct to the King, and, on his submission, had his English estate restored to him; but in May of the same year Hugh de Lacy obtained a grant of the whole of Ulster, and with it the title of Earl of Ulster.² De Courcy made a desperate effort to recover his conquered province, and was assisted by his brother-in-law Ragnvald, King of Man, and a fleet manned by Norsemen from the Scottish isles. "Landing at Strangford, the allied chieftains feebly besieged the castle of 'Rath' [Dundrum Castle], ravaging and plundering the country round till Walter de Lacy, arriving with his forces, scattered their host in utter rout, and John [De Courcy], after intriguing with the native tribes, fled finally from the scene of his triumphs. (*Annals of Loch Cé; Chronicle of Man*)."

Ultimately, as we know, De Courcy and King John became reconciled, and in June, A.D. 1210, the great leader accompanied the King to Ireland. He was even pensioned by the King, and provision was made for his wife. He seems to have died about the month of September, A.D. 1219. His wife Affreca survived him, and Grey Abbey, which she had founded in the ARDS, became her resting-place.

However much WILLIAM SAVAGE may have been a sharer in the varying fortunes of De Courcy, it is clear that he was left in undisturbed possession of his lands, and that he could not have incurred any royal displeasure.

Of the date of the death of WILLIAM, BARON SAVAGE, we have found no evidence. Nor do we know as yet where he was buried. It may have been in the old cathedral of Downpatrick, which was afterwards the burying-place of many of his descendants; or it may have been in the old church of ARDKEEN, where a remarkable Anglo-Norman knight's grave-slab of very early date was discovered a few years ago, and where also numbers of his descendants rest.

¹ Milo was not his legitimate son. De Courcy had no legitimate male heir.

² "Calendar of State Papers, Ireland," 1205, May 2.—"The King to Mayler FitzHenry and the Barons of Ireland. Grant to Hugh de Lacy of the land of Ulster, with its appurtenances, to hold as John de Curcy held it on the day, or on the day before, Hugh defeated him in the field; saving to the King the right of episcopal investiture [*crociata*] in the land. Mandate to Mayler FitzHenry and the barons, to keep, maintain, defend as the King's demesne, the lands and possessions of Hugh, whom the King retains in his service."

WILLIAM SAVAGE had issue,

I. ROBERT, *of whom presently as successor to his father.*

II. Thomas, who was one of the Knights who accompanied King John in his Irish expedition in A.D. 1210. (*See below*, pp. 18, 19, 22, 23, 24.)

WILLIAM, BARON SAVAGE, was succeeded by his son and heir,

II.—SIR ROBERT LE SAVAGE, OF THE ARDS, KNT.

(BORN ABOUT A.D. 1180, TEMP. HENRY II.; FIRST MENTIONED A.D. 1204, TEMP. KING JOHN; DIED PROBABLY BEFORE A.D. 1260, TEMP. HENRY III.)

We have seen that ROBERT SAVAGE was given by his father as a hostage for the good behaviour and submission of De Courcy in A.D. 1204. He may have been under age in this year, but we are probably safe in assigning his birth to some time about the year 1180.

As a hostage, ROBERT SAVAGE was to be delivered (along with young Milo de Courcy) in custody to Robert de Vipont. Robert de Vipont, Banks informs us, "was in great favour with King John, and assisted the said King against his rebellious subjects. In the 12th Henry II. he held eight knight's fees of the honour of Torneys, and accounted £85 for the farm of the honour of Tickhill, brought into this family by reason of his marriage with Idonea, daughter and heiress of John de Bouilli or Buisli. He was with the King in France; and for his services there had a grant of the castles of Appleby and Burgh, with the whole of the bailiwick of Westmorland; which grant included the barony, though not the borough of Appleby, which before had been granted to the burgesses there."¹ We may reasonably assume that young ROBIN SAVAGE in A.D. 1204 crossed from PORTAFERRY or from Carrickfergus on his way to Westmorland, that he was placed under De Vipont either in the castle of Appleby or in that of Burgh, and that there he remained until about the month of February, A.D. 1205, when De Courcy, as we have seen, accepted a safe-conduct to the King, and yielded his submission.

Five years later, July 10th, A.D. 1210, he is mentioned in the State Papers along with Thomas Savage, who was probably his younger brother, as one of several Knights to whom *prests* (loans, or advances) were made by King John at Carrickfergus Castle during the King's sojourn in that great royal fortress of Ulster; and his name appears again as a Knight to whom a *prest* was made at Dublin on "Thursday next after the Assumption." In the extant list of Knights

¹ Banks, vol. i., p. 193.

to whom *prests* were made on this latter occasion before the Earl of Salisbury and Richard de Marisco, occur Ralph Gernon, Richard de Furnell, ROBERT LE SALVAGE, William le Butiller (Butler), William de Courtenay, Henry Fitzgerald, John de Rochfort, Warin Fitzgerald, Norman d'Arcy, and one Knight of Flanders.¹ These *prests* were all given in connection with King John's Irish expedition in that year.

The growing power and insubordination of the De Lacys were becoming as great a danger to the Crown as anything that could have been feared from De Courcy. Partly owing to their turbulence, "and partly owing to the protection they afforded to William de Braose, John landed at Waterford in the latter part of June, 1210. After expelling Walter de Lacy from Meath, he marched into Ulster. Hugh retreated to Carrickfergus, and thence, before the King could arrive, fled in a small boat to Scotland."² The Prestita Roll of the 12th of John, a copy of which has been edited by Sir Thomas Hardy under the Record Commission, "contains an *Army List, as it were, of the King's Knights who were with him in Ireland*. It is curious that among [the] names [of these Knights] are to be found several existing in Ireland at the present day, such as Mara, Staunton, Darcy, Butler, Rochfort [de Rupe Forte], SAVAGE [SALVAGIUS], Barnewall, Barry, Clery, FitzSimon, and others."³ We must regard SIR ROBERT SAVAGE and Sir Thomas Savage as Knights serving in the army of King John during a portion, at least, of his march through Ireland; and this march it will be interesting to follow. On July 9th and on July 11th, A.D. 1210 (Sunday, Feast of the Translation of St. Benedict), we find the King at Carlingford—on the latter day making *prests* to "Knights of Flanders." On the 12th July (Monday on the morrow of the Translation of St. Benedict), he is at Jordan de Sackville's Castle (at Ardglass?), where he makes a *prest* of 10 marks to "Mariadac, King of Limerick." On Wednesday, the 14th July, he is at Rath, that is, the Castle of Dundrum, co. Down. On Friday, 16th July, he is encamped "at the Mead near Dun" [Downpatrick]. On the 20th July (Tuesday in the Feast of St. Margaret) he is at Carrickfergus, which seems to have been held against him, and to have surrendered. There he remains till July 28th, and there he makes the above-mentioned *prests* to ROBERT SAVAGE and Thomas. On Thursday, 29th July, he is at Holywood. On the 2nd August (the morrow of St. Peter ad Vincula) he is again at Downpatrick. Here he makes an order for the following payments:—"To Robert de Ros, for play at Carlingford, with Warin FitzGerald, when the King was his partner, 37s. 4d., whereof he returned 14s. 8d.

¹ "Calendar of State Papers, Ireland."

² "Dictionary of National Biography," vol. xxxi., p. 378.

³ Preface to "Calendar of State Papers, Ireland," 1171-1251, by H. S. Sweetman, 1875, pp. xvi-

[cancelled]"; and "to the same, 20s. 4d. when he played with Warin, and the King was his partner [cancelled]." On Wednesday, the 4th August, he is at the Bann. On Thursday, the 5th August, he is again at Carlingford. On Sunday, the 8th August, he is at Drogheda. On Monday, the 9th August, he is at Duleek; on the 11th, at Kells; on the 12th, at Grenard; on the 14th, at Rutwer; on the 16th, at Castle Bret; and on the 18th at Dublin; where, on the 19th, he again makes a *prest* to ROBERT SAVAGE.

In A.D. 1216-1217, we find that ROBERT LE SAUVAGE made with the King a fine of 10 marks for his release. (*Fine Rolls*, 17-18 John, p. 1, m. 8.) But the occasion of this fine and release we have not discovered.

It is stated that in A.D. 1244, the SAVAGE family founded the Dominican Friary of Newtownards. "A convent of Dominican Friars," writes Harris in his *History of the County Down*, "was settled here in the year 1244 by the SAVAGES (as it is said) in which Chapters of the order were held in 1298 and 1312."¹ In De Burgo's *Hibernia Dominicana* we have the following account of this Friary:—"De Villanovano, seu Newtonensi, Coenobio Sancti Columbae in Dunensi, Agro Ultoniae. Anno 1244. 'Apud Villam Novam, alias Newtonam, Coenobium fuisse Ordinis Praedicatorum Anno 1244 fundatum, referunt Scriptores huiusque pro Coenobiorum nostrorum Erectionibus laudati, de illoque extat Decretum Illustrissimi aequè ac Clarissimi Oliverii Plunkett, Archiepiscopi Armacani, et Commissarii Apostolici, cujus expressum Tenorem superius exscripsi, ubi etiam anteriorem de isto Conventu Litem, à Fratribus Minoribus motum, recensui. Coeterùm Fundatoris Nomen latuit prorsus Waraeum, tàm in *Antiquitatibus Hibernis*, quàm in *Hibernicarum Rerum Annalibus*. Asserit tamen *Alimandus*, eum fuisse aliquem ex Anglicana SAVAGEORUM Familia, quae me Teste, adhuc opulenta viget in Territorio de Ardes, praesertim circà Pagum Maritimum de Portaferri.'" (See *Hibernia Dominicana*, ed. 1762, p. 241, § xi.) The foundation of the Newtownards Friary is attributed to the SAVAGES also by the author of the *Histoire Monastique d'Irlande* (Louis Augustin Allemand), dedicated in A.D. 1690 to James II. of England, Marie d'Este de Modene, and James Francis Edward, "né Duc de Cornouaille":—"Dans le Comté de Doune, à Newtowne, petit lieu sur la Côte dans la peninsule d'Ardes, qui est aujourd'hui une Isle depuis qu'on a fait une canal qui joint l'extremité septentrionale du lac de Cone avec la Baye de Knockfergus. Il y a donc à Newtowne un bien beau Couvent bati en 1244, par

¹ Harris says, "This Priory was, at the time of the suppression, possessed of three Town Lands which, with the Site of it, were granted by King James I. to James Viscount Clanaboys, at a rent of 13s. 4d. current money of Ireland. . . . They afterwards came by assignment to Montgomery Visc. Ardes."—"Topographia Hibernica."

les SAVAGES, Seigneurs Anglois. Cette maison etoit fort considerable, et il s'y est tenu plusieurs Chapitres provinciaux. Feu M. Sanson marque Newtowne comme une Abbaye dans ses Cartes, ne prenant pas garde que ce nom n'appartient pas à des Maisons de Mandians et que lorsque les Anglois comme Speed et quelques autres ont appelé ces sortes de Couvens Abbay, c'est que leur langue donne ce nom indifféremment à toutes sortes de Maisons Religieuses, ce que la nôtre ne permet pas. Il n'y a que l'ancien Registre de l'Ordre qui fasse mention du Couvent de Newtowne, le nouveau n'en dit rien, et Fontana n'en pas non plus." (See also *MacGeoghegan: Hist. of Ireland.*) Its foundation has also been attributed to De Burgo; but this can hardly be correct, as De Burgo was certainly not enfeoffed in the County of Ulster till after the year 1254. Unless, then, positive proof to the contrary is forthcoming, we see no reason to doubt that the SAVAGE family, whose power in the ARDS was steadily growing, were the real founders of the Abbey of Newtownards; and if so, the Abbey buildings (now in ruins and much altered from their original form) were in all probability erected under the auspices of SIR ROBERT SAVAGE.

In A.D. 1244 King Henry III. demanded service from the Magnates of Ireland in his expedition to Scotland, and in 1244-5 in his expedition to Wales; and in A.D. 1250 he commanded that the cause of the Crusades should be preached in Ireland. It is more than likely that SIR ROBERT SAVAGE or his brother Thomas, or both, took part in the Scottish expedition, in the Welsh expedition, or in the Crusades. In the lists of Crusaders we find several of the SAVAGE name.

In A.D. 1254 new troubles were thickening in the Northern Province. In that year we find in the State Papers a mandate, dated November 21st, by Prince Edward to Richard de Rochelle, Deputy Justiciary in Ireland, "to direct his attention to the pacification of Ulster, where some Irishmen have risen against the Lord Edward; to take from Edward's treasure to the extent of 100 marks or 100l. for that purpose; to collect retainers; and to cause the people of the country to aid with money and otherwise in its defence"; a mandate (by the same) "to the Treasurer of the Exchequer, Dublin, to deliver to the Deputy 100 marks, or £100, for the above purpose"; and a similar mandate to Peter de Repenteney, Seneschal of Ulster, without any direction to take treasure. And the state of the country is thus described:—"Many evils have arisen in the land of Lord Edward, and war has, in a great measure been caused by Ralph Fitz Ralph [*Mandeville*] having left his lands of Duffran [*Dufferin*] undefended." And the mandate is given "that Ralph defend these and his other lands in the marches, otherwise the Lord Edward will take them into his hand"; and, further, the Seneschal of Ulster is commanded to take these lands into the Prince's hand if Ralph should fail to

defend them. On the same day power by letters-patent of Prince Edward was given to Peter Repentany, Seneschal of Ulster, and Henry de Mandeville, to draw to Prince Edward's peace all the Irishmen of Ulster who will come thereto. Peter and Henry were to cause the names of those persons who should remain at war and condemn the Prince's peace to be proclaimed, "so that they might be pursued and confounded by the faithful"; and the names of those persons were to be certified to the Prince on his arrival in Ireland.

SIR ROBERT SAVAGE was one of those whose loyalty was evidently not called in question, for his name does not appear in any such mandate. Members of the Mandeville family continued to bring trouble upon Ulster until they were ultimately crushed by SIR ROBERT SAVAGE "the Great," in the next century. (*See below*, p. 39.)

It must have been some time during the lifetime of SIR ROBERT SAVAGE that Bisset purchased from De Burgo the Glyns district in Antrim. This was a new and powerful neighbour, with whom and with whose descendants the SAVAGES had henceforward to reckon, until the Seneschal EDMUND SAVAGE "the Great," as we shall see, brought about the marriage of a coheirress of the Bisset family with the Lord of the Isles in A.D. 1389 (*see below*, p. 50), and thus led to the establishment of the Macdonnells, afterwards Earls of Antrim, in the Glyns.

[Others of the SAVAGE family in Ulster, and of the SAVAGE name in other parts of Ireland, who flourished during the lifetime of SIR ROBERT SAVAGE, were:—

Thomas Savage, Knt., to whom a *prest* was made at Carrickfergus, July 10th, 1210 (*see above*, pp. 18, 19), and whom we shall have occasion to mention again presently. (*See below*, pp. 23, 24.)

G. Savage, living in A.D. 1211-12. "The Men and bailiffs of Southampton [], 700 marks, 10s. 4d., of the King's money brought from Ireland by J. Bishop of Norwich, by sureties noted in the writ sent by *G. Salvagius* to the Barons." (*Pipe*, 13 John, Rot. 19 dors.)

John le Savage, living in A.D. 1252. "A.D. 1252. In an inquiry as to how much land Ralph de Rocheford-Dunnaethe held of the King in Ireland, *John le Savage* is returned as holding half a carucate in fee farm at 20s. 10d. for work of R. de R.-D." (*Cal. State Papers, Ireland.*)

Matilda Savage. "A.D. 1259-61. Uryel [Louth]. Nicholas Dunhened owes half a mark for Henry Talebot for a trespass, and 40s. for *Matilda*, wife of *Patrick le Savage* pro esse par ballium." (*Account of Revenues Received from Part of Ulster*, A.D. 1259-61.)

Patrick Savage, husband of the above-mentioned *Matilda Savage*.]

SIR ROBERT SAVAGE had issue,

I. HENRY, of whom presently as successor to his father.

SIR ROBERT SAVAGE died about the year 1259. He was succeeded in the representation of the SAVAGES OF THE ARDS by his son and heir,

III.—HENRY LE SAVAGE, OF THE ARDS.

(LIVING IN 1259, TEMP. HENRY III.; DIED ABOUT 1277, TEMP. EDWARD I.)

In the "Account of Ulster of the whole of the 45th Year of King Henry III. [A.D. 1260-61], by Nicholas de Dunhened, the Seneschal," a facsimile of which is printed in the Irish MSS. edited by Mr. Gilbert, HENRICUS LE SAVAGE is stated to have been fined "half a mark, because though attached he did not appear"—"HENRICUS LE SAVAGE dimidium marcam quia attacheatus non venit." In A.D. 1272, as we shall find immediately, HENRY SAVAGE is described as "son of SIR R[] SAVAGE." The occasion of the *attachment*, or summons, in A.D. 1260-61 we have not been able to ascertain; but in the same account appears against the name of Thomas Fitzgilbert an entry of half a mark by *plevin* (security by pledge or by pledging) of the same HENRY SAVAGE.

In the year 1260 was fought what is known as the Battle of Down, or of "Drom Deirg," at Downpatrick, in which the English forces, under the command of the Lord Deputy, Stephen Longespée, Earl of Salisbury, inflicted an overwhelming defeat upon the combined levies of the O'Neills of Ulster and the O'Connors of Connaught. The King extolled the Prior of Down, the Mayor (Roger Tayller), Sir Roger de Altaribus, Knight, and the Englishry of the "city" and county of Down for the conspicuous help they gave on this occasion. Tayller was rewarded with the Villis of Ardglass, Ardtole, and Ross, to hold to farm; Altaribus with some land in Tuscard; and the burgesses of Down were relieved of a tax of 100s. a-year in order that they might enclose their Vill. Probably HENRY SAVAGE and several of his kinsmen took part in this victorious Battle of Down.

On the 10th of August, A.D. 1270, HENRY SAVAGE's eldest son and heir was born, and he was named HENRY after his father.

In A.D. 1272 HENRY SAVAGE ("SALVAGIUS"), "son of SIR R[] SAVAGE," is mentioned in the State Papers as having been a juror, along with his kinsmen *Hugh Savage, Henry Savage of Tulaneske, Thomas Savage*, and others, at an inquisition taken at Le Fenaleburn, in Twescard (Tuscard, North Antrim), in the same year, "by Sir William Fitzwarin, Seneschal to the Lord Edward in Ulster, as to how Sir Henry Mandevyle behaved in regard to the King, the Lord Edward, and the English in Ulster, after the Lord Edward "had made him Bailiff in Twescard." The jurors were twenty-four in number,—HENRY SAVAGE

[SALVAGIUS], son of SIR R[] SAVAGE, Reginald le Chein, W[] Pewdelou, *Hugh Savage*, Richard FitzR[ichard], *Henry Savage* of Tullaneske, W[] of Flanders, *Thomas Savage*, Michael Bonykyl, John son of Smith, Patrick FitzAdam, Walter de Peter, Geoffrey son of Wyc, Elias Sendal, Elias de Angle, Richard FitzHubert, Robert Brown, W. Toller, Robert Dodde, Gilbert de Burn, W. Blake, Ralph de Weltun, John Long, Mathew Malbert. Their findings throw much light on the recent disturbances in Ulster, and show that Sir Henry Mandeville had been guilty of many outrages; such as inciting Irish chiefs to murder twenty-seven English men and women coming from MOYLINNY towards Tuscard by way of Collan; usurping other men's lands; appropriating rents to his own use; using false measures to receive rents in corn due to the Lord Edward, etc. Two days after the conclusion of the inquisition, December 30th, 1272, the whole commonalty of Ulster declared that if he were again granted the bailiwick of Tuscard they would rise against him, saving their fealty to the Lord Edward, and prayed that FitzWarin might be confirmed in the Seneschalship.

HENRY LE SAUVAGE, we learn from the State Papers, to be quoted presently, held *in capite* of the King 5 Knights' fees by service of 1 Knight. He also held in demesne 18 carucates—about 2,520 acres—of land. He had many free tenants who owed suit of court in his Manor. Amongst the free tenants who at his death owed suit of court in his Manor were *Walter Savage* and *Henry Salvage*; the latter, *Henry Salvage*, being no doubt, the "*Henry Savage of Tulaneske*" who is mentioned as a juror at the Mandeville inquisition of A.D. 1272. "*Tulaneske*" has been identified as the modern *Ballyskeogh*, in the north-west of Newtownards Parish; consequently there can be no question that a tract of country to the north-west of Newtownards was included at this time in the Manors of the SAVAGE family.¹

[Others of the SAVAGE family living in the lifetime of HENRY LE SAVAGE were:—

Thomas Savage, mentioned as one of the jurors at the Mandeville inquisition, A.D. 1272. He was possibly the *Sir Thomas Savage, Knt.*, who received a *prest* at Carrickfergus, A.D. 1210 (*see above*, pp. 18, 19, 22, 23), and uncle of HENRY LE SAVAGE. But he may have been a son or a nephew of that *Sir Thomas Savage*.

Hugh Sawage, who took part also in the Mandeville inquisition, A.D. 1272, and in the inquisition into the estate of HENRY LE SAVAGE, after the latter's decease, in A.D. 1276-7, and who was a free tenant

¹ There is a Tullynaskeogh in LECALÉ; but this does not appear to be the place.

owing suit of court in HENRY LE SAVAGE'S Manor, A.D. 1276-7. (*See below*, pp. 25, 26, 27.) Rhymer gives the names of a *Richard* and a *Hugh Savage* in the list of Crusaders, A.D. 1270.

Henry Savage of Tulaneske, a free tenant who owed suit of court in HENRY LE SAVAGE'S Manor, A.D. 1276-7. (*See above*, pp. 23, 24.)

Walter Sauvage, whom we shall also find taking part in the inquisition into HENRY LE SAVAGE'S lands in A.D. 1176-7, and who was a free tenant owing suit of court in HENRY LE SAVAGE'S Manor, A.D. 1276-7. (*See below*, pp. 26, 27.)

Gilbert le Sauvage, mentioned in the *Patent Rolls, Edward I., June 17th, 1276*.—"Simple protection until Michaelmas in Ireland for *Gilbert le Sauvage* going beyond seas on his own affairs." (*Patent Rolls, England, Edward I., 1272-1317. See below, p. 27.*)

HENRY LE SAVAGE had issue,

I. HENRY, of whom presently as successor to his father.

HENRY LE SAVAGE died A.D. 1276-7. He was succeeded in the representation of the SAVAGES OF THE ARDS by his son and heir,

IV.—HENRY LE SAVAGE, OF THE ARDS.

(BORN A.D. 1270, TEMP. HENRY III.; DIED BEFORE 1315, TEMP. EDWARD II.)

HENRY LE SAVAGE was born at the Feast of St. Lawrence, August 10th, A.D. 1270, and was a minor at his father's decease.

An inquisition was made into his father's lands, etc., March 21st, 1276-7, at Portchaman (Bushmills), in Tuscard (North Antrim), of which we find the following record in the State Papers (partly quoted above):—"Extent of the lands of HENRY LE SAUVAGE, made at Portkaman on Sunday next after the feast of St. Patrick, *a.r.* 5 Edward I., by John de Suchirche, *Hugh le Sauvage* [no doubt a relative of HENRY, and the same *Hugh* as is mentioned above, pp. 24, 25], Walter le Flemming, Thos. de Croch, Thomas Donach, William de Ceddesden, Walter de la Bere, Patrick FitzAdam, Robert de Cendale, Adam son of Elias, John de Renfrew, Michael Bonekil, and John son of Smith. Who say that HENRY LE SAUVAGE held *in capite* of the King [Henry III.] 5 Knights' fees by service of 1 Knight; he also held in demesne 18 carucates [about 2,520 acres] of land, yearly worth in rents, mills, and other issues, 55*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*; there are free tenants who yearly owe 8*l.* 7*s.* rent; there is nothing in villenage. HENRY, son of said HENRY, aged seven years at the feast of St. Lawrence [August 10th] *a.r.* 5 Edward I., is

his next heir. There are many free tenants who owe suit of court in the said Manor, namely, Henry de Logan, Hugh Foot, Adam son of Elias, William de Chedisden, *Walter Sauvage*, Adam Carpenter, *Henry Salvage*, John son of Smith, Thomas de Donagh, Hugh FitzHugh, *Hugh Salvage*, Roger Bonekyl, William Fitz-Thomas, Thomas de Croch, Walter de Flemming, and Thomas de Logan." All these latter names, it will be observed, were either English or Anglo-Norman, which would seem to imply that the Irishry at this time had been either driven out of the SAVAGE estates or reduced to very subordinate positions.

On the 20th July, A.D. 1277, we find that King Edward I. committed to William FitzWarin, the King's valet, the custody of the lands and tenements of HENRY LE SAUVAGE, deceased, who held *in capite* of the King in Ireland, to hold till the age of HENRY's heir. FitzWarin was to have for this wardship 30 librates of the land of the King's gift, and he was to answer yearly at the Exchequer, Dublin, during the custody, for the issues of the lands. (*Chester Pat.*, 5 Ed. I., m. 7.)

During HENRY LE SAUVAGE's lifetime, Richard de Burgh, known as the 2nd Earl of Ulster, was taking a very energetic part in Irish affairs. "He was summoned to serve against the King of France in 1294, and again in 1297, on the undertaking that he should attend the King in person. All through the latter years of Edward I.'s reign, and the earlier years of Edward II. till 1322, he received summons regularly for the Scottish expeditions. Thus he led more than sixteen hundred men from Ireland for the Balliol campaign of 1296; and at the second conquest of 1304 it was he who received (February) the submission of the Scottish Governor John Comyn." (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*) We do not find that HENRY LE SAUVAGE was amongst the Irish seigneurs who accompanied De Burgo on any of these expeditions; but *William*, son of *Alexander Savage* (*see below*, pp. 27, 28, 29, 32, 33), does appear in the list of the Irish magnates summoned to an expedition in A.D. 1302; and we shall find that other members of the SAVAGE family took part in the expeditions of a later date. The *Annals of the Four Masters* record:—"A.D. 1301. The King of England marched with an army into Scotland, accompanied by FitzGerald, Birmingham, and all the Chief Barons of Ireland, together with the Earl of Ulster, and they remained in Scotland from a fortnight after Lammas until November, but did not gain full power during that period." And in A.D. 1303:—"The King of England again led a great army into Scotland and the Earl [of Ulster] and many of the English and Irish went with a large fleet from Ireland to assist him. They took many cities, and gained full power over Scotland on that expedition. And Theobald Burke, the Earl's brother, after his return from that foray, died on Christmas night in Carrickfergus."

[Others of the SAVAGE family in Ulster, and of the SAVAGE name in other

parts of Ireland, who flourished during the lifetime of HENRY LE SAVAGE, were:—

Hugh le Sauvage, who took part in the Mandeville inquisition above referred to (A.D. 1272), and was a free tenant owing suit of court in HENRY LE SAVAGE'S manor, A.D. 1276-7. (*See above*, pp. 23, 24, 26.)

Gilbert le Savage. We have seen (*see above*, p. 25) that in June, A.D. 1276, protection was granted to *Gilbert le Savage* going beyond seas on his own affairs. He is mentioned again in A.D. 1289:—*Gilbert Savage*, Attorney for William, Bishop of Emly, to consent to certain payments to the merchants of Lucca on account of the Bishop (*Cal. State Papers, Ireland*); and in A.D. 1287-90: Deed Poll to *Gilbert le Savage*, Seneschal to the Bishop of Emly in Ireland, acknowledging receipt of money.

Walter Sauvage, a free tenant of HENRY'S in A.D. 1277. (*See above*, pp. 25, 26.)

Henry Savage, also a free tenant of HENRY'S in A.D. 1277. (*See above*, p. 26.)

This is probably the *Henry Savage* who is mentioned in A.D. 1282 as one of the sureties for the good conduct of the Mandevilles, who were Anglo-Norman neighbours, and probably kinsmen, of the SAVAGES, and who had now become a very disturbing element in Ulster. HENRY, the younger, successor to his father, who died in A.D. 1170, was at this time a minor aged only twelve years, and his lands were in the keeping of FitzWarin. (*See above*, pp. 23, 24, 25, 26.)—A.D. 1282.

Henry Savage, one of the sureties for Thomas de Mandeville, Seneschal of Ulster, and Sir Robert de Mandeville, and their men. The sureties agree that they will, conjointly with their forces, rise and stand against those who impede or oppose the form of peace. (*Cal. State Papers, Ireland*.)

Alexander Savage. In A.D. 1278 we find at the Indictment against Percival of Lucca and others for usury and clipping money the name of *Alexander Savage* amongst the jurors, two of the other jurors being Richard Talebot (probably of Ballytalbot, now Ballyhalbert) and Geoffrey of Holywood, both of the ARDS. He is mentioned again as a juror in A.D. 1282; and again as a witness to a deed of Richard Bagod, 18 Ed. I. (1289-90). (*See Rot. Plac.*) He was probably the father of a *William Savage* to whom we shall have to refer hereafter. In the *Calendar of State Papers* we find, at the date A.D. 1286, the following:—

"Roll of receipt of the term of Easter, A. R. 14, Dublin.
Theobald Pincerna, for debts by *Alex.*

Savage 4. 9. 8 marks.
Theobald Pincerna, for debts by *Alex.*

Savage 10. 6. 8 „ "

And at the date 1287:—

"Roll of Receipt of Hilary Term, A. R. 16, Dublin, *Alex^r Savage*
for unjust detainee, 2. 3 marks."

Adam le Sauvage. On August 28th, A.D. 1283, we find *Adam le Sauvage* attorned before the King (Edward I.), along with Peter Clonkard, in all pleas and plaints in the Irish Courts, by Adam FitzJohn, Parson of Duncurry, about to go to foreign parts for purposes of study; which fact the King now notifies to his bailiffs in Ireland. "Grant that Adam and Peter may make Attorneys for Adam FitzJohn in the King's Chancery of Ireland. To endure for 3 years." This *Adam le Sauvage* seems to have had possessions in Connaught, and to have been seized of Ballyncorhy, Byrgyle, and Tullaghhope (34 Ed. I.). He married Idonea —, and had three sons, *Richard Savage*, *Walter Savage*, and *Milo Savage*. The *Patent Rolls, England*, have the following:—"11 Edward I., Aug. 28, 1283. Letters for Master Adam, son of John, parson of the Church of Duncurry, going beyond seas for study, nominating *Adam le Sauvage* and Peter Clenkard his attorneys in Ireland for three years." In A.D. 1285 *Christiana*, wife of *Adam le Savage*, was fined one mark for not coming when summoned. (*Cal. State Papers, Ireland*.) Was she *second* wife of the same *Adam le Sauvage*?

Roger Savage. 18 Edw. I., Dec. 4th, 1289.—"Protection with clause volumus for Master John Lacy going beyond seas on the King's service for one year. Master *Roger Savage* going with the said John for one year. (*Patent Rolls, England*.) In A.D. 1297 a *Roger le Savage* was summoned to perform military service in person in Flanders—Muster at Sandwich, November 24th; and again in A.D. 1298—Muster at London, January 2nd. (*Parl. Writs and Writs of Mil. Summons*); but he seems to have belonged to the Kent branch of the SAVAGES.

William le Sauvage. 17 Edward I., May 3rd, 1289. "Nicholas de Audeleye, going beyond seas, nominating James de Aldetheleye and *William le Sauvage* his attorneys [*i.e.*, his representatives, or substitutes] for

one year." This is interesting, as the Audleys were neighbours of the SAVAGES for centuries. Their Castle, on the LECALÉ side of Strangford Lough, still faces the SAVAGE territory in the ARDS. The Audleys do not seem to have played a particularly conspicuous part in Ulster history; but they remained in possession of their Castle and a portion of their estates until early in the eighteenth century, when (as will be seen later on), by a marriage with the heiress of the family, Audley's Castle and Audleystown passed into the possession of the SAVAGES, by whom they were subsequently sold to the family of the Viscounts Bangor, their present owners. This *William Savage* is probably the *William*, son of *Alexander Savage*, who is mentioned in A.D. 1302 as one of the Irish magnates selected to attend Richard de Burgo in the Scottish War, in which Edward I. chastised the Scots from the Tweed to the Firth of Moray. (*See above*, p. 27.) In A.D. 1301, *William Savage* was witness to a deed of Thomas de Ledwyd. (*Rot. Plac.*, 29 Ed. I.) He married Catherine, daughter and co-heiress of Nicholas de Chene, or Clone. He is designated "*William le Savage of Ulster*." In A.D. 1303, *William*, son of *Alexander Savage*, was attorned for Richard Tuite, about to set out in the service of the King in the retinue of De Burgo. (The Tuites were also an Anglo-Norman family settled in Ireland.) Of this *William Savage* we shall hear more presently. (*See below*, pp. 32-33.)

Geoffrey Sauvage. At A.D. 1293, December 10th, *Geoffrey Sauvage* appears in the *Calendar of Documents Relating to Ireland* as one of the jurors at an inquiry into the conduct of William de Vescy, Justiciary of Ireland, and the Abbot of St. Thomas, near Dublin, with regard to their taking and returning the Common Seal; and on the 4th April, A.D. 1299, the same *Geoffrey* took part in an inquisition sped at Dublin concerning Adam de Seynt Boys (Holywood), the Archbishop of Armagh, and the lands of Kilclogry.

Ellen Sauvage. In the same *Calendar*, at the same date (A.D. 1293), in the Roll of Receipt for Easter Term, a. 1, 21, Dublin, Monday [May 4th], *Ellen Savage* is mentioned as having the marriage of Robert Cruys of Naul.

Robert Sauvage. At January 20th, A.D. 1297-8, the *Calendar of Documents Relating to Ireland* gives an abstract of a Royal mandate addressed from Ghent to John de Langeton, the Chancellor, touching Thomas Harald of Ireland, who had come to the King (Edward I.),

to the war in Flanders, and had sworn to remain there during the King's pleasure, notifying that the King pardons to him the King's suit of peace for all transgressions committed by him in Ireland; and the Chancellor is to cause him to have letters of pardon thereupon. Similar letters were to be granted to *various Magnates of Ireland who had come to the King to the war of Flanders in company with John Fitz Thomas*. Amongst these latter who had gone to Edward I.'s war in Flanders was *Robert Savage*. Of the others, those identified with Down and Louth were John Gernon, John Chamberlain, and Roger Tuite. Gough tells us that *Robert le Savage* of Kingsholm, in Warwickshire, conveyed Kingsholm to one John Dunlevy, *temp.* Henry III. We cannot identify this *Robert Savage*, but the name *Dunlevy* suggests a connection with the county of Down.

Richard le Savage. In A.D. 1310 *Richard le Savage* was one of those summoned to a Great Council convened at Kilkenny. Perhaps this is the *Richard Savage* who is mentioned in *The Annals of the Four Masters* as having died in A.D. 1361. (*See below*, p. 42.) If so, he must have lived to a very advanced age, but the SAVAGES have been a long-lived race.]

HENRY LE SAVAGE (apparently) had issue,

- I. ROBERT, *of whom presently as successor to his father*.
- II. Henry, of whom we know little beyond the fact that he appears as a hostage for his brother ROBERT in Dublin Castle, A.D. 1315. (*See below*, p. 31.)

The date of HENRY LE SAVAGE's death is uncertain, but we presume that it must have been before the year 1315. He was succeeded in the representation of the SAVAGES OF THE ARDS by (we assume) his *son* and heir,

V.—SIR ROBERT SAVAGE, OF THE ARDS AND OF MOYLINNY, KNT., SURNAMED "THE GREAT."

(BORN ABOUT A.D. 1293, TEMP. EDWARD I.; DIED A.D. 1360, TEMP. EDWARD III.)

This SIR ROBERT SAVAGE was a very celebrated knight.

In May, A.D. 1315, Edward Bruce landed at Olderfleet, in Antrim, and proceeded towards Carrickfergus, with the intention of subduing the country between that place and Dublin. The Anglo-Norman lords of Ulster—the "flower

of Ulster," as Barbour calls them¹—marched out to oppose them. As Barbour narrates in *The Bruce*,—

And forowt drede or affray
In twa battaills took their way
Toward Cragfergus, it to se.
But the lords of that countré,
Mandeveill, Besat, and Logane
Thair men assemblyt euerilkane.
The SAWAGES war alsua thair.
And quhen thai assemblyt war
Thar war well ner twenty thousand.

"At this time," writes a contributor to the *Ulster Archaeological Society's Journal*, in a note appended to the above lines, "the family of LORD SAVAGE was perhaps the most powerful in Ulster."² A great battle was fought at Rathmore, in the present county of Antrim, probably in and around the fine old Rath that still gives its name to that place; and the Anglo-Norman feudatories were defeated. SIR ROBERT SAVAGE, then a very young man, probably fought at this battle.

"In 1315, Edward Bruce having invaded Ireland," writes the Duke of Leinster in his work on the Earls of Kildare, "the King (Edward II.) required the 'Magnates Hiberniæ' to sign a letter of allegiance, and to give hostages to be kept in Dublin Castle."³ Intrigues of the Irish nobles with the Bruces may explain why it is that in the earlier part of that year we find a hostage for SIR ROBERT SAVAGE in the Castle of Dublin, though Edward Bruce did not land in Ulster till the May of A.D. 1315. The following extract from the *Historic and Municipal Documents of Ireland* brings the circumstances of the period vividly before us:—

"PRISONERS IN DUBLIN CASTLE.

"A.D. 1315.—Mayor and Bailiffs of Dublin to make payment to Henri de Badowe, constable of Dublin Castle, for hostage of ROBERT LE SAVAGE.

"2. Memorandum quod eodem [vicesimo] die [Augusti, 1315], per ipsum thesaurarium, mandatum fuit maiori et ballivis civitatis Dublin quod de pecunia quam domino, regi, debent tam de firma civitatis predictæ et ejus arreragiis quam aliunde, sine dilacione habere faciant Henrico de Badowe constabulario castri Dublin, quinquaginta et quinque solidos octo denarios, pro vadiis *Henrici le Sauuage*, obsidis pro ROBERTO SAUWAGE milite, fratre suo, a vicesimo sexto die Marcii, anno regni regis nunc nono, usque ad octavium diem Septembris, proximo sequentem,

¹ "All hale the flowr of Ulster!"

² "Ulster Archaeological Society's Journal," vol. iv., p. 5.

³ "The Earls of Kildare," p. 27.

videlicet per centum sexaginta et septem dies, utroque die computato, capiendo per diem quatuor denarios."

The document indicates the eminence of SIR ROBERT SAVAGE in A.D. 1315, and his fidelity to the Crown in opposition to Edward Bruce, and it seems to imply also that he was by inheritance the head of his family and then recognized as such.

Of Henry Savage, the brother of SIR ROBERT, we have discovered no subsequent traces; but SIR ROBERT, as we shall see, bestowed the Christian name, "HENRY," upon his own son and heir. Henry's custody in Dublin Castle appears to have commenced on the 6th day of March, 1315. Perhaps it ended on the 8th of September of the same year.

In the same year SIR ROBERT SAVAGE's kinsman, William Savage, of whom we have already heard (*see above*, pp. 26, 27, 28, 29), was one of the Chieftains of the "Army of Ulster" which encamped at Swords, not far from Dublin; and an interesting petition in Norman-French, dated A.D. 1319, and printed also in the volume of *Historic and Municipal Documents of Ireland*, contains a complaint from the King's Collector and Receiver at Swords to Roger Mortimer, the Justiciary, concerning certain ill-usages on the part of William Savage's soldiers while they were quartered there. We give the document, preceded by the Editor's abstract of it:—

"SCOTS AND ULSTERMEN AT SWORDS.

"A.D. 1319.—Randulf le Clerk, collector and receiver of the King's rent at Swords, petitions the Justiciary, Roger de Mortimer, for redress and consideration. Alleges that on first Tuesday of Lent, when the Army of Ulster was at Swords, he was seized, beaten, and robbed of eighteen pounds of the King's money, which he had that day received; that he was held in prison during four days and nights; robbed of all his corn, vessels, clothes, accounts and remittances, so that he has nothing left; and as he is of great age he prays commiseration and allowance, as well as punishment of those that had maltreated him."—"A vous, Sire, Rogier de Mortemer, justice Dirlaunde, monstre Randulf le Clerk, quyllour de la rente le reÿ, a Swerdes, qe le primer Marsdÿ de Quaresme qant lost de Uluestre fut a Swerdes, vÿndrent WILLIAM SAUUAGE, un des cheventeÿns du dit host, Johan de Maundeville, Richard Pijoun, e Thomas Baude, de la compagnÿe de dit WILLIAM SAUUAGE, en le vile de Swerdes, hors du clocher [the Round Tower?] de la eglise de Swerdes, le dit Randulf pristrent e batÿrent e malement traiterent, e illuesques luÿ des robberent de xviii lieures desterlings de les deners le reÿ, quil auoit prest de la rente le reÿ, meisme le Marsdÿ receu, e meisme le iour les voleit auoir pae au tresorer Dirlaunde e de illuesques luÿ pristrent e enprisonerent de totes manieres des bleez, vesseaux, draps, roulles, tailles et de totes manieres

dacquitaunces qil auoit du paement vers le rey, qe rien pur sustenance, gaignerie, vesture, ne pur evidence de acounte oue luý remystrent. Issint qe le dit Randoulf rien ad fors qe unement son corps, par quoý vous prie le dit Randulf pour Dieu a pur lalme le rey, depuýs qil est nonpuýssaunt de totes manieres de bien et de chatieux et il est meismes de grant age qe cele perte luý seit allowe desicome le rey poet auoir recoucir é instiser les persones qi luý derobberent, come gentz qi sount a la pees le rey."

The active part which William Savage took in this war was brought to a close in A.D. 1317, in which year he was slain at Drogheda. His death is noticed in Clyn's *Annales Hiberniae* at that date:—"Dominus Rogerus de Mortuo Mari, iusticiarius factus, applicuit in Pascha apud Yohel, cum militibus 38, exiens de navibus fecit 2 milites; et applicans ad se dominum Johannem de Brimegham, dominum Nicholaum de Verdone, ejecit omnes de nacione et cognomine de Lacy ex Hybernia; et coegit fugere ad Scotiam in estate. Et occiduntur juxta Pontensam civitatem¹ multi de Ultonia; quorum principalis fuit ubi de interfectis, *Willelmus Savage*. Hic autem et alii Ultonienses per Scotos extra patriam suam expulsi fuerunt; et Scotos exsequentes per Mediam, Legeniam, et Momoniam, non minus quasi cum Scoti preter combustionem et interfectionem populo terre dampnum intulerunt."²

And here let us direct attention to the utterly erroneous statements of most historians, set a-going, we fancy, by Spenser in his *View of the State of Ireland*, A.D. 1590, as to the permanent effect of Bruce's invasion on the position of the Anglo-Norman families of Ulster. The prevalent notion is that these families were driven out of their lands in Ulster by Bruce, and that they never returned to them. It is only necessary to glance at the State Papers, and to read the county histories of a comparatively recent date, to see that a number of these families continued in Ulster for several centuries subsequent to Edward Bruce's death. The SAVAGE family not only held their own, but became more powerful than they had ever been before. Indeed Spenser mentions the SAVAGE family as still dominant in the LITTLE ARDS in his own day. But the Mandevilles, also, the Bissets, the Whites, the McQuillans, the Russells, the Audleys, the FitzSimonses, and many others, continued to enjoy possessions in Ulster.

After his great, but transitory, success, Edward Bruce was defeated and slain at Dundalk by the Englishry under Bermingham, in October, A.D. 1318; and about

¹ Drogheda.

² "Fratris Johannis Clyn Annales Hiberniae" ("Friar John Clyn, of the Convent of the Friars Minors, Kilkenny"). Edited by the Very Rev. Richard Butler, A.B., M.R.I.A., Dean of Clonmacnoise. Printed for the Irish Archaeological Society, MDCCCXLIX. P. 13.

this time, we may assume, SIR ROBERT SAVAGE entered upon that vigorous warfare with the Irish the notable results of which have been recorded by the Dublin Annalists, by Holinshed, by Campion, and by many other chroniclers and historians.

In the 15th Edward II. ROBERT SAVAGE was one of the thirty-three *Magnates Hiberniae* who were summoned to the service of the King in Scotland. In August, A.D. 1322, Edward II. invaded Scotland with a large army, and marched into Fife-shire; but he was obliged to return owing to want of provisions and forage, the Scots having laid the country waste; and on the 30th May, A.D. 1323, he concluded a truce with the Scottish King, Robert Bruce, for thirteen years. SIR ROBERT SAVAGE may not have won much glory in this inglorious campaign, but he must at least have acquired from it considerable knowledge of the military science of his time.

In A.D. 1323 (*circ.*) he was among the Magnates summoned by Edward II. to the war in Aquitaine.—“Summons to Wars, etc. 1, Saxon Roll, 18 Ed. II. M. 25, dors. Summons to Thomas FitzJohn, Earl of Kildare, to the War in Aquitaine, sent by John D'Arcy, Justiciary of Ireland, and Nicholas Fastolf, Chief Justice. Ad placita praefectum Justic. Signantia. Westminster, 30 Oct. . . . ROBERT LE SAVAGE . . .” (*Carew Papers.*)

The loyalty, valour, and discretion of SIR ROBERT SAVAGE soon received royal recognition. On the 16th January, 1326, the King (Edward II.) in express terms commended and thanked him:—“John de Athy has informed the King of the good will and promptitude exhibited by him [SIR ROBERT] for the preservation of the King's honour and rights in Ireland, and how he assisted the King's ministers in the protection and defence of the same; and the King recollects that he has felt this hitherto by frequent experiences; wherefore he commends his constant faithfulness, and requests him to continue the same, so that the King may be bound to reward him therefor suitably when opportune.” (*Calendar of Close Rolls, England.*)¹ In the same year (A.D. 1326) he was appointed by Edward II. Sheriff of the County of Coulrath, by which name the eastern portion of the modern county of Londonderry was known until the beginning of the seventeenth century, the northernmost of the counties into which the English portion of Ulster was divided. The *Patent Rolls*, 20 Ed. II. (1326), record:—“ROB'. SAUVAGE heb. šilem war' in co' de Koulrath.” At the same time his neighbour, John de Mandeville,² was

¹ Similar words were addressed to Richard de Maundeville, Alan FitzWarin, Knt., Henry de Maundeville, and Robert de Maundeville.

² Possibly the John de Mandeville mentioned in the petition above-quoted as one of the company of William Savage at Swords in 1315.

appointed Sheriff of Down and Newtown, and John de Athye Sheriff of Carrickfergus and Antrim. Harris, in his *Hibernica, Part II., or Treatises relating to Ireland*, p. 73, gives the terms of the warrants as follows:—

1198646

“Rot. Pat. 20 Ed. 2.—

“ROBERT SAVAGE has a warrant for the Office of Sheriff of the County of Coul Rath of the same date [as that of John de Mandeville for the Shrievalty of Down and Newtown]. ‘To have and to occupy during our pleasure; so that you be responsible to us at our Exchequer at Dublin for the issues of those counties, taking such fees as other Sheriffs in time past have used to take. We also by these presents command all Bailiffs and other our faithful subjects of said counties, that they be obedient and answerable to you in the said office.’” (11th Sept., 20 Ed. II., A.D. 1326.)

The SAVAGE family by this appointment appear now for the first time to have become prominently and actively associated with Northern Ulster.

IN A.D. 1327, Brian, son of Henry O'Neill, had fallen into SIR ROBERT SAVAGE's hands, and on the 26th of April he is commanded by the King to set free Brian, son of Henry O'Neill, in his custody, “for the security of the peace, to be kept in custody by the Constable of the Castle of Cragfergus.” (*Patent and Close Rolls of the Court of Chancery*, 20 Ed. II., A.D. 1327.)

John de Bermingham, the conqueror of Edward Bruce, had been created Earl of Louth by Edward II., in recognition of his brilliant services. His elevation and his establishment as a newcomer in their neighbourhood had alarmed and exasperated the old Anglo-Norman seigneurs of Uriel and Ulidia (Louth and Down), the SAVAGES, the De Verduns, and the De Gernons, who were no doubt closely allied to one another by blood; and actual warfare ensued. In the year 1328[9?] John de Bermingham, Earl of Louth, Richard Talbot, styled Lord Malahide, his brother Pierce, and many of their kindred, together with sixty of their English followers, were slain in a pitched battle at Balbriggan (probably Balbriggan near the northern border of Dublin County) on Whitsun-Eve, 10th June, by the Anglo-Norman faction of the De Verduns, De Gernons, and SAVAGES; the cause of animosity being the election of the Earl to the palatinate dignity of Louth, the country of the latter party.¹ It is possible that SIR ROBERT SAVAGE may have taken part in these proceedings, but not probable, as he was occupied at the time in discharging a royal trust. At any rate, he must have been cognizant of the actions of his haughty and too daring kinsmen.

¹ See the “Dublin Penny Journal” (article on Malahide Castle), March 8, 1834; note to “The Annals of Ireland,” A.D. 1328; McGeoghegan's “History of Ireland,” etc. See also Burke's “Peerage and Baronetage,” under “Talbot de Malahide.”

On the 6th June, A.D. 1333, William De Burgh, sixth Lord of Connaught and "third" Earl of Ulster, who was still a minor, was slain between Newtown and Carrickfergus by Robert de Mandeville. This was the Robert de Mandeville, no doubt, who had received the King's commendation in A.D. 1326. We shall find presently that Mandeville was crushed and taken prisoner by SIR ROBERT SAVAGE; and the ruin of the Mandevilles now greatly contributed to the strengthening and aggrandisement of the SAVAGES in Ulster.

In A.D. 1335 (temp. Edward III.), SIR ROBERT SAVAGE, KNIGHT, (*Robertus Sauvage, Miles*), and his kinsman, *John Savage, Esquire*, (*Johannes de Sauvage, Armiger*, perhaps a brother of SIR ROBERT'S), "Ulster Chiefs," were ordered, in a mandate addressed to James Butler, Earl of Ormond, to attend John d'Arcy, the Justiciary, in the King's expedition against Scotland. (*Rot. Scotiae, in dorso, m. 36.*)

SIR ROBERT SAVAGE had now had much experience of military expeditions, and had earned the reputation, which the chroniclers have perpetuated, of "an excellent soldier."

About the same time a still higher mark of royal favour was bestowed upon him by Edward III., and we find him occupying the important office of Seneschal of Ulster, with the duties of which were associated those of Warden of the Marches. SIR ROBERT seems to have been the first of a long list of Seneschals who were chosen from the family of SAVAGE.¹ On 11th April, A.D. 1338, "The King [Edward III.] commands William de Logan, Treasurer of Ulster, that he should acquit ROBERT LE SAUVAGE, Seneschal of Ulster, of 10 *li.*, the fees of one year, from the issues of the lands which were the property of William de Burgo, lately Earl of Ulster, which he held from the King *in capite*, being in the King's hands by reason of the minority of the Heir. Witness, Roger Outlawe, Prior, &c., locumtenens of John D'Arcy, Cragfergus, 11 April, 8 Ed. III."²

In A.D. 1339 the King issued a commission to SIR ROBERT SAVAGE on the question of merchants, subjects of the King, who were conveying merchandise and supplies to his Scottish enemies. "12-14 Edw. III., 1339. Commission to ROBERT SAVAGE, the King's Steward of Ulster, on information that some merchants, subjects of the King, have brought merchandise and victuals to enemies of him in Scotland now holding the Castles of Rothesay, Enerkyp, and Longdon against him, to arrest such persons in his bailiwick as he shall find by inquisition or other lawful manner to have aided the enemy in this way, and detain them until they make satisfaction

¹ A little bay under the CASTLE HILL OF ARDKEEN is still known as "Seneschal's Port," and is so marked on the Ordnance Map. Whether it took its name from this SIR ROBERT SAVAGE, the Seneschal, or whether it received it at a later period, we are unable to say.

² See "Patent and Close Rolls of the Court of Chancery."

for their trespass, or the King order otherwise—By K." And on the same day the King issues a second commission to him and others, as follows:—"Dec. 25. Antwerp. Commission to ROBERT SAVAGE, William Hervey the elder, and William Hervey the younger, to inquire touching the King's wines stored in the Castle of Cragfergus, which are reported to have been sold and brought into Scotland without due satisfaction having been made him for the same, taking account from the sellers thereof touching the persons to whom these have been sold, and the price, and to certify the King herein with all speed." (*Patent and Close Rolls, England.*)

The next year, A.D. 1340, we find "Edward Savage" (*Edmund Savage*, possibly a brother of SIR ROBERT, or he might have been his second son) Constable of the Castle of Carrickfergus, and the power of the SAVAGE family in Ulster was now at a great height. (*See below under "THE SAVAGE FAMILY AT CARRICK-FERGUS."*) In the discharge of his duties SIR ROBERT SAVAGE must have been a frequent guest of his kinsman at Carrickfergus Castle.

"In A.D. 1342," according to *The Annals of Ireland*, "SIR ROBERT SAVAGE, KNIGHT, began to build several castles in many places of Ulster, particularly in his own manors, telling his son and heir-apparent, SIR HENRY SAVAGE, that they would thus fortify themselves lest the Irish should hereafter break in upon them, to the utter ruin of their estate and family, and to the dishonour of their name among other nations. His son answered, That wherever there were valiant men there were forts and castles, according to that saying, *Filii castramenti sunt*, the children [of Israel] encamped, *i.e.*, brave men are designed for war, and that for this reason he would take care to be among such, which would prove the same in effect as if he lived in a castle, adding that he took a castle of *Bones* to be much better than a castle of *Stones*. Upon this reply his father gave over in great vexation, and swore he would never more build with stone and mortar, but keep a good house and great retinue about him; foretelling, however, that his posterity would repent it, as indeed they did, for the Irish destroyed the whole country for want of castles to defend it."¹ Holinshed tells the same now well-known and oft-repeated story in succincter form:—"There dwelleth in Ulster a wealthie Knight, one SIR ROBERT SAVAGE, who, the rather to preserve his owne, began to wall and fortifie his manor-houses with castles and piles against the Irish enemy, exhorting his heire HENRIE SAVAGE to apply that work so beneficiale for himself and his posteritie. 'Father,' quoth young SAVAGE, 'I remember the proverb—Better a castle of Bones than of Stones. Where strength and courage of valiant men are present to help us, never will I, by the grace of God, cumber myself with dead walls; my

¹ Camden, "Britannica," vol. iv., p. 495; "The Annals of Ireland."

foot shall be wheresoever young blood be stirring and where I find room to fight.' The Father let lie the building and foreswore to go any further forward with it."¹

Campion, who repeats the tale, adds his own comment:—"But yet the vaunt thereof, and such like, hath been the decaye, as usual, of the SAVAGES, as of all the English gentlemen in Ulster, as the lack of walled towns is also the principal occasion of the rudeness and wildnesse in other parts of Ireland."² The story figures also in Thierry's *History of the Norman Conquest*; and more theory has been built upon it than has been justified by historical facts. Thierry, like Campion, holds that it indicated a general indisposition on the part of the Anglo-Norman conquerors to defend their territories with castles; and Mr. Goldwin Smith, in his *Irish History and Irish Character*, states with great inaccuracy:—"In some cases the colonists seem to have neglected building castles altogether. The family of SAVAGE in the North were driven out of their possessions by the natives owing to their having acted on the pithy maxim that 'a castle of bones was better than a castle of stones.'"³ This was not true of the SAVAGE family, for their territories, with the exception perhaps of some of the manors conferred upon SIR ROBERT by Edward III., bristled with castles, the remains of which are to be seen to this day. Indeed this fact has been insisted on by other writers. William Montgomery, writing in A.D. 1690, after describing their several castles in the ARDS, concludes his observations by remarking:—"So that, long running risks, the SAVAGES were convinced that castles of stones were necessary to save castles of bones from being broken." The Rev. R. Butler, in his notes to Dymmok's *Treatise of Ireland*, discusses the question in relation to the country at large:—"It sometimes happened that the settlers expressed a dislike to castle-building. Thus Campion, p. 133, states that SAVAGE OF THE ARDS, in Ulster, about A.D. 1350, declared that he preferred 'a castle of bones to a castle of stones, and, by the grace of God, would never cumber himself with dead walls.' This is not to be wondered at, in an age when these adventurers considered themselves, if not invulnerable, yet nearly invincible, and, moreover, believed that the Heavenly Host itself was arrayed in their favour against the Irish. . . . But SAVAGE's objection to castles was only an exception; and the policy of building them became general and long continued."⁴ And Stow, describing Ulster in the early

¹ It has been suggested that *Bones Castle*, near Downpatrick, was the castle over which this celebrated quarrel arose, and that it was the last castle built by SIR ROBERT SAVAGE. It is, perhaps, more likely that the abandoned building was in the new *Antrim* manors of SIR ROBERT.

² Campion gives 1350 as the year in which the incident occurred.

³ "Irish History and Irish Character," by Goldwin Smith, pp. 59, 60.

⁴ John Dymmok's "Treatise of Ireland." Published by the Irish Archaeological Society from a

part of the seventeenth century, says:—"This Province hath been secured with fifty-six Castles and Forts."

In February, A.D. 1344, Edward III. "granted to ROBERT SAUVAGE power to treat and parley with certain felons, as well English as Irish, in the parts of Ulster."¹

"At this time," writes McGeoghegan in his *History of Ireland*, referring to the reign of Edward III., "ROBERT SAVAGE, a rich and powerful man in Ulster, declared war against the ancient proprietors of the lands he had usurped, and put many of them to the sword in the County of Antrim."

In A.D. 1347 [48?], Edward III. confirmed to this brave and successful warrior the Manors of Rathmore, Duntorsy, Ballencan, and Donaghty, with their appurtenances, in Ulster.² These Manors were bestowed upon him for his services in taking the rebellious Mandeville prisoner and crushing his revolt. They appear to have lain between the sea and Lough Neagh, in the southern portion of the present County of Antrim, and between the Bann and the mountains. A portion of them was included in MAWLYN, or MOYLINNY, which is identical with the modern Barony of Upper Antrim and embraces the parishes of Upper Antrim, Ballycor, Donegore, Kilbride, and Rashee, together with the granges of Doagh and Naltun, a space of about 37,000 statute acres. A neighbouring townland in the parish of Donegore, called *Bally-Savage*, preserves the family name.³ Rathmore is in the present parish of Donegore, and the Manor is supposed to have comprehended a larger territory in the fourteenth century than the whole parish of Donegore now comprises. The "Great Rath," the scene of Edward Bruce's victory over the Anglo-Norman chivalry of Ulster, still remains to mark the centre of this Manor, and it is said that traces of an ancient castle, possibly erected by SIR ROBERT SAVAGE, are still to be seen in its immediate vicinity. Duntorsy, or Drumtorsy, is represented by Killowen, and lay to the west of the Bann, at Coleraine. Donaghty, anciently Duneachdach, is represented by the modern parish of Dunaghy, including the present town of Clough, "the Clough-maghera-donaghie of the Irish." The Manor of Ballencan is supposed to have lain between Armoy and Ballycastle. Near Doagh there is a townland still called *Ballyharington-Savage*.

The lofty conical hill on which stands the old "Moat of Donegore," which was probably used as one of the SAVAGE outposts, is a striking object in that

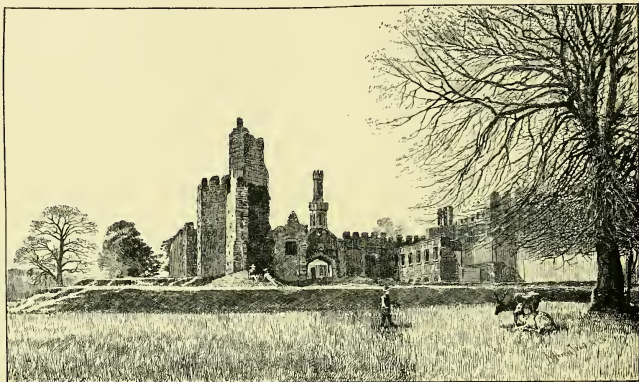
MS. in the British Museum. With Notes by the Rev. Richard Butler, A.B., M.R.I.A. (Trim). Note, p. 21.

¹ "Patent and Close Rolls of the Court of Chancery," 18 Ed. III., 6 Feb.

² "Rot. Pat., 21 Ed. III., m. 1. Tor. Lond." Quoted by Bishop Reeves, "Ecclesiastical Antiquities," etc., p. 281.

³ See "Ecclesiastical Antiquities of Down and Connor," p. 281.

fruitful valley through which the river known as the Six-Mile-Water runs westward towards Lough Neagh. From its summit a magnificent view of the valley, the Antrim mountains, the broad lake, and the hills of Tyrone, greets the eye. On the long, flat-topped, cultivated hill to the north-east of it lies the townland of BALLY-SAVAGE. Both hills can be well seen from the railway which now runs from Carrickfergus Junction to Antrim. The railway from Antrim to Coleraine traverses much of the remainder of the district which constituted the royal gift of Edward III. to the SAVAGES. It was a territory worth fighting for, extensive, fair



LISSANOURE CASTLE.

(PRINCIPAL ANTRIM RESIDENCE OF SIR ROBERT SAVAGE.)

to look upon, well-situated, well-watered, abounding in fertile tilth and richest pasture-lands,—worth fighting for, but difficult for a single family to hold against multitudinous foes.

In A.D. 1353, writes Sir Bernard Burke, "SIR ROBERT SAVAGE fought a battle against the Irish, in which 3,000 Irishmen were slain, in the townland of BALLY-SAVAGE, in the parish of Donegore, adjoining Antrim."

SIR ROBERT SAVAGE resided, according to the same authority, at the CASTLE OF LISSANOURE, near Ballymoney, on the banks of Lough Guille, in the County of Antrim, which castle, adds Sir Bernard, was founded, tradition states, by Sir *Philip* Savage, in the reign of King John. Tradition is clearly at fault in ascribing the foundation of LISSANOURE CASTLE to a Sir *Philip* Savage in the reign of King

John, no person of that name, as far at least as we can discover, having existed at that period. In fact the name "Philip" does not appear in the SAVAGE family till several centuries later. It is probable, however, that the CASTLE OF LISSANOURE was built by SIR ROBERT SAVAGE himself, and that it was his chief place of residence when discharging the duties of the Shrievalty of Coulrath and, afterwards, those of Seneschal of Ulster.

The character and sayings of SIR ROBERT SAVAGE and of his son SIR HENRY (afterwards LORD SAVAGE) seem to have had a fascination for the annalists and historians. Campion relates the following story of SIR ROBERT:—

"This SAVAGE, having prepared an army against the Irish, allowed to every soldier before he buckled with the enemy a mighty draught of acqua vitæ, wine, or old ale, and killed in provision for their return beef, venison, and fowl, in great plenty; which divers of his Captains misliked, and, considering the success to be uncertain, esteemed it better policy to poison the cates and do them away, than to cherish a sort of caitiffs with princely food, if aught should happen to themselves in this adventure of so few against so many. Hereat smiled the gentleman, and said: 'Tush, ye be too full of envy. This world is but an inn, whereunto ye have no special interest, but are only tenants at the will of the Lord. If it please Him to command us from it, as it were from our lodging, and to set other good fellows in our room, what hurt shall it be to us to leave them some meat for their suppers? Let them hardly win it and wear it. If they enter our dwellings, good manners would no less than welcome them with such fare as the country breedeth, and with all my heart much good may it do them. Notwithstanding, I presume so far upon your noble courage that verily my mind giveth me that we shall return at night and banquet ourselves with our own store.' And so they did, having slain 3,000 Irishmen."

The excellence of his table, no less than the excellence of his wit and soldiery, has found a place in history:—"Hic," says James Grace in *The Annals of Kilkenny*, "*hic mensam semper splendidissimam servavit*"—an hereditary characteristic which did more perhaps to impair the fortunes of his posterity than their proverbial contempt of stone defences.

The Annals of the Four Masters, A.D. 1360, state that in that year "SIR ROBERT SAVAGE (of the County Down) died." *The Annals of Ireland*, in Camden's *Britannica*, linger over his memory with affection and admiration, and again record the story of his magnanimous liberality and light-hearted courage:—

"MCCCLX., 35th of the King's reign.¹ In this year died SIR ROBERT

¹ More properly the 34th Edward III.

SAVAGE, of Ulster, a valiant Knight, who, near Antrim, slew in one day 3,000 Irish with a small party of English; but before the engagement he took care to give to each of his men a good dose of wine or ale, whereof he had good store, and reserved some for his friends likewise when they came. Besides this, he ordered that sheep, oxen, venison, or fowl, both wild and tame, should be killed, and made ready to entertain the conquerors on their return from battle whoever they should be; saying, That it would be a shame if such guests should come and find him unprovided with meat and drink. It pleasing God to bless them with victory, he invited them all to supper, and rejoiced with them, giving God thanks for his success; and he said, I thank God, for that it is better thus to keep it than to let it run waste on the ground as some advised him." (See also *Carew MSS., Book of Howth; The Savages of the Ards*, etc.)

[Others of the name and family of SAVAGE who flourished in Ireland at this period and in the lifetime of SIR ROBERT, were:—

William Savage, son of *Alexander Savage*, of whom mention has been made above. (See pp. 27, 28, 29, 32, 33.) A *William Savage*, 34 Edward I., 1306, appears as having a son *James Savage*; and a *William Savage* of Meath, 17 Edward II., A.D. 1324, appears as having a son *James Savage*.

Richard le Savage. In A.D. 1310 *Richard le Savage* was one of those summoned to attend a great Council convened at Kilkenny. This may have been the *Richard Savage* whose death is recorded in the *Ulster Annals* as having taken place in A.D. 1361.—"1361. The King's Game was rife in this year in Ireland, and *Richard Savage* died thereof." (See p. 30.)

John de Savage, Armiger, who was, as we have seen, one of those ordered to attend John D'Arcy, the Justiciary, in the expedition against Scotland (Edward III.). (See p. 36.)

Bartholomew Savage, A.D. 1327. *Pat. Rolls*, 20 Ed. II.

Edward (Edmund) Savage, who, as we have seen, was Constable of Carrickfergus Castle in A.D. 1340. He may have been either a brother or a son of SIR ROBERT. (See pp. 37, 43.)

John Savage of *Kynywyr*, A.D. 1351. "Extracted from the Records in Bermingham Tower in His Majesty's Castle of Dublin. *Place Roll*, 24th Edward III.—Dublin Gs et quia Ricūs fit Nichi de Cruys, Ricūs fit Robti de Cruys, Johēs fit Johēs de Desewelston, Mich Darby, Walths Tyrrell, Johēs Willis White de Stradbaly, Galfrūs Moungoñiy, Johēs Nett'vyl,—Latym, Thom. Belyng, Rogūs Reltagh,

Johēs Savage de Kynywyr, —Hasard, Johēs Chamb'leyn, Heñi Praltun et Will's White de Charles suñi nõ vēr Ideo ipsi ñi min.—A True Copy, which I attest. Betham D^y Keeper of Records." (*Document preserved at PORTAFERRY HOUSE.*)]

The Annals of Ireland state that SIR ROBERT SAVAGE was buried in the Conventual Church of the Friars Preachers of Coulrath (Coleraine), near the River Bann. Of this church and its monuments there appears to be no trace left. We do not know the name of his wife, but it is stated that the townland of Ballyventra, *i.e.*, *widow's town*, was bequeathed by him to his widow. This land adjoins the parish of Donegore, co. Antrim.

SIR ROBERT SAVAGE had issue,

- I. HENRY, *of whom presently as successor to his father.*
- II. (?) Edward, or Edmund, Constable of Carrickfergus Castle in A.D. 1340. (*See pp. 37, 42.*)
- III. (?) Robert, Controller of the Customs at Coulrath, Carrickfergus, and Down, 1375. (*See pp. 44, 47, 50, 53, 56, 62.*)
- IV. (?) Roland (= Raibilin). (*See below, pp. 45, 46, 47.*)

SIR ROBERT SAVAGE died, as we have seen, A.D. 1360. He was succeeded in the representation of the SAVAGE family in Ulster by his eldest son and heir,

VI.—SIR HENRY SAVAGE, BARON SAVAGE, OF THE ARDS AND OF MOYLINNY, ETC.

(BORN PROBABLY ABOUT A.D. 1317, TEMP. EDWARD II.; FIRST MENTIONED A.D. 1342, TEMP. EDWARD III.; LAST MENTIONED A.D. 1382, TEMP. RICHARD II.)

SIR HENRY SAVAGE, KNT., afterwards LORD SAVAGE, the brave, but rash, author of the now historical saying, "Better a Castle of Bones than a Castle of Stones," on the death of his father, SIR ROBERT, must have succeeded to very considerable domains. Lord of the ARDS and of the manors in Antrim bestowed upon his father by King Edward III., with the personal reputation of a brave and daring soldier, and inheritor of the prestige which his father had bequeathed to his family and name, he must have been the most powerful and influential of the English chiefs in Ulster. It is not too much to assume that SIR ROBERT SAVAGE had been regarded as the mainstay of the English power in the North. The name of no other great Anglo-Norman chieftain, except that of his kinsman William Savage, who was evidently less eminent, appears in the contemporary history of the Northern Province. In his lifetime the Irishry, who had helped to disorganize the English possessions in Ulster, temporarily, under Edward Bruce, had been beaten

back beyond the border, and the protection of the English territory was placed practically in the hands of SIR ROBERT SAVAGE, as Seneschal of Ulster and Warden of the Marches.¹ A chieftain who was credited with having in a pitched battle slain 3,000 Irishmen must at least have made his sword dreaded by the Irishry and valued by his King; and it is not surprising to find that for several generations the most important offices the Crown could bestow in the North were conferred upon members of the SAVAGE family.

In the year of SIR ROBERT SAVAGE's death, A.D. 1360, *The Annals of the Four Masters* state that "Art, son of Giolla Rionach Mac Gennis was treacherously slain by the family of the SAVAGES and the son of Martagh Riaganach Mac Gennis." The SAVAGES must have been now fighting in LECALÉ.

In A.D. 1374, on the 22nd December (48 Ed. III.), HENRY SAVAGE, KNIGHT, was summoned to Parliament to be held at Tristledermot. He was thus created a Baron by Writ-of-Summons in that year.²

In A.D. 1375 he appears to have been fined 100s. for non-attendance.

In the same year *The Annals of the Four Masters* relate that "Senicin [which is the same name as *Jenkin*, *Janico*, and *John*] Savage was slain by Mac Gennis" (of the County of Down), probably in a skirmish. *The Annals of Loch Cé* give the date as 1374, and say "Seniken Savage was slain by Mac Aenghusa." This *may* have been the *John Savage, Armiger*, mentioned above (*see* pp. 36, 42), and the incident may have been connected with the slaying of Art Mac Gennis, which has just been described.

In A.D. 1375 the King granted "to Jeffrey Scholmaistre, of Cragfergus, and Robert Savage, the office of Controller of the Great as well as the Small Customs in the ports of Craghfergus [Carrickfergus], Coulrath [Coleraine], and Down, to hold during the King's pleasure."³ This Robert *may* have been a younger son of SIR ROBERT SAVAGE, and a younger brother of HENRY, LORD SAVAGE.

On the 22nd January, A.D. 1377,⁴ HENRY SAVAGE was again one of the Barons

¹ The facts of the history of SIR ROBERT SAVAGE and his son HENRY, LORD SAVAGE, are in themselves sufficient to explode the current notion that the English families of Ulster had been quite driven out of their possessions by Bruce. Spenser makes a kind of exception in the case of the SAVAGES, but clearly he was very imperfectly informed on the whole subject.

² See Lascelles: "Liber Hiberniae;" and Sir Bernard Burke: "List of Dormant and Extinct Peerages of Ireland."

³ See "Patent and Close Rolls of the Court of Chancery," 49 Ed. III.

⁴ We may note here, as interesting in connection with the history of the ARDS, a reference to the parish of Ballyphilip (in which PORTAFERRY is situated), which appears in the "Patent Rolls, England," at the year 1379:—"3 Richard II. 1379, Aug. 10. Presentation of W^m Bonell to the Church of *Philipton* in ARDES in the Diocese of Down, in the King's gift by reason of the *alien* Priory of St. Andrews in ARDES being in the King's hands on account of the War with France."

summoned to Parliament, as he was once more on the 11th September, A.D. 1380 (4th Richard II.), and, for the last time, apparently, on the 29th April, A.D. 1382 (5th Richard II.).¹ The position of a Baron by Writ-of-Summons, as it entailed much trouble and expense, was not coveted by the territorial magnates in those days, and HENRY SAVAGE, who was evidently rash and careless, probably lost the status of a Baron owing to repeated non-attendance.

The SAVAGES held their extensive territories by sheer strength of arm and force of will. Threatened and incessantly attacked on all sides but the seaboard by the Irish chiefs and their hordes of kerns and gallowglasses, and sometimes even by their old Anglo-Norman rivals, their swords were seldom sheathed. "This family," says William Montgomery, writing of the SAVAGES OF ARDKEEN at the close of the seventeenth century, "this family were sore enemies of the O'Neills." The recent aggrandisement of the SAVAGE family in Antrim under a man of such power and energy as SIR ROBERT SAVAGE evidently roused the O'Neills with renewed determination to expel them if possible from their neighbourhood; and no doubt they found it an easy matter to draw the Bissets into either open or concealed alliance with them. *The Ulster Annals* at the year 1382 and *The Annals of the Four Masters* at the year 1383 give a striking narrative of a conflict between the O'Neills and the SAVAGES, which illustrates the terrible nature of the warfare of the time, and shows how little the SAVAGES could depend for aid even upon their neighbours of kindred blood. The *Ulster Annals* write:—"1382. A great hosting by Niall na Neill with his sons and the nobles of the Fifth about him. The whole North was destroyed and burned and pillaged by them. Aedh na Neill junior and *Raibilin* [= *Roland*] *Savage* fell in with one another in an encounter, and two thrusts of their spears were given to each other by them. *Raibilin* [*Roland*] went mortally injured to his [Bisset's] house, and McEoin Bisset killed him outright. Jenkin the Fair, namely McEoin Bisset, was killed by the people of *Raibilin* [*Roland*] in revenge of *Savage*." *The Annals of the Four Masters* give the story as follows:—"In A.D. 1383 Neill O'Neill, with his sons and the chiefs of Tyrone, marched with a great force into Trian Congail [in Antrim]² to attack the English, and they completely plundered and burned many of their towns. The English of the district collected together to oppose them, and Hugh O'Neill and *Raibilin Savage* having encountered each other in a charge of their cavalry, they pierced each other's bodies with two violent thrusts of their spears; *Raibilin* returned to his house desperately wounded, where he was again attacked, and killed, by John Bisset, and

¹ See Lascelles, "Liber Hiberniae: Barons by Summons to Parliament."

² "Another name for the ancient Dalaradia."—O'LAVERY.

Hugh O'Neill died on the third day from the effects of his wounds, and the son of John Bisset was slain by *Raibilin's* people [the SAVAGES] three days after *Raibilin* himself was slain." The encounter is said to have taken place near Carrickfergus. It is more likely to have been near Glenarm, where Bisset's castle stood; and from the fact of ROLAND SAVAGE having taken refuge in *his* castle in Bisset's neighbourhood, it is probable that Bisset had on this occasion sided with the O'Neills from jealousy of the growing power of the SAVAGES on his flank. Nothing tended to diminish the power of the Englishry more than such private rivalries; and the swift and terrible vengeance of the SAVAGE kindred, vividly and curtly described by the Annalists, shows with what rapidity the fires of family hatred could be kindled. This Roland Savage may have been a brother of LORD SAVAGE, or his nephew, or his son.

Of the name *Raibilin*, or *Ravellin* (which is an approximation to the Irish pronunciation), a contributor to *The Ulster Archaeological Society's Journal* writes:—"Rawelyn is Raoul-ine, *i.e.*, young Raoul (Rollo), a common Christian name in Armorican France at this day. Roland, or Rowland, was the usual form in this country."¹ The name frequently appears in the SAVAGE family in the forms Rawelyn, Roland, and Rowland, but here we meet it for the first time; and we do not find it again until it appears in the person of SIR ROLAND SAVAGE, Seneschal of Ulster in A.D. 1482. From the recurrence of certain christian-names in the family, it is quite clear that the most distinguished ancestors were remembered with respect and affection from generation to generation, the history of their exploits being transmitted orally from father to son, and perhaps also perpetuated by Irish bards and genealogists.

We cannot tell whether this war with the O'Neills took place before or after the death of HENRY, LORD SAVAGE.

Of HENRY, BARON SAVAGE, we do not hear after his last recorded summons to Parliament in A.D. 1382.

During the lifetime of HENRY, LORD SAVAGE, in the reign of Richard II., though most of the Anglo-Irish nobles were either in a state of passive independence of the King or in active rebellion and in alliance with the Irish chiefs, the SAVAGES appear to have remained steadfast in their loyalty. The confirmation of EDMUND SAVAGE in the Seneschalship of Ulster in A.D. 1385 (*see below*, p. 49) would seem to be sufficient evidence of the cordial relations existing between them and their English sovereign. But the state of Ulster, as an integral part of the

¹ See "Ulster Archaeological Society's Journal," vol. ix., p. 177; note appended to an article on "Col. Thos. Smyth's Settlement in the Ards, 1572."

King's dominions, was not altogether satisfactory, as appears from the contemporary "*Credentials for the Message sent to England by the Guardian of the land of Ireland, and by the Council there.*" After speaking of McMarghe, the Irish rebel, and his alliance with the Earl of Desmond, in Munster, for the destruction of the Earl of Ormond and of the English families that are rebels ("as the Baryttes, Powers, Gerardyns, Bermynhames, etc."), these *Credentials* proceed to state that "many counties which are obedient to the law are not in the hands of the King, except the county of Dublin and part of the county of Kildare. . . .

"Item the County of Meath is a Liberty of an Earl Palatine, and given to others, and the King has nothing.

"Item the County of Ulster is a Liberty, and given to others, and the King has nothing."¹

[During the lifetime of HENRY, BARON SAVAGE, flourished in Ireland the following individuals of the SAVAGE name:—

Richard Savage (mentioned above). He died A.D. 1361 (the year after the death of SIR ROBERT, "the Great"). *The Annals of the Four Masters* record his death:—"A.D. 1361. *Cluithe an righ* (the King's game, a disease not now known) was rife throughout all Ireland, and *Richard Savage* died of it." This particular mention of him shows that he was a man of note in Ireland. Perhaps he was a younger brother of SIR ROBERT. (See pp. 30, 42.)

Janico (Jenkin, or Sinicen) Savage. He was slain, as we have seen, by Mac Gennis, A.D. 1374. It is added in *The Dublin Annals*, "the literati were left orphans by his loss." (See p. 44.)

Robert Savage, A.D. 1375. *Robert Savage* was appointed Comptroller of the Great and Petty Customs of Ulster ports. (See pp. 43, 44, 50, 53, 56, 62.)

Richard Savage. 49 Ed. III. (A.D. 1376). *Richard Savage*, of Waterford. Given custody of Isabella Lombard, daughter and heiress of Zenoba Lombard.

Roland (Raibilin or Ravellin) Savage. He was treacherously slain, as we have just seen, by John Bisset after his desperate encounter with Hugh O'Neill, in which he mortally wounded the latter, in A.D. 1383. (See pp. 43, 45, 46.)

¹ "King's Council in Ireland," p. 261. Wexford, Cork, and Tipperary were also "Liberties Earls Palatine;" and from Carlow, Kilkenny, Waterford, Kerry, Limerick, Connaught, and Roscommon, the King "had nothing, through default of obedience and execution of the law, and by the rebellion and the war of enemies, etc."

HENRY, LORD SAVAGE, according to the Irish ARDKEEN pedigree, had issue,

I. EDMUND, *of whom presently as successor to his father.*

II. (?) Henry, who had issue,

1. ROBERT, *of whom hereafter as successor to his cousin EDMUND SAVAGE the Younger.*

HENRY, LORD SAVAGE, died *after* the year 1382, but probably *not long after* that date. He was succeeded in the representation of the SAVAGE family by his son and heir,

VII.—EDMUND SAVAGE, OF THE ARDS AND OF MOYLINNY, SENESCHAL OF ULSTER AND WARDEN OF THE MARCHES, SURNAMED BY THE IRISH "THE GREAT."

(BORN PROBABLY ABOUT A.D. 1340, TEMP. EDWARD III.; FIRST MENTIONED A.D. 1385, TEMP. RICHARD II.; LAST MENTIONED A.D. 1392-3, TEMP. RICHARD II.¹)

Some time before the year 1385 King Richard II. appointed EDMUND SAVAGE to the Seneschalship of Ulster, an office which had been held with conspicuous success by his grandfather, SIR ROBERT SAVAGE, apparently till the year of his death, in A.D. 1360.

EDMUND SAVAGE appears to have been disposed to stretch his prerogatives, and to appoint Justices of the Peace and make ecclesiastical appointments by his own authority under the seal of the Chancellor and Treasurer of Ulster (?). In A.D. 1385 the King remonstrates with him:—"21st Oct. 9 Rich. II. [1385]. The

¹ In "The Savages of the Ards" we appear to have been in error in placing ROBERT (surnamed "FitzJordan") SAVAGE, the Sheriff of ARDE in A.D. 1400, as the immediate successor of HENRY, BARON SAVAGE. We had not then found a key to the Irish pedigree of the SAVAGES OF ARDKEEN, which we now think we have discovered, and consequently were without such assistance as that pedigree affords us. When compiling the previous family history, we indeed found ourselves confronted with a difficulty arising out of the assumption that ROBERT ("FitzJordan") SAVAGE was HENRY's immediate successor; this was a difficulty of dates. (See "The Savages of the Ards," p. 154.) We feel that we cannot wholly rely upon the accuracy of the Irish pedigree, but it must have a good deal of truth in it; and where it is supported by strong evidence we may be safe in accepting it. The Irish pedigree declares that "HENRY," BARON SAVAGE, was succeeded by "his son, EDMUND MOR" (*the Seneschal*), who was succeeded by *his* son, EDMUND OGE (*the Seneschal*), who was succeeded by "his son ROBERT SAVAGE," by whom is meant clearly the Sheriff of ARDE in A.D. 1400. It is evident, from the references to EDMUND SAVAGE ("Mor") in the State Papers and other documents, that on the death of HENRY, LORD SAVAGE, he became, and continued to be for years afterwards, not only the "most powerful and distinguished member of the SAVAGE family in Ireland," but the most powerful and distinguished of the Anglo-Norman seigneurs of Ulster. Just as in the case of SIR ROBERT SAVAGE, it must have been by virtue of *inherited* domains that his early eminence was secured to him. At this period the English law of primogeniture

King notifies that though he appointed EDMUND SAVAGE Seneschal of the liberties of Ulster and Guardian of the Marches there, and John Rynaux Chancellor and Treasurer of the same liberties, it was not the intention of the King that the said Seneschal should grant any commissions of the peace, nor that the said Chancellor should seal such, nor shall he present any person to any church in the parts aforesaid under pretence of his office." (*Patent and Close Rolls*, 21 October, 9 Richard II.)

In the same year (1385), however, the King appointed "EDWARD" SAVAGE (clearly the same EDMUND), Thomas Alwyn, Clerk, and Richard Russell, to inquire on oath, etc., concerning the sedition in Ulster. (*Patent and Close Rolls*, 6 December, 9 Richard II.) The "sedition" referred to was, no doubt, the insurrection of the O'Neills and their allies.

The next year, 10 Richard II., A.D. 1386, "the King grants to ED. SAVAGE, Seneschal of the liberties of Ulster and Guardian of the Marches there, 80 marks yearly."

The Constablership of the Castle of Carrickfergus appears to have been for a time also in the hands of EDMUND SAVAGE, for in A.D. 1388 we find (*Patent Rolls, England*) the following mandate:—"11 Rich. II. (Mar. 15), April, 1388. Mandate to the Bishop of Meath and the said Robert [de Preston] to cause letters-patent under the Great Seal of Ireland to be made separately to EDMUND SAVAGE for the office of Steward of Ulvestier, and to Thomas Mercamston, confrater of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem in Ireland for the Keepership of the Castle of Carrickfergus in Ulvestier, and to demand of the said EDMUND livery of the said Castle to the said Thomas, with its armament, artillery, victuals, and other things." (*See below*, "THE SAVAGE FAMILY AT CARRICKFERGUS.")

The year 1389 is a particularly interesting one in the history of the SAVAGE family and of the County of Antrim. Sir Hugh Bisset, of the Glyns, had died, leaving two daughters his coheireses. In the *Patent and Close Rolls* of this year we have the following record:—A.D. 1389. "The King, considering the great position which EDMUND SAVAGE, Seneschal of the Liberties of Ulster, etc., holds in these parts, has granted to him the ward and marriage of Elizabeth and Marjoree,

was paramount among the Englishry of Ulster; no such custom as the Irish one of *tanistry*, for example, could now have prevailed amongst the holders of English manors in Down and Antrim. If the *tanistry* custom ever crept in amongst the SAVAGE family, it could only have done so in a subsequent period of great social confusion. We are, therefore, we think, warranted in adopting the Irish pedigree so far, and in assuming that HENRY, LORD SAVAGE'S immediate successor, and the hereditary head of the SAVAGE family in Ulster at this date, was HENRY SAVAGE'S eldest surviving son, EDMUND SAVAGE, surnamed by the Irish "the Great." It will be seen from the text, however, that we are faced by another difficulty owing to the fact that the "Patent Rolls" describe the ROBERT SAVAGE, whom we believe to be identical with the Sheriff, as "the son of [another] *Henry Savage*."

daughters and heirs of Sir Hugh Byset, on bail." (*Patent and Close Rolls*, 14th October, 13 Richard II.) Now, in this very year, 1389, "Margorie Bisset" was married to John of Islay, known as John *Mor* Macdonnell, and by this marriage the family of the Macdonnells, afterwards Earls and Marquesses of Antrim, got their footing in the Glyns of Antrim, which the Bissets, when banished from Scotland for the murder of the young Earl of Athol, had purchased, we are told, from De Burgo. (*See above*, p. 22.) The marriage was, no doubt, planned and negotiated by EDMUND SAVAGE, who had the wardship and marriage of Marjorie Bisset and her sister and coheirress Elizabeth.

The negotiations and celebration of this marriage must have brought EDMUND SAVAGE into frequent and intimate relations with the family of John, Lord of the Isles; and it is not very extraordinary that, simultaneously with the marriage of his ward, he should have negotiated another between a lady of the family of the Lords of the Isles and one of his own kinsmen. In the same year, 1389, the Marshal, on the advice of the Lord Lieutenant and Constable, granted licence to ROBERT SAVAGE to marry CHRISTIANA, daughter of John Macdonnell, Lord of the Isles. The following is a copy of the licence, which is preserved in the Record Office, in Dublin, and which we have seen and read:—"Robert, Marquis of Dublin, Earl of Oxford, and Chamberlain of England, etc., to all to whom, etc., greeting.—Know you that we with the advice of our Deputy and others of our Council in our land of Ireland, have granted and given licence, as far as in us lies, to our beloved ROBERT SAVAGE that he may marry CHRISTIANA, daughter of John de Isla, Lord of the Isles, being unwilling that the aforesaid ROBERT or his heirs on that account by us or any of our Ministers in future times should be troubled, molested, or in any way prejudiced. In witness whereof, etc, Witness our afore-said Deputy at Dublin the 16th day of February. 10th Rich. II." ¹

Now, this ROBERT SAVAGE who was to marry CHRISTIANA MACDONNELL was obviously a *very near* kinsman of EDMUND SAVAGE, the Seneschal, one in whom he was personally deeply interested, and one whose alliance with CHRISTIANA MACDONNELL was likely to strengthen materially the family of which he was the head. There are only two Robert Savages of whom we find mention at this period. One is the Robert Savage who was appointed Comptroller of the Great and Petty Customs of Ulster ports in A.D. 1375; the other is the ROBERT SAVAGE who was appointed Sheriff of ARDE in A.D. 1400, who became the representative and

¹ The date of the ratification of the marriage contract is given in the "Patent Rolls, England," as May 4, 1388:—"11 Rich. II., May 4, 1388. Ratification of a contract of marriage between the King's liege ROBERT SAVAGE and a daughter of John de Isla, Lord of the Isles" ("Pat. Rolls, England," 1).

head of the SAVAGE family in Ulster, and who, according to the Irish pedigree of the SAVAGES OF ARDKEEN, was (apparently) the Seneschal EDMUND SAVAGE's *grand-son*. There need be little hesitation in deciding that it was the latter ROBERT who became betrothed to the daughter of the Lord of the Isles. But *he* is described in the *Patent Rolls* as "the son of *Henry Savage*" ("D' licencia maritand' p Robtō fil' Henr' Sauage"), and he seems to have been the *nephew* of the Seneschal EDMUND SAVAGE the Great, and *not his grandson*. (See below, p. 57.)

This marriage (which was evidently considered of importance) brought the SAVAGE family into close alliance with the Royal House of Scotland, and with some of the noblest families of Scotland and England. CHRISTIANA MACDONNELL was granddaughter of Robert II. of Scotland, the first monarch of the Stuart Dynasty,¹ her father, John, Lord of the Isles, having married Margaret, fourth daughter of that King. Robert III., King of Scotland, the Duke of Albany, and the Earl of Buchan and Ross, were her maternal uncles; the Earl of Moray, David Lindsay, Earl of Crawford, William Douglas, Lord of Galloway, Sir John Lyon, ancestor of the Earls of Strathmore, Sir James Sandilands, ancestor of the Lords Torphichen, were her uncles by marriage; and she inherited the blood-royal of England as well as that of Scotland. Through her the descendants of ROBERT SAVAGE, if they think it worth their while, may trace their descent from Robert II., King of Scotland, from Robert I. (Bruce), King of Scotland, from David I., King of Scotland; from Judith, niece of William the Conqueror, and through her from Robert the Magnificent, Duke of Normandy, from Richard the Good, Duke of Normandy, from Richard the Fearless, Duke of Normandy, from William Longsword, Duke of Normandy, and from Rolf, first Duke of the Normans; through David I. from Malcolm III. (Cean-Mohr), who married Margaret, sister of Edgar Atheling; and through the latter Princess from Edmund Ironside, from Ethelred II., from Edgar, from Edmund I., from Edward the Elder, from Alfred the Great, from Ethelwulf, King of Wessex, from Egbert, King of Wessex; and through Malcolm Cean-Mohr from Duncan I., King of Scotland (who was murdered by Macbeth), from Malcolm II., King of Scotland, from Kenneth III., King of Scotland, and from several other Scottish kings his predecessors. CHRISTIANA SAVAGE's grandfather, King Robert, died the year after the licence was granted to ROBERT SAVAGE to marry her.

On the 14th of October, A.D. 1389, Robert Lang had been appointed Constable of Carrickfergus Castle. "[In the] same year," McSkimin writes, "Lang's grant was revoked, and a mandate sent to Lang, EDMUND SAVAGE, and William Meuve, to deliver the keys to Sir Gilbert de Malshel, nominated to the office." (See

¹ Through Elizabeth his first wife, who died before he ascended the throne. She died in A.D. 1358.

M^cSkimin: History of Carrickfergus; and below, under "THE SAVAGE FAMILY AT CARRICKFERGUS.")

In 1392-3, EDMUND SAVAGE's patent of Seneschalship was renewed. The following record in Norman-French appears in the volume entitled *The King's Council in Ireland, 16 Richard II. Edited by the Rev. James Graves, A.B., M.R.I.A.*:—

"III. Pro ESMOND SAVAGE.

"A Justice et Conceille notre Seigneur de Roi en Irlaund supplie ESMOND SAVACHE, que le dit ESMOND ad occupie l'office de Shenescalrie Dollestres del graunt notre Seignour le Roi par ses lettres patentz de south la tesmoignance Monsieur Johan Stanlie, Levesque de Mithe jady Justice Dirland, come en les ditz lettres patentes pleinement appiert, que pleise a votre tres gracieuse seignourie graunter renuler les ditz lettres patentz de south votre tesmoignance, et le dit ESMOND supplie que vous pleise luy graunter qil et ses hommes poient savement venir et realer a vous par un an sanz ascune empchement; et eusement supplie le dit ESMOND que la commission que Robert Lange ad de la Constablerie de Chastelle de Cnokfergorse [Carrickfergus] soit renule solouk la tenure des ses lettres patentz de south la tesmoignance de Evesque de Mithe, nadgers Justice notre dit Seigneur le Roi en Irland; ces voilletz faire eiant regard de graunt travail et costages que le dit ESMOND ad en le service notre Seigneur le Roi.

"INDORSACIO. Eit le suppliant novellos patentes notre Seignour le Roÿ, sous son grant seel Dirland, de effice de Seneschalcie Duluester, et aussi sauf conduyt pour luy et ses gens pour venir, demourer, sejourner et retourner de nous vers son paix sanement et sans empeschement, par les dites lettres patentes notre Seigneur le Roÿ, en due fourme. Donne a Kilkenny, le xxvij^e de Janver, lan notre Seignour le Roy Richard Second seszieme.¹

¹ "The King's Council in Ireland, 16 Richard II." Ed. by Rev. James Graves, A.B., M.R.I.A. Published by authority of the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury, etc. P. 123.

The following is the English translation of the grant:—"To the Justice and Council of our Lord the King in Ireland prays ESMOND SAVACHE, for as much as the said ESMOND has filled the office of the Seneschalship of Ulster by grant of our Lord the King by his letters-patent under the teste of Sir John Stanley [and] of the Bishop of Meath, formerly Justice of Ireland, as in the said letters-patent plainly appears, that it may please your most gracious lordship to grant a renewal of his said letters-patent, under your teste; and the said ESMOND prays that it may please you to grant that he and his men may have power safely to come to and return [from] you for one year without impeachment; and likewise the said ESMOND prays that the commission which Robert Lange has of the constableness of the Castle of Carrickfergus may be renewed according to the tenor of his letters-patent under the teste of the Bishop of Meath, late Justice of our said Lord the King in Ireland. May it be your will to do this, considering the great labour and expense the said ESMOND incurs in the service of our Lord the King.

... "Indorsement... Let the suppliant have new [letters-] patent of our Lord the King, under his great

[In the lifetime of EDMUND SAVAGE the Great the following persons of the SAVAGE kindred, or name, appear to have flourished in Ireland:—

John Savage. In *The King's Council in Ireland, Richard II.*, above quoted, appears an entry of the year 1393, as follows:—"James Carmardyn prays for a charter of pardon for the homicide of *John Savage*, who was slain by chance medley, and by reason of assault made by him. Granted at the request of the Bishop of Meath, for a fine of 40/-." "A Justice et Conseil notre Seignour le Roy en Irland supplie James Carmardyn, que il vous plesse de votre especial grace luy grantre chartre de pardonn notre dit Seignour le Roy par la mort *Johan Savage*, le quel fut occi par chand melle, et sa assaut desmesne, pour un aese fini eut faire a notre di Seignour le Roy."]

John Savage, granted licence in A.D. 1402 to treat with certain persons as well Irish as English. (See pp. 55, 57.)

Robert Savage, A.D. 1402, a burgess of Carrickfergus. (See pp. 43, 44, 47, 50, 56, 62.)

Patrick Savage, Seneschal, murdered by MacGilmori in A.D. 1407. (See below, pp. 54, 55, 56.)

Richard Savage, brother of Patrick, the Seneschal, also murdered by MacGilmori in A.D. 1407. (See below, pp. 54, 55, 56.)]

EDMUND SAVAGE the Great, according to the Irish ARDKEEN pedigree, had issue,

I. EDMUND, of whom presently as successor to his father.

EDMUND SAVAGE the Great died subsequent to the year 1392-3. He was succeeded in the representation of the SAVAGE family (according to the Irish ARDKEEN pedigree) by his son and heir,

VIII.—EDMUND SAVAGE, THE YOUNGER, OF THE ARDS AND OF MOY-LINNY, SENESCHAL OF ULSTER AND WARDEN OF THE MARCHES.

(BORN ABOUT A.D. 1362, TEMP. EDWARD III.; FIRST MENTIONED A.D. 1418, TEMP. HENRY V.; LAST MENTIONED A.D. 1418, TEMP. HENRY V.; DIED BEFORE A.D. 1435, TEMP. HENRY VI.)

In A.D. 1400, the office of Sheriff of the ARDS was bestowed upon ROBERT the son of "Jordan" (*alias* Henry) SAVAGE. This seems to be the first time the ARDS

seal of Ireland, of the office of Seneschalship of Ulster, and also safe conduct for him and his men to come, remain, sojourn, and return safely and without impeachment from us towards his own country, by letters-patent of our Lord the King, in due form. Given at Kilkenny, the twenty-seventh day of January, the sixteenth year of our Lord King Richard the Second."

figure as an independent county. Harris says that Newtown, LECALE, and the ARDS were anciently three distinct counties.

Hitherto the SAVAGES appear to have suffered little permanent injury from the attacks of their Irish neighbours either in Down or Antrim. They had held the O'Neills at bay in Antrim; they had seen the power of their treacherous neighbours the Bissets counterbalanced, under their own auspices, by their newly-made connections the Macdonnells; and they had enjoyed a long spell of peace in the ARDS. They were now to be assailed by an Irish sept, or gang of banditti, named "the MacGilmoris." In A.D. 1407 Hugh, son of Art Magennis, Chieftain of Iveagh, seems to have received temporary protection from EDMUND SAVAGE or his kinsmen, for the following passage occurs in *The Annals of the Four Masters* at that date:—"Hugh, son of Art Mac Gennis, Lord of Iveagh, was expelled from his own territory by the sons of Cunladh O'Neill and his own kinsman, namely, the son of Murtagh Oge Mac Gennis, and he fled into SAVAGE's country [we presume, the ARDS], whither they pursued him, but were defeated by him, and Mac Gilmore was slain." *The Annals of Loch Cé* relate:—"A.D. 1407. Adam M^cGuille Muire, King of Ui-Echach, was killed by Aedh Mac Aenghusa, and by *Senic Oge*"; and the Editor suggests in a note "*Senic* (or *Senicen*) was apparently the son of *Senicen* (*Jenkin* = *Janico*) *Savage*, who was slain in A.D. 1374. But *The Annals of Ireland* in Camden's *Britannia*, vol. iv., tell a notable story of another Mac Gilmore and the SAVAGES, in the narrative of events of the same and following years, A.D. 1407 and 1408, which we have now to relate.

According to a manuscript list of Seneschals of Ulster compiled by the late Bishop Reeves and kindly lent to us by him, EDMUND SAVAGE the Great had been succeeded in the Seneschalship of Ulster in A.D. 1398 (22 Richard II.) by Patrick Savage, who is mentioned again as Seneschal in the same year as that in which ROBERT SAVAGE was appointed Sheriff of ARDE (A.D. 1400). Who Patrick Savage was we can only at present conjecture; he and his brother Richard may have been, and probably were, younger brothers and survivors of EDMUND SAVAGE ("Mor"). However at A.D. 1407 the Dublin Annalist records the following:—"MCCCCVII. A perfidious base Irishman, called [Hugh M^c] Adam Mac Gilmore, never christened, and therefore called Corbi,¹ who had caused the destruction of forty churches, took Patrick Savage prisoner, forced him to pay 2,000 marks for ransom, and afterwards killed both him and his brother Richard." This Patrick Savage is described by M^cGeoghegan in his *History of Ireland* as "an Anglo-Irishman of great influence in the North." There can be but little doubt that he was Patrick Savage the

¹ We believe that is not the meaning of the word.

Seneschal, there being no other prominent member of the SAVAGE family with the same christian-name mentioned at this period, and the office of Seneschal having been filled immediately after the date of his death by the appointment of Sir Jenico Dartas, or D'Artois, who held it on several occasions subsequently.¹ He seems to have been captured by an ambush, or by some other treacherous surprise. For this foul murder of their kinsman the SAVAGES were not to be denied their vengeance, and in A.D. 1408 they caught Hugh M^cGilmori in a trap of his own setting. *The Irish Annals* proceed to state:—"MCCCCVIII. This year Hugh Mac Gilmori was slain at Cragfergus [Carrickfergus] in the Church of the Friars Minors, which he had formerly destroyed, and broke the glass windows for the sake of the iron bars, which gave admittance to his enemies the SAVAGES." *The Annals of the Four Masters*, describing the incident from an Irish point of view, say that "Mac Gilla More was treacherously slain at Carrickfergus by the SAVADGES"; but the treachery was obviously on the side of the man who first received a ransom of 2,000 marks for a prisoner, and then murdered the prisoner and his brother, who had probably brought his ransom; and there is a grimly-humorous poetic justice in the picture of the SAVAGES pursuing M^cGilmori to such a hiding-place, and entering the last refuge of the sacrilegious robber through the windows, of which he had himself previously destroyed the glass and stolen the iron bars.²

Patrick Savage was succeeded in the Seneschalship of Ulster, in A.D. 1408, by the Gascon Marks, better known as Jenico D'Artois.

In A.D. 1411 King Henry IV. granted to John, son of Richard Savage (evidently the Richard Savage who, along with his brother Patrick, was murdered by M^cGilmori), "the Guardianship of the Peace concerning felonies as well as outlaws." (See *Patent and Close Rolls*, 22nd October, 13 Henry IV.) This John Savage was probably the JOHN mentioned above as being granted "licence to treat," etc., with certain persons in Ulster. (See p. 53.)

In A.D. 1414, M^cGeoghegan informs us, "Jenico de Artois, who commanded in Ulster, determined to revenge the attacks which were made against the lands of

¹ Sir Jenico D'Artois (Marks) served as Seneschal of Ulster in 1408, 1413, and 1422. He died in 1426.

² "[A.D.] 1407. Hugo M^cAdam M^cGillamor, falsus et ethnicus inimicus in Ultonia cremavit et destruxit 40 ecclesias, et manucaptum habuit Patritium Savadg, quem crudeliter tractavit, unde vulgo appellabatur [corbi?]. . . et iste Hugo M^cAdam M^cGillamor non diu postea petere beneficium sanctuarii compulsus, sed in ecclesia seu monasterio minorum apud Knockfergus sine misericordia et reverentia fuit interfectus, que [sic] ipse et pater antea cremaverant." (Dowling, "Annalis Hiberniae.") These facts form the basis of a story entitled "Corby Mac Gilmore," by the late Sir Samuel Ferguson, the main incidents of which are, of course, purely imaginary. See "Hibernian Nights' Entertainments": Edited by Lady Ferguson.

Magennis; but he was completely defeated at Inor, where several of his men were killed."

A.D. 1418, 5 Henry V., in the *Patent Rolls* there is a list of lands held by Jenico D'Artois, and amongst them are mentioned "1 mes & $\frac{1}{2}$ caruc. in Rathronan, ex dono *Nichi Savage* & *Johis Coke Captti*." And the following also appears:—"Jenico Dartas, arm', ad Angl' pfectus' trib & tras de gen' attorn' sub nōib' Joh. Blakeney & Joh' Taillour. Dub. 27 Nov. Alias q' sub nōib *Nich' Savage* & Ric. Bagot. Dub. 25 Mar." This seems to show that the SAVAGES had already a footing of some kind in LECALE.

In A.D. 1418 Henry V. granted to "EDMUND, son of EDMUND SAVAGE, late Seneschal, the liberties of Ulster during his pleasure" (*Patent and Close Rolls, Dublin, 26 Jan., 5 Henry V.*); and the duty of conducting the defence of the English territories in Ulster once more devolved upon a member of the SAVAGE family.

"In A.D. 1418" (we quote *The Annals of the Four Masters*) "a great war arose between the son of O'Neill of Claneboy and the Albanaigh (Scots), and the English of Ulidia (County of Down) and of the Route (County of Antrim)." In this war the SAVAGES, as the English family with the largest interests at stake, took, no doubt, an active part; and their leader must have been the Seneschal EDMUND SAVAGE the Younger.

In A.D. 1422 we find Jenico D'Artois again occupying the office of Seneschal of Ulster, and we conclude that EDMUND SAVAGE had died before that date.

[In the lifetime of EDMUND SAVAGE the Younger the following individuals of the SAVAGE kindred, or name, were living:—

Patrick Savage, the Seneschal (probably a younger brother of EDMUND MOR, and consequently an uncle of EDMUND OGE), treacherously murdered by the brigand Gilmori in A.D. 1407. (*See above*, pp. 54, 55.)

Richard Savage, the Seneschal's brother (and probably a younger brother of *Edmund Mor*), treacherously slain by the brigand Gilmori in A.D. 1407. (*See above*, pp. 54, 55.)

Robert Savage, a burgess of Carrickfergus. It was probably he who was appointed, as we have seen above, one of the Comptrollers of the Great and Petty Customs of Ulster ports in A.D. 1375. In A.D. 1402 the "King granted letters to *Robert Savage* and Thomas Sutton, burgesses of the town of Carrickfergus, to send two weys of corn as well for the necessity of the Bishop of Connor as for their own." (*Pat. and Close Rolls, 6 March, 3 Henry IV.*) (*See* pp. 43, 44, 47, 50, 53, 62.)

John, son of Thomas, Savage. A.D. 1401, mentioned in connection with Kinsale, Co. Cork.

John Savage, Canon of Donylek. A.D. 1402.—“The King, at the petition of *John Savage*, Canon of the house of the Blessed Virgen de Dynelek, on the part of the Prior and convent of the same House, granted to them licence to elect an Abbot in the place of Thomas last Abbot. Trym, 16 Nov., 4 Henry IV.” (1402.) (*See below*, p. 62.)

John Savage, Armiger. In A.D. 1402, 12 Aug., 3 Henry IV., he was, along with John Mirrison, granted “licence to treat with certain persons as well English as Irish in Ulster.” He was probably the son of the above-named *Richard Savage*, and the same *John Savage* as is mentioned in A.D. 1411 as having been granted “the guardianship of the peace concerning felonies as well as outlaws” in that year. (*See above*, p. 53.)

Nicholas Savage. In A.D. 1404, according to D’Alton (*King James’s Irish Army List*) *Nicholas Savage* was a Justice-in-Eyre. A.D. 1408. The *Patent and Close Rolls* record that “*Nicholas Savage* gave 20s. for the pardon of all forfeitures and fines on the security of John, son of Luke Netterville. Trim, 10 Dec., 9 Henry IV.”

Nicholas Savage, of LECALÉ, mentioned in connection with lands granted to Jenico d’Artois. (*See above*, p. 55.)

EDMUND SAVAGE the Younger died before A.D. 1422. He was succeeded in the representation of the SAVAGE family in Ulster by his cousin,

IX.—ROBERT SAVAGE, OF THE ARDS, MOYLINNY, AND LECALÉ,
SHERIFF OF THE COUNTY OF ARDE.

(FIRST MENTIONED A.D. 1389, TEMP. RICHARD II.; LAST MENTIONED A.D. 1453, TEMP. HENRY VI.; DIED SUBSEQUENT TO A.D. 1453, TEMP. HENRY VI.)

Had we accepted the Irish pedigree of ARDKEEN as trustworthy so far as it relates to EDMUND SAVAGE the Younger, and ROBERT SAVAGE, Sheriff of ARDE in A.D. 1400, we should have had to infer that ROBERT was an infant son of EDMUND when he was contracted in marriage to CHRISTIANA MACDONNELL in A.D. 1389; that he was wedded to her by proxy; that he was a mere boy when the office of Sheriff of the County of ARDE was conferred upon him; that the duties of his office were discharged for a time by deputy; and that for some years after the appointment his father, EDMUND SAVAGE the Younger, continued to be the paramount member of the SAVAGE family in Antrim and Down. But the

Patent Rolls show that he was *not* the son of EDMUND SAVAGE the Younger, but of Henry Savage, as stated above.

The following are the terms of his appointment as Sheriff, and they are interesting from the fact that they indicate, as we have said, that the ARDS were, apparently, now for the first time constituted a separate Irish county. It will be observed that ROBERT's father is here described as "Jordan" SAVAGE; but if this ROBERT is identical with the ROBERT who married CHRISTIANA MACDONNELL, as we believe him to be, the name "Jordan" must have been acquired by his father Henry Savage, in a way not uncommon in those days, viz., in consequence of his having made a pilgrimage to the Holy Land and having been baptized in the waters of the River Jordan:—

"I. Henry IV.

"18. R. comīs Robto F. Jordani Savage off. vic.' de Arde in Ulton: Dub.' 6 Ap.—piḡm loc.' ten' & con.'"

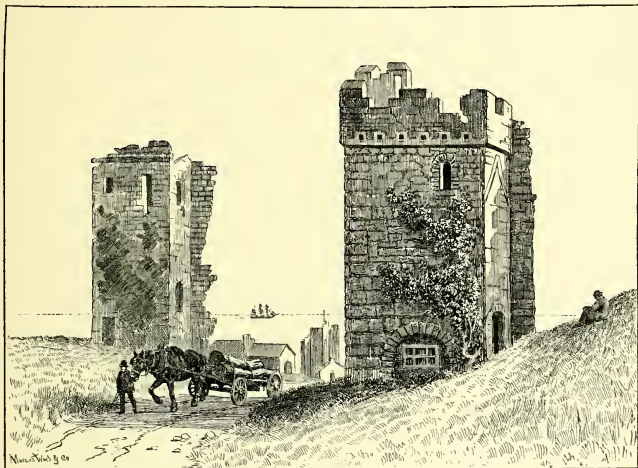
[Translation.]—"The King to all to whom, etc., greeting. Know you that we have committed to our dear ROBERT, son of Jordan Savage, the office of Sheriff of ARDE in Ulster, to have during our pleasure, so that he render yearly the farms due to us, and answer at the Exchequer of the liberty of Ulster for our debts and for the issues of the same county, and the charges and profits thereof belonging to us. In witness, etc., our aforesaid Lord Lieutenant at Dublin, by the said Lord Lieutenant himself and the Council."

From the date of his appointment as Sheriff of ARDE, in A.D. 1400, until A.D. 1433, we have found no further mention of ROBERT SAVAGE by his full name. In A.D. 1433 we find him in alliance with M^cQuillan,¹ and in conflict with O'Neill and the forces of his own wife's kinsman, Macdonnell of the Isles. *The Annals of the Four Masters* give the following account of this struggle:—A.D. 1433. "A great contest arose between the Tirconnellians and the Tyronians; and O'Donnell, namely Niall Garo, the son of Torlogh of the Wine, marched his forces into Dhuv Thrian (the Black District, *i.e.*, Dufferin), to aid Mac Quillan; and O'Neill, that is Owen, led a force in pursuit of O'Donnell and Mac Quillan. At this time Macdonnell of Scotland came with a large fleet to aid O'Neill, and the Scots proceeded to attack the preying parties of Mac Quillan and of ROBERT SAVAGE, whom they overcame,² and committed great slaughter and destruction on ROBERT's and Mac Quillan's people; and such of their party as escaped from the Dhuv Thrian were mostly slain at the shallow pass of Newcastle

¹ The M^cQuillans are said to have been originally a Welsh family, synonymous with Gwillim, or "Llewellyn."

² That is, of course, the "preying parties," not ROBERT SAVAGE himself.

(in the parish of Kilcoo, County of Down). After that, O'Neill, Henry his son, and Macdonnell marched their forces to Ardglass, which they burned; and Macdonnell afterwards, with his Scots, proceeded from Ardglass in their ships to Inisowen (in Donegal), while O'Neill with his party proceeded by land to co-operate with them in plundering Tirconnell. . . . Mac Quillan having been expelled from his own country by the Mac I Neills of Claneboy, was forced to take refuge in the ARDS OF ULIDIA (in the County of Down) with SAVAGE."



RUINS OF KING'S CASTLE, ARDGLASS. (FROM AN OLD PRINT.)

In *The Annals of Ulster* the story takes the following form:—"1433. Great war [arose] between Na Neill and Na Domnaill [Macdonnell], that is Neill the Rough, son of Toirdelbach. Na Neill and Eogan went with a large host in pursuit of Na Domnaill and Na Uibilin [Mac Quillan] into the Dubh-trian [Dufferin]. Mac Domnaill of Scotland came with a numerous fleet to Ireland, into [?], the muster of Na Neill to aid him. Na Domnaill and Mac Uibilin and ROBERT SAVAGE were pursued by them into the Dubh-trian [Dufferin], and their cattle were all wrested from them and killed by the Scotch. Very great slaughter and loss of men was inflicted by them on Mac Uibilin, so that only a few of his

people escaped with him from the Dubh-trian [Dufferin]. The remnant that escaped they fell at the river pass of the New Castle.¹ Na Neill and Henry, namely, the son of Na Neill, and Mac Domnaill of Scotland, went with their hosts to Ardglass, and it was burned by them on that expedition."²

Twenty years after this brush with the O'Neills and Macdonnells, the SAVAGES, still probably under the leadership of ROBERT SAVAGE, obtained a signal victory over the Irish, on the completeness of which there is a singular unanimity of opinion amongst the annalists on both the English and the Irish sides. The following extract from *The Annals of Dublin* gives the English account of the battle and its origin:—" [A.D. 1453.] The O'Neills of Clanneboy suffered a great overthrow at Ardglass from the SAVAGES, assisted by the English of Dublin, who had landed upon their territory. The following was the cause of their going thither:—A British (Welsh) fleet had attacked and plundered the fleet of Dublin and taken the Archbishop prisoner; the Dublin fleet pursued them as far as the North Sea, and on their return landed upon the ARDES, SAVADGE'S territory, and assisted him against his northern enemies. In this battle of Ardglass, Henry O'Neill was taken prisoner by the English; Cu-uladh, the son of Cathbarr Magennis, heir apparent of Iveagh, Hugh Magennis, Mac-Cartan, and fourteen leaders of the Route (Co. Antrim), were slain. The total of the slain on the side of the Irish amounted to 520." The account given by *The Four Masters* differs very little from the foregoing, but adds some interesting particulars:—" [A.D. 1453.] The O'Neills of Clanneboy sustained a great overthrow at Ardglass by the SAVAGES and the English of Dublin, who, with a large fleet, pursued as far as the Northern sea a Welsh fleet, by which the shipping of Dublin had been plundered, and the Archbishop of Dublin taken prisoner; and on their return, Henry, the son of O'Neill Buighe, met the English at Ardglass; and they took him prisoner and slew Cu-uladh, the son of Cahane Magennis, heir to the lordship of Iveagh, Hugh Magennis, Mac Artan, and also fourteen leaders from the Routes [in Antrim], and their entire loss amounted to five hundred and twenty." The Editors of *The Annals of the Four Masters* make the following commentary in a note:—"The battle here mentioned was fought at Ardglass, in the County of Down, and the circumstances above narrated were as follows:—A fleet of pirates from Wales having carried off some ships from the Bay of Dublin, and having at the same time taken prisoner Tregury, then Archbishop of Dublin, and a native of Cornwall, the pirates were pursued by a fleet from Dublin, which overtook them off the

¹ They do not seem to have gone beyond Ardglass, so it could not have been at New Castle under Slieve Donard that the slaughter of fugitives took place.

² In 1441 Sir William Coldhall, Chamberlain to the Duke of York, was Seneschal of Ulster.

coast of Down or Antrim, defeated them, and liberated the Bishop; and, according to some accounts, 520 of the pirates were slain; but according to these *Annals* it would appear that 520 of the Irish forces were killed by the English and the SAVAGES, who were a powerful family of English descent settled in the County of Down, and who carried on frequent contests with the O'Neills of Claneboy and other Irish Chiefs in that county, of whose lands they got possession."

Prior to this period we have not found the SAVAGES mentioned as in any way supreme in LECALÉ. During the succeeding century they figure repeatedly in history as the lords of that territory, and their estates in Ireland appear at this time to have attained perhaps their utmost magnitude. They were now the dominant family in the ARDS,¹ in the barony of LECALÉ, and in a great portion of the County of Antrim—in fact, they had become the most powerful of all the old Anglo-Norman families in Ulster. On the occasion of the Battle of Ardglass they had the good fortune, rare in their history, of receiving what ought to have been always freely tendered to them and to all the other representatives of English power in Ireland, namely, the hearty coöperation of their English brethren in their inevitable conflicts with the natives.

The principal town in LECALÉ (after Downpatrick perhaps) was Ardglass. On Ardglass and its castles we may quote an interesting article that appeared in *The Dublin Penny Journal* of March 30th, 1833:—"In the reign of Henry VI. [Ardglass] was a corporation, governed by a Portrieve. So late as the beginning of the reign of Charles I. the duties of the Port of Ardglass were let to farm. The history of this interesting town is involved in much obscurity. The ancient family of the SAVAGES are generally supposed to have been the first colonists of the place, and the founders of most of the castles remaining here, to whom a good part of LECALÉ, as well as the ARDES, anciently belonged. . . . But, however this may be, it is certain that the *southern* part of LECALÉ originally belonged to the Magennises; and the historian of the county, Harris, from whom most of our materials are taken, is of opinion that the SAVAGES were only intruders of a rather recent time." This surmise of Harris's rather bears out our opinion, that the occupation of LECALÉ by the SAVAGES as its *lords* dates from the "Battle of Ardglass" in A.D. 1453, or thereabouts, though members of the SAVAGE family had been already settled in LECALÉ for several generations.

¹ We should note here that in 1425 the lands of "Aghene in the County of ARDS, in Ultonia," were entrusted to the keeping of Galfridus Sloghtre during the minority of Richard, Duke of York, Earl of Ulster. (See O'LAVERY.) This obviously does not imply that the SAVAGES were not holding these lands at the time by feudal tenure.

Sir Bernard Burke states in an early edition of *The Landed Gentry* that the SAVAGES built seven castles at Ardglass. Some of the "seven castles" of Ardglass, the ruins of which still attest their ancient strength and extent, had, possibly, other founders. Harris, however, says:—"One may judge likewise that others of them were built by the SAVAGES, to whom a good part of LECALÉ as well as the ARDS anciently belonged." The SAVAGES appear also to have held from time to time the Castle of KILCLIEF, the picturesque ruins of which stand on the shores of LECALÉ near the mouth of Strangford Lough. Of KILCLIEF the Fitz Simonds, or FitzSimonses, subsequently became temporarily the owners.¹ But all the Castles of LECALÉ, including the great fortress of Dundrum, must have been more or less under the sway of the SAVAGES as long as they were lords of that territory.

[During the lifetime of ROBERT SAVAGE the following persons of the SAVAGE family, or name, flourished in Ireland:—

Robert Savage, of Carrickfergus. He was appointed, as we have seen above, one of the Comptrollers of the Great and Petty Customs of Ulster ports in A.D. 1375. In A.D. 1402 the "King granted letters to *Robert Savage* and Thomas Sutton, burgesses of the town of Cragfergus, to send two weys of corn as well for the necessity of the Bishop of Connor as for their own." (*Patent and Close Rolls, 6th March, 3 Henry IV.*) (See pp. 44, 47, 50, 53, 56.)

John Savage, Canon of Donylek. (A.D. 1402.) "The King, at the petition of JOHN SAVAGE, Canon of the house of the Blessed Virgin de Dynelek, on the part of the Prior and convent of the same House, granted to them licence to elect an Abbot in the place of Thomas last Abbot. Trym, 16th November, 4 Henry IV." (See above, p. 57.)

Patrick Savage, Seneschal of Ulster, etc. (See above, pp. 54, 55, 56.)

Richard Savage, brother of the last-named Patrick. (See above, pp. 54, 55, 56.)

John Savage, Armiger. (See above, p. 57.)

Nicholas Savage. (See above, pp. 55, 57.)

Roger Savage. 3rd December, A.D. 1422. A pardon and release of *Roger Savage*, Adam Coke, and Barnaby Nugent, for the fine of 20s. of all

¹ "KILCLIEF was the head-quarters of the Fitzsymonds, who were kinsmen of the SAVAGES, having been the descendants of some Simon Savage, but they seem to have been known in 1640 as a distinct sept." (Hill: "Montgomery Manuscripts," p. 308, footnote.) That the FitzSimonses were really SAVAGES is, we think, very doubtful, though there is a tradition of a close clan-connection between the two families. KILCLIEF CASTLE was, for a period, a residence of the Bishops of Down.

intrusion, etc., into Nugenton, Littleton, Balwynestown, Athboy, Kenlys, Cokeston, New Randaghlston, and Randaghlston.

Thomas Savage. In A.D. 1435 a *Thomas Savage* is mentioned as a citizen and merchant of Dublin. "The King granted to Thomas Savage, citizen and merchant of Dublin, that he should not be put on the assize. 24 May, 13 Henry VI." (See *Patent and Close Rolls of the Court of Chancery*.) He may have been a kinsman of the Ulster SAVAGES.]

In A.D. 1468 the Annalists state that "the son of ROBERT SAVAGE, LORD OF LEATHCATHAIL [LECALE], and the English of LEATHCATHAIL" were "overthrown by Con, son of Aedh Brudh O'Neill, at Beina [Cave Hill]." (*Quoted by Bishop Reeves: Ecclesiastical Antiquities*, p. 281.) At the same date the *Ulster Annals* record:—"A.D. 1468. Great defeat was inflicted in Benanama [Cave Hill] by Conn, son of Aedh na Neill the Tawny, wherein was slain *the SAVAGE*." We interpret this as implying that ROBERT SAVAGE, Sheriff of ARDE, had died before the year 1468, and that his son, here described as "*the Savage*," had succeeded him as head of the family.

ROBERT SAVAGE, Sheriff of ARDE, by his wife CHRISTIANA, daughter of John, Lord of the Isles, had issue,

I. ROBERT, *of whom presently as successor to his father.*

ROBERT SAVAGE (the elder) died, we conjecture, *some years before* A.D. 1468. He was succeeded in the representation of the SAVAGE family in Ulster by his eldest son and heir,

X.—ROBERT SAVAGE, OF THE ARDS, MOYLINNY, AND LECALE.

(BORN SUBSEQUENT TO A.D. 1400, TEMP. HENRY IV. [?]; DIED A.D. 1468,
TEMP. EDWARD IV.)

Of this ROBERT SAVAGE (the younger) we know very little.

In a genealogical sketch of the Russells of Killough, written by the late Mr. Hanna of Downpatrick and given *in extenso* in a footnote in the Rev. G. Hill's edition of *The Montgomery Manuscripts*, p. 314, it is stated that the "Baron Russell of Killough," living in A.D. 1490, "married *Joanna, daughter of ROBERT SAVAGE, LORD OF ARDKEEN*." We do not know what authority Mr. Hanna may have had for this statement of a marriage between a Russell of Killough living about the year 1490 and a daughter of a ROBERT SAVAGE who had resided at ARDKEEN CASTLE; but, if he is correct, the ROBERT SAVAGE (the younger) of

whom we now treat must be the ROBERT SAVAGE referred to. There is clearly an error, however, on Mr. Hanna's part in referring "George, Baron Russell," to the reign of Henry IV., as will be seen hereafter.

[During the lifetime of ROBERT SAVAGE the following member of the SAVAGE kindred must have been living:—

Robert Savage, son of John Savage, who assisted ROLAND (alias Janico)

SAVAGE in a night-march into LECALÉ for the rescue of PATRICK SAVAGE, taken prisoner by White and O'Neill. (See below, pp. 65, 66, 67.)]

ROBERT SAVAGE (the younger), we assume, had issue,

I. PATRICK, *of whom presently as successor to his father.*

II. (or III.) ROLAND (*alias* JANICO), Knt., SENESCHAL OF ULSTER, *of whom presently as successor to his brother PATRICK in LECALÉ, MOYLINNY, etc., and from whom descend the SAVAGES OF ARDKEEN. (See below, "SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN.")*

III. (or II.) JAMES, *father of PATRICK SAVAGE, Seneschal of ARDE (?), and grandfather (?) of ROLAND ALBENAGHE, LORD SAVAGE, from whom descend the SAVAGES OF PORTAFERRY. (See below, "SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY.")*¹

ROBERT SAVAGE (killed, as we have already seen, in fighting with the O'Neills at Cave Hill, County Antrim, A.D. 1468), was succeeded in the representation of the SAVAGE FAMILY in Ulster by his son and heir,

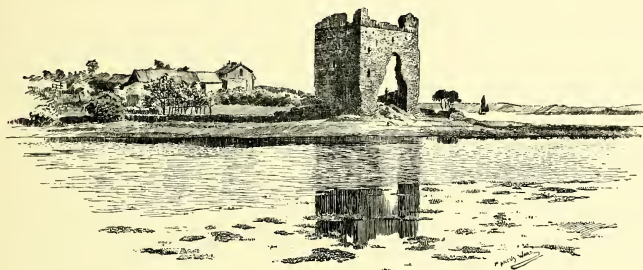
XI.—PATRICK SAVAGE, OF THE ARDS, LECALÉ, AND MOYLINNY, SENESCHAL OF ULSTER.

(FIRST MENTIONED A.D. 1469, TEMP. EDWARD IV.; LAST MENTIONED A.D. 1482,
TEMP. EDWARD IV.; DIED IN OR AFTER A.D. 1488, TEMP. HENRY VII.)

In A.D. 1469 the SAVAGES were attacked by the O'Neills, Whites, and McQuillans. It is quite evident that this combination of Irish and English families against them was the result of jealousy of their great and growing power. The Whites and McQuillans had established a footing in Dufferin, once the territory of the Mandevilles. White, an Englishman by descent, and bound probably to the SAVAGES (like most of the English chiefs in Ulster) by family ties, joined with Henry O'Neill and McQuillan in one of those shameful alliances which have been too common in the history of Ireland, and, with their support, succeeded in taking PATRICK SAVAGE prisoner, and in usurping the ownership of LECALÉ:—" [A.D. 1469.] PATRICK SAVAGE

¹ The difficult question of seniority claimed by each of the two chief branches of the SAVAGE FAMILY (PORTAFERRY and ARDKEEN) will be discussed in the text farther on.

was taken prisoner by the Whites, and Patrick White, aided by Henry O'Neill and Mac Quillan, assumed the Lordship of LEATHCATHAIL." (*Quoted by Bishop Reeves: Ecclesiastica Hibernica.*) *The Annals of the Four Masters* amplify the narrative:—"The son of SAVADGE, i.e., young PATRICK, was taken prisoner by the family of White [both in the county of Down], and Patrick White assumed the Lordship of LECALE, by the aid of O'Neill, that is Henry, and Mac Quillan; and they expelled all the SAVADGES from the territory." *The Annals of Ulster* relate:—"A.D. 1469. The son of SAVAGE, namely PATRICK SAVAGE, Junior ['Oge'], was made prisoner by the Whites, and the lordship of LECALE was taken by Patrick White with the aid of O'Neill [namely, Henry], and of Mac Uibilin [McQuillan], and as many as lived of the SAVAGES were forcibly expelled by them."—(*McCarthy's Transla-*



SKETRICK CASTLE, AS IT WAS IN A.D. 1888.

tion.) The last statement is, doubtless, an Irish exaggeration. For the moment, however, at least, the leaders of the SAVAGES seem to have fallen back into the ARDS.

The ascendancy of the Whites in LECALE did not last long, as we shall presently see; but Brian Boy O'Neill now pressed upon the SAVAGES in the ARDS, followed by Henry O'Neill and McQuillan, who seem to have invaded the barony from LECALE. In the following year, A.D. 1470, the *Annals* relate:—"The son of Aedh the Tawny (O'Neill), namely Brian, went into the ARD OF ULIDIA [the ARDS of Co. Down], and large preys [of cattle] were carried off by him around the host into Fidhbadh [Feevah]. Na Neill [Henry] proceeded with McQuillan into the ARD OF ULIDIA, and went from that into his own town."

In the same year, and no doubt in connection with the same movements, SKETRICK CASTLE, which Montgomery, about A.D. 1690, stated was *then* said to be

the oldest of all the SAVAGE Castles,¹ was taken by the O'Neills, and given in charge to McQuillan to guard it. (*Annals of the Four Masters*.)

But the SAVAGES were not long in righting themselves. There was one member of the family at this moment who was gifted with marked daring, determination, and skill, and who seems to have carefully planned an expedition which for a time was fruitful of good results for the SAVAGE interest. Ably seconded in his leadership by a near kinsman, before the year was out he had turned the tables on the Whites, O'Neills, and McQuillans. This avenger was PATRICK SAVAGE's brother, ROLAND SAVAGE, who was destined to be the last of the Seneschals of Ulster. At A.D. 1470 the *Ulster Annals* again record:—"RAIBILIN CARRACH SAVAGE [*i.e.* ROLAND SAVAGE THE ROUGH], and the son of John Savage, went on a night-march into LETH-CATHAIL [LECALE], and they came around the house in which was the Seneschal, namely Patrick White,² and himself [White] and some of his kinsmen were taken by them. And the Son of SAVAGE, namely Patrick Junior ['Oge'] was obtained by them for these hostages. LECALE and the Seneschalty of the Foreigners of Ulster were given to the Son of the SAVAGE again."

Thus PATRICK SAVAGE was reinstated in A.D. 1470 as LORD OF LECALE and Seneschal of Ulster.

For five years we hear no more of PATRICK SAVAGE, and, as far as we can judge, he seems to have lived in more peaceful possession of LECALE, and in the discharge of his duties as Seneschal of Ulster, until A.D. 1475. In that year, however, he was once more taken prisoner by his hereditary enemies, whether in battle or not does not appear. At A.D. 1475 *The Annals of the Four Masters* inform us:—"Felim, the grandson of O'Neill, and the Son of SAVADGE [of the county of Down], were taken prisoners by Con, the son of Hugh Buidhe [Boy] O'Neill, but the Son of SAVAGE made his escape from him afterwards"; or, as *The Annals of Ulster* state it:—"The Son of SAVAGE and Feidlim, grandson of Na Neill, were taken by Con, son of Aedh the Tawny, and the Son of SAVAGE escaped from him after that."

That this "Son of SAVAGE" was the PATRICK by whose seizure the Whites

¹ It could not have been older than the CASTLE OF ARDKEEN, which, as we know, was certainly in existence in A.D. 1180, three years after the conquest of Ulster. It probably came into the possession of the SAVAGE family when SIR ROBERT SAVAGE put down the rebellion of the Mandevilles, who, when lords of Dufferin, may have been its owners. The island of SKETRICK is, curiously enough, included in the parish of ARDKEEN, though divided from the remainder of the parish by the full breadth of Strangford Lough.

² Was White Seneschal of Ulster? We think certainly not. We shall see that the title "seneschal" was beginning to shift its meaning in Ireland, and was coming to signify *chief man of a district or clan*, or something equivalent to this.

had succeeded, with the help of the O'Neills and the McQuillans, in usurping the lordship of LECALÉ, is clear. His escape seems to have exasperated Con O'Neill, for, seven years afterwards, he again succeeded in seizing him, and, either in vindictiveness or wanton cruelty, *he put out his eyes*.—"A.D. 1482. [1481.] The son of SAVADGE, *i.e.* PATRICK, was taken prisoner by Con, son of Hugh Buidhe O'Neill, who put out his eyes." (*Annals of the Four Masters*.) *The Annals of Ulster* tell the revolting story thus:—"A.D. 1481. The son of SAVAGE, namely PATRICK SAVAGE, was taken by Conn, son of Aedh [Na Neill] the Tawny, and blinded and emasculated in that captivity."

This very year, A.D. 1481, PATRICK SAVAGE being no longer able to discharge the duties of the office, Sir ROLAND SAVAGE (ROLAND CARRACH) was appointed Seneschal of Ulster by King Edward IV.

Three years after SIR ROLAND'S appointment the SAVAGES had their revenge for the injury inflicted on their chief. *The Annals of the Four Masters* inform us that in A.D. 1485 Hugh O'Neill, son of Bryan Balloch O'Neill, Lord of Trian Congail [Upper and Lower Clondeboy, in Down and Antrim] having gone on a predatory excursion into LECALÉ, was overtaken by the English, and slain with the cast of a dart." The vigilance of the Englishry in LECALÉ was probably owing to the energy and ability of SIR ROLAND SAVAGE, the King's Seneschal, who, as we shall see, soon became the mainstay of the English power in Ulster.

Another member of the SAVAGE family was taking part in successful operations against the enemy in another direction. *The Annals of Ulster* relate:—"A.D. 1486. The Castle of Bel-Fersdi (Belfast) was taken by Feidlimedh, grandson of Na Neill the Tawny, and by the Son of Savage, namely, Robert Savage, son of Jenkin Savage, and by the sons of Brian the Foreign, son of Brian the Freckled, from the warders of Brian, son of Aedh the Tawny, son of Brian the Freckled, in summer." This Robert, son of Jenkin Savage, is probably the "son of John (= Jenkin = Shenikin) Savage" who accompanied ROLAND SAVAGE on his night-march into LECALÉ, A.D. 1470.

The events recorded by the Irish annalists during the lifetime of PATRICK SAVAGE are a startling illustration of the state of utter lawlessness and disorder into which Ulster (and, indeed, the greater part of Ireland) had fallen during the Wars of the Roses. After the rout of the Bruces Ulster manifestly recovered itself, and under Edward III. law and order seem to have prevailed amongst, at any rate, the Englishry of the province. But during the Wars of the Roses all this was undone, and, the attention of England being withdrawn from the sister island, the native Irish were enabled to encroach everywhere upon the possessions of the sparse and scattered English seigneurs, and even in many cases to levy blackmail

upon them. William Montgomery tells us that in these wars the SAVAGES adhered in the main to the House of York.

[The following member of the SAVAGE kindred flourished in Ulster during the lifetime of PATRICK SAVAGE:—

Robert Savage, son of *Jenkin Savage*, mentioned in the *Ulster Annals* as having helped to take Belfast Castle in A.D. 1486. Probably this *Robert Savage* was the son of *John Savage* (Irish "*Shenikin*" or "*Jenkin*"), who took part in ROLAND SAVAGE's night-march into LECALE. (See above, pp. 66, 67.)]

We have as yet found no record of any issue of PATRICK SAVAGE, who, according to the *Annals*, died six years after his eyes were put out (possibly still a prisoner of Con O'Neill), A.D. 1488. He was succeeded in possession of the SAVAGE territories in Ulster by his brother (?),

XII.—SIR ROLAND SAVAGE (*alias* JANICO),¹ KNT., OF THE ARDS, MOYLINNY, LECALE, SKETRICK CASTLE, ETC., SURNAMED "CARRACH" ("THE ROUGH"), SENESCHAL OF ULSTER AND WARDEN OF THE MARCHES. (BORN PROBABLY ABOUT A.D. 1445, TEMP. HENRY VI.; FIRST MENTIONED A.D. 1470, TEMP. EDWARD IV.; LAST MENTIONED A.D. 1519, TEMP. HENRY VIII.; DIED A.D. 1519, TEMP. HENRY VIII.)

The same year as that in which PATRICK SAVAGE was taken prisoner and had his eyes put out by Con O'Neill (A.D. 1481-2), SIR ROLAND SAVAGE, as we have stated, was appointed Seneschal of Ulster by Edward IV. The entry in the "Calendar of the Patent Rolls" runs thus:—"22 Ed. IV. Rx con' Roulandũ Savage mil' [] libtatis sive co' Ulton'. Dub. 2 Aug."

Extracts from the State Papers which follow will show that SIR ROLAND SAVAGE was not only LORD OF LECALE, but chief also of his kinsmen in MOYLINNY—that portion of Antrim which comprehended certain manors of SIR ROBERT SAVAGE, the first Seneschal of the family, who died A.D. 1360; and we shall presently see that SIR ROLAND's son and heir, RAYMOND SAVAGE, was, after his father's death, recognized by the Lord Deputy Lord Leonard Grey, and by Lord Fitzwilliam (acting for the Lord Deputy St. Leger), successively, in indentures still preserved, as both LORD OF LECALE and LORD OF ARDKEEN and other lands in the ARDS;

¹ For the proofs of the identity of SIR ROLAND SAVAGE with "JANICO SAVAGE" see "The Savages of the Ards," pp. 160, 161. See also "Dictionary of National Biography" under "SIR ROLAND SAVAGE." For the use of surnames in Ireland, see Joyce's "Names of Places," etc.

that in A.D. 1559 he claimed to be chief of the SAVAGE kindred and name in the ARDS; and that his heirs inherited from him not only ARDKEEN and other lands in the ARDS, but also SKETRICK CASTLE and SKETRICK ISLAND in Dufferin, together with a number of the islands off the ARDS and Dufferin coasts of Strangford Lough. As SIR ROLAND succeeded PATRICK SAVAGE in the LORDSHIP OF LECALÉ immediately and without dispute, as he was recognized by the Crown as chief of the SAVAGE kindred in the Antrim estates of the family, as he is designated in *The Annals of Loch Cé* "the Son of the SAVAGE," and as his son and heir was confirmed in possession of a good half of what remained of the SAVAGE lands in the ARDS in A.D. 1559, we think the conclusion that he was the accepted hereditary head of the SAVAGE family in Ulster is obvious.

Everything we have yet discovered goes to show that SIR ROLAND (*alias* JANICO) SAVAGE was also in his time the most powerful and the most eminent man among the Englishry of Ulster. His night-march into LECALÉ, and his rescue of his brother PATRICK and reinstatement of him as lord of that territory, were the achievements of a man of ability, dash, and determination. In the year of that exploit, A.D. 1470, he must have been young, and his subsequent career proves that he was held in high esteem as a soldier and administrator by the King and by his Ulster fellow-countrymen, while, as we shall see, the Irish Annalists bear spontaneous testimony to his valour and to the generosity of his character.¹

¹ In the year of the death of PATRICK SAVAGE, A.D. 1488, the "Annals of Ulster" would lead us to believe that a serious and fatal quarrel suddenly arose between some members of the SAVAGE family. "1488. James Savage, Junior [*i.e.*, young James Savage] was slain this year by the sons of the SENESCHAL SAVAGE in treachery." ("The Annals of the Four Masters" make a like statement at A.D. 1490.) The Seneschal in 1488 was incontestably SIR ROLAND (*alias* JANICO) SAVAGE, who had been by this time about six years in occupation of the Seneschalship. We are, therefore, driven to believe that the Annalists are antedating an event which occurred about fifty years later, and which they themselves record afterwards as having taken place in the year 1538. At the year 1537, "The Ulster Annals" have the following much more definite record:—"A son of JENKIN [= JANICO] SAVAGE, and 16 men with him, was slain by James Savage the Red and the English." And at the year 1538 they tell us:—"James Savage the Red was slain by the sons of JENKIN [= JANICO] SAVAGE, between Christmas and the Feast of Brigit in this year." Now, JANICO [= JENKIN] SAVAGE and SIR ROLAND SAVAGE, the Seneschal, are one and the same person; and RAYMOND, the son and successor of SIR ROLAND (*alias* JANICO) SAVAGE, was still living in 1575, in which year "The Annals of Loch Cé" record his death. If RAYMOND SAVAGE, a "son of the Seneschal," was living in 1488, and was old enough in that year to take part in such a crime as the murder of a "young James Savage," he must have been at least about 110 years of age when he died, and his younger brothers in 1488 would have been mere babies. Some of the SAVAGE family have been precocious, and some have been long-lived, but such a combination of precocity and longevity even in the SAVAGE family would be, to say the least, abnormal. We shall have an easy explanation to offer by-and-by of the slaying of "a son of JANICO SAVAGE," in 1537, by James Savage the Red, and of the retaliation by the sons of JANICO ("the sons of the SENESCHAL SAVAGE")

It would appear that about this period (A.D. 1482-1494) the position of the Englishry in Ulster had become extremely critical. Few in number, and surrounded by multitudes of the Irishry, it only needed union amongst the Irish chieftains, and disunion amongst themselves, to bring them to the verge of destruction. Most of the Anglo-Norman and English families had been weakened by long warfare; some of them at this time had almost disappeared. We hear no more of the Chamberlaines, the Stantons, the Sendals, the Copelands, the Passelevys, the Ridals, the Mandevilles, as powerful independent families. The Whites, in Dufferin, seem to have enjoyed a doubtful kind of independence by casting in their lot with the Irish chiefs. The Bissets in Antrim, the Russells, FitzSimonses, and Audleys in Down, and the SAVAGES in Down and Antrim, still possessed their estates; but even *their* position demanded constant fighting for its defence. The O'Neills on the western border of Antrim and the McQuillans (frequently) in the north, the O'Neill Boy family operating in Clandeboy between the SAVAGE territories in Down and the SAVAGE territories in Antrim, the Magennis on the south-western border of LECALÉ, the McCartans, the O'Flynnns, and the O'Kanes, together with large levies of Scots from the Western Isles, and Welsh pirate-bands attacking from the sea—this was a combination hard for the bravest and most skilful knights to withstand, when, after all, they and their followers were but a handful, remote from their English kinsmen of the Pale, and unassisted by their English Sovereign. But, as partly the result of the Wars of the Roses, the whole of Ireland, as we have stated, was in a disordered and neglected state.

The one military leader to whom the hardily-pressed Englishry of the North seem now to have looked for help, guidance, and protection was the Seneschal JANICO (*alias* ROLAND) SAVAGE. Bravely and skilfully he seems to have fought against enormous odds, and gratefully and ungrudgingly his fellow-countrymen have recorded their appreciation of his untiring energy and valour. No more interesting document in connection with the history of Ulster at this period is forthcoming than the Petition in which the English folk in Down pray their King to send succour to his faithful servant and true liegeman JANICO SAVAGE, "your Seneschal of Ulster, who has kept and defended your said country with great aventure, daily in dread, he and his men, with great care, hunger, thirst, watching, bloodshed and many slaughters, against your said enemies mortal, and

in 1538; but we fail to discover any explanation of this record of 1488, and we must pass it over either as an error in dates or as an inexplicable statement of the Annalists which does not bear materially upon the history of the SAVAGE family.

given many great slaughters and discomfitures in which his friends that were to him most succour are slain and passed unrewarded as yet."

This really important document, which we are about to quote in its entirety, seems to have been first brought to light by the late Sir William Betham, Ulster King-of-Arms, who sent what purported to be a true copy of it to the Royal Irish Academy. In the alleged "true copy" the Seneschal's name appeared as "Janico D'Artois"; but that very eminent antiquarian, Dr. Reeves, the late Bishop of Down and Connor, shortly afterwards examined the original document carefully in the Chapter House at Westminster, where it was then preserved, and discovered that the name was not "Janico D'Artois," but JANICO SAVAGE. Dr. Reeves made an exact copy of its contents, and sent it to the Academy, in the transactions of which it is printed. Some misconception also appears to have arisen about its date, no date being affixed to the document itself. By some¹ it was referred to the reign of Henry IV. But the English in which it is written is manifestly that of a later period. It is signed, too, by the then Bishop of Down *and Connor*; and the union of these two Sees did not take place till A.D. 1441, and Henry IV. died in A.D. 1413. But Bishop Reeves was of opinion that even the date 1441 is too early. The style of *writing* is also that of a later period; and the Bishop, who was unquestionably the very best authority on the subject, gave it to the present Editor as his conviction that it belongs to the latter end of Henry VII.'s reign or to the earlier part of Henry VIII.'s.² There is, as already stated, no record that we can discover of any JANICO SAVAGE flourishing in the reign of Henry IV.; and the English power in Ulster in that reign was not at a low ebb. But in the lifetime of SIR ROLAND SAVAGE, as during some fourteen or fifteen years prior to the first mention of his appointment as Seneschal, the position of the Englishry was precarious, and the SAVAGE family in particular were the object of repeated attacks from the Irish chiefs and their allies. Two of the Irish chiefs named in the document, Con O'Neill and Henry O'Neill, figure in the Irish Annals of this very time, and the Irish Annals represent them also as in alliance with McQuillan. Jenico d'Artois was last appointed Seneschal in A.D. 1422, and he died in 1426. Con O'Neill and Henry O'Neill do not emerge in the Annals before A.D. 1468, and are distinctly mentioned in A.D. 1481. It may have been written in the interval between A.D. 1482 and A.D. 1494.

The following is a copy of the Petition as it is printed in the *Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy* (vol. v., p. 132), the representations of the seals only being omitted:²—

¹ See Hill: "Montgomery Manuscripts," p. 314, footnote.

² The original is "written on a piece of parchment, five inches seven-eighths long, and nineteen

"To the Kyng our Souverain lord.

"Meekly Beseecheth your mooste Noble Hieghnesse and pre-excellent grace your humble subjects and servauntes whose seales vnto thes presentes beth affixed, with all the faithful and trewe liege people of Therldome of Vlster whiche some tyme was named the third moost Rialle Erldome in Christiante and nowe in defaute of lordship and people with your enmyes daly destroid and under tribute constitute and thraldom y^e graciously to conside the said thraldom and tribute with the importable werres vpon youre said liege people daly continued with the Bretones and with the Scottes of the oute Iles whiche beth w^t Irishmen enmeyes of the land confedered that is to say w^t Oneyll buy O'Kane *M^gwylyn* [*M^eQuillan*] *henry Oneylle Con Oneylle* M^egynnasse M^eCartan and the Offlynnes which in short tyme fynally and vtterly wol destroye your said Erldome and people withoute that it be by youre mooste gracious hieghnesse provided *to send vnto theym a certain of people to inhabite and to defende your said grounde, other[wise] to send vnto your faithfull servant and trewe liege man Janico Savage youre Senescall of Vlster*¹ which hath kept and defende your said cuntray w^t grete aventure daly in drede he and his men withe grete care hunger thurste watching blodeshed and mannys slaghtie ayens youre said Enmyes mortell and yeven many great slaghties and scomfettes in which his frendes that was to hym mooste socoure beth slayne and passed unrewarded as yet: *suche fees outhir such rewarde wher with he may wage Sawdiours to resiste and to defend your said Enmyes and kepe your said countray to be sped within shorte tyme*¹ ellys your said people will fynally be destroyed and your said countray w^t youre Enmyes conquered wating daly and nyghtly whanne the said Scottes of the oute Iles of Scotland with the said Irishmen confedered shal vtterly destroy them. Thiez premisseez to be remembred and remedied by youre said preexcellant grace. We mekely in the reverence of Almighty Jesu which by his prophete Moises delyuered the childeren of Israel oute of the thraldome and bondage of Kyng pharoo besecheth in way of charite. And we duly to pray for the preseruyng of your maieste roiall. Beseching mekely more ovir your preexcellant grace that it might please your hieghnesse to geve vnto the berers herof Thomas lambert and david Callan in the circumstance of the premisseez faith and credence."

inches and a-half wide, the names of the seals being written on the straps to which the seals are attached." ("Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy," vol. v., p. 132.)

¹ See subsequent recommendations in connection with SIR ROLAND SAVAGE, to which we shall draw attention in the text.

The following are the signatures annexed to the document, with seals:—

“Sigellum Dunēn.
[*et*] *Conneren* Epī.

Prioris de
Duno.

Archid
Dunēn.

Abbtis de
Bangor¹

Abbtis de
Saballo²

Abbtis de
Ines³

Abbtis de
Jugo Dei⁴

[No seal]

[No seal]

Magr sēi

S. coīcē ciueta⁵

Johis Bapte.

de Duno.

[No seal]

[No seal]

Georgi Russchel

Ville de

Baronis

Ardglassse

Ville de
Kilcleth.”⁵

The Signatories to this Petition are, it will be observed, the Bishop of Down and Connor; the Prior of Down; the Archdeacon of Down; the Abbot of Bangor; the Abbot of Saul; the Abbot of Inch, in LECALÉ; the Abbot of Grey Abbey, in the ARDS; the Master of the Knights of St. John the Baptist; the Corporation of Downpatrick; George, Baron Russell, of Killough; the town of Ardglass, and the town of Kilclief, in LECALÉ. All these persons and places are confined to LECALÉ and the ARDS. It is noteworthy that no individual representing any of the old Anglo-Norman families signs it except the Baron Russell. No member of the SAVAGE family affixes his name to it; and this is probably attributable to the facts that JANICO SAVAGE was at once the person for whose support the petitioners pray and himself the accepted head of the SAVAGE family.

It does not transpire what response, if any, followed this petition. It had evidently little immediate effect. But a State Paper, which we are just about to quote, makes a recommendation which seems to be somewhat in accordance with the prayer of the Petitioners, namely, that the Deputy should combine with SIR

¹ The Monastery of Bangor, in the Lower ARDS.

² Saul in LECALÉ.

³ Inch in LECALÉ.

⁴ The Monastery of Hore Abbey, otherwise Leigh, otherwise Grey Abbey, in the ARDS.

⁵ Kilclief.

ROLAND SAVAGE and his kinsmen in settling certain districts in Ulster where his influence was paramount.

Whether this JANICO is the same person as SIR ROLAND or not, we learn that SIR ROLAND SAVAGE found it impossible to defend his territories without undertaking wars on his own authority, and thereby incurring condemnation as "one of the English great Rebels" of Ireland.

In *The Patent and Close Rolls of the Court of Chancery*, at the date A.D. 1499, we find a fresh Patent of the Seneschalship issued to SIR ROLAND SAVAGE, of which the following is a translation:—"The King, etc., to all to whom, etc., greeting, etc. Know you that we have constituted our dear and faithful ROLAND SAVAGE, Knight, [Seneschal] of the liberty or county of Ulster, to hold, occupy, and execute the office aforesaid for the term of the life of the same ROLAND, provided that he answer yearly for the farms, debts, and other moneys belonging to us within the liberty or county aforesaid, and render an account thereof as is customary. In witness whereof, etc., Our aforesaid Deputy at Dublin the 2nd day of August in the year aforesaid." (*Patent and Close Rolls of the Court of Chancery*, 2 August, 9 Henry VII., A.D. 1499.)

Twenty-one years later, in the reign of Henry VIII., SIR ROLAND was still living and fighting. The very valuable and interesting paper entitled the *State of Ireland and Plan for its Reformation*, supposed to have been written about A.D. 1515, and published in the State Papers of Henry VIII.'s reign, includes "SIR ROLAND SAVAGE OF LECALÉ, KNIGHT," amongst the "more than 30 great captains of the Englyshe noble folke that followeth the same Iryshe ordre [as has been previously described in the document], and kepeth the same rule, and every of them maketh warre and pease for hymself, without any lycence of the King, or any other temperall person, saive to hym that is strongest and of such as may subdue them by the sword." The names of these "30 and more great captains of the Englyshe noble folke" are worth examining, and are given as follows:—

"The Erlle of Desmounde, Lord of the Countye of Kerye.

The Knight of the countye Kerye.

Fitz mawryshe, of the countye of Kerye.

Sir Thomas Desmounde, Knyght.

Sir John of Desmounde, Knyght.

Sir Gerot of Desmounde, Knyght

The Lorde Barrye.

The Lorde Roache.

The younge Lorde Barrye.

The Lorde Cowrceye.
 The Lorde Cogan.
 The Lorde Bareth.
 The Whyt Knyght.
 The Knight of the Walle.
 Syr Geralde of Desmoundis sonnes, of the countye Waterford.
 The Powers, of the countye of Waterforde.
 Sir William Bourke, Knight, of the countye of Lymryk.
 Sir Pyers Butler, Knight, and all the Captaines of the Butlers in the
 countye of Kylkenne, and of the countye of Fyddert.

“Here folowyth the names of Englyshe greate rebelles in Conaght:—

The Lorde Bourke, of Connyke Ghowle (?).
 The Lorde Bourke, of Clanrykarde.
 The Lorde Bremeyeham of Aurye.
 Syr Myles Stauntons sonnes.
 Syr Jordan Dexter sonnes.
 The Lorde Nangle.
 Sir Walter Barretes sons de Tyre Auly.

“Here foloweth the names of the great Englyshe rebelles of Wolster [Ulster]:—

SIR ROWLAND SAVAGE, of LECCHAHYLL, KNIGHT.
 Fitzhowlyn,¹ of Tuscarde.²
 Fitz John Byssede,³ of the Glynnnes.

“Hereafter folowith the names of the Englyshe capitaynes of the Countye of Meath, that obey not the Kinges lawe:—

The Dyllons.
 The Daltons.
 The Tyrreles.
 The Dedalamaris.”

The same document states that at this time several English counties paid tribute to some powerful neighbouring Irish chieftains:—“Co. Meath to O'Connor, £300; co. Uriel to the Great O'Neill, £40; co. Kildare, co. Wexford, co. Kilkenny, co. Limericke, and co. Cork, sums varying from £20 to £40 annually; the King's Exchequer 40 marks”; while of the Barony of LECALE it says:—“Barony of LECCHAHILL, in the countye of Wolster, to the captayne of Clanhuboy payeth yerely 40£

¹ M^cQuillan.

² Otherwise *Twescard*.

³ Bisset.

orelles to Oneyll, whether of them be strongeist." The total amount from all the English counties that paid blackmail was £740. The ARDS are not mentioned as paying any tribute.

The writer is of opinion that most of these "English noble folk," then in effect rebels, if they were aided and backed by the King in their contests with the Irish, would loyally coöperate with their Sovereign for the establishment of order and good government in the country. And farther on he recommends a reconquest by the King and "the noble folk of England and Ireland" of those parts of Ulster which had "byn conquered and inhabytyd with the Kingis subgettes before nowe," including the Baronies of LECALE, ARDE, the Dufferins, Carrickfergus, Bentrye, Greencastle, Dundrum, Gallagher, MAWLYN [MOYLINNY], Twescard, the Glynnnes, and all the "remnant lands lying betwixt the Green Castle and the river of the Banne; and the expulsion therefrom of all the Captains grown and dyscendyd of the blode and lynage of Hughe Boy Oneyll." In connection with this scheme he again gives a list of the great English "rebells" dwelling in "Wolster":—

"Sir ROLAND SAVAGE, and his Kynesmen.

The Baron Russell, and his Kynesmen.

Fitz john, Lord of the Glynnnes,¹ and his Kynesmen.

Fitzhowlyn,² Lord of Tuscarg,³ and his Kinnesmen."⁴

And he localizes the Antrim territories of Sir ROLAND SAVAGE thus:—"The said captayne SIR ROLAND SAVAGE and his Kinnesmen *in the baronye of Mawlyn* [MOYLINNY], *and in all the lands marching with the sayd baronye of Tuscarg, and with the baronye of the Glynnnes.*" And he recommends that the Deputy should combine with "SIR ROWLAND SAVAGE and his Kinnesmen" in settling these, and conquering the neighbouring districts.

¹ Bisset.

² M'Quillan.

³ Otherwise *Twescard*.

⁴ In a manuscript in the British Museum (Domitian A. 18) by Lawrence Noel, Dean of Lichfield, who died in 1576, is the following:—

"English men become Irish be these:—

* * * * *

"Ulster. LORD SAUAGE OF LECAYLE.
Fitz Howlen of Tuscarg.
Fitz John Bissett of the glinnes.

* * * * *

English co^{tes} paying yearly tribute to wild Irish:—

The baronie of Lecayle to the capitaine of Clanybuyen, 40 li."

* * * * *

It is noteworthy that, though the ARDS are mentioned in this document, *no member of the SAVAGE family in Ulster is named except SIR ROLAND of MAWLYN and LECALE*. His usual designation "of LECALE" appears to us to have arisen from the fact that, in order to be in a position the better to defend that precariously-situated territory, almost completely open as it now was to the attacks of the active combined Irish septs, he had selected Ardglass, or Dundrum, or Downpatrick, as his chief place of abode for the time being. His usual LECALE residences were probably King's Castle, Ardglass, and the Castle of Dundrum.

But SIR ROLAND SAVAGE was not only not supported as is here recommended; he was very soon afterwards actually robbed of his LECALE territory. The reasons why he was deprived of LECALE and the manner in which he was deposed are alike obscure. It is certain that a considerable portion of the territory ultimately passed into the hands of the Earl of Kildare, and it is equally certain that the tradition of the Irish themselves attributed the establishment of the Earl's power there to his having taken the part of the Irish Magennises against the Anglo-Norman SAVAGES. We quote from Hill's *Montgomery Manuscripts* the following passage in which the question is discussed:—" [The Earl of Kildare's lands in LECALE], tradition affirms, were originally acquired by an Earl of Kildare from the family of Maginnis, in gratitude for his having protected the latter against the usurpations of the SAVAGES. ('The Earls of Kildare,' by the Marquis of Kildare, vol. i., p. 244; Harris: 'State of the County Down,' p. 22.) It is more probable, however, that these lands came into the Kildare family by the marriage of Gerald, the eighth Earl, with Alison Eustace, granddaughter of Sir Janico D'Artois, a noble Gascon chief, who had served as Seneschal of Ulster in the years 1408, 1413, and 1422. At his death, in 1426, it was found by post-mortem inquisition that he was in possession of 'eight messuages and five carucates of land in Bright and Rasteglas, assigned to him by John Dongan, bishop of Down; Ardglass and Ardtole; the lands of Gilberton, now Ballygilbert, the gift to him of the abbot and convent of Inch; and a carucate in Nunton, now Ballynagallagh, the gift of the prioress and convent of the blessed Mary of Down; all lying in the parish of Bright.' . . . On the attainder of Silken Thomas, the tenth Earl of Kildare, in the reign of Henry VIII., his possessions in LECALE were seized into the hands of the crown, and farmed out to Sir William Brabazon;¹ and after his death, 9th July, 1522,² to others. Gerald, the eleventh Earl, was restored in blood and to the family estates in 1552, being afterwards

¹ Then Lord Treasurer of Ireland; ancestor of the Earls of Meath.

² This date is completely wrong.

confirmed in them, by letters patent of Queen Mary, the 13th May, 1554, and a further patent, first and second Philip and Mary, 1555, to hold all which had been the inheritance of his father in use or possession at any time, by the service of one knight's fee. The lands are not set out in these patents; but it is quite apparent that from the high favour in which this Gerald stood with the sister sovereigns, Mary and Elizabeth,—receiving from the former, 28th October, 1557, a reversionary grant of the priories of Inch and Saul, of St. John, and SS. John and Thomas, and St. Patrick in Down; and from Elizabeth, in 1583, such a lease of the tithes—that any attempts on the parts of the bishops to reclaim Bright and Rossglass would have been perfectly useless.' (Hanna's 'Account of the Parish of Bright' in the 'Downpatrick Recorder.') The Ardglass estate," continues Mr. Hill, "remained in the Kildare family until the year 1808, when it was sold by the Right Hon. Charles Fitzgerald, Vice-Admiral of the Red, created Baron Lecale, to his stepfather, William Ogilvie, Esq., whose great-grandson, Aubrey De Vere Beauclerk, now possesses it."¹

In A.D. 1515 the customs of Ardglass and Strangford were granted by Henry VIII. to the Earl of Kildare. This was about four years before SIR ROLAND SAVAGE'S death. A.D. 1515 is the date of the *Plan for the Reformation of Ireland*, just quoted, in which SIR ROLAND is favourably mentioned in connection with MOYLINNY. It looks as if he must have lost the lordship of LECALÉ some time about the year 1515.

The Irish *Annals of Loch Cé* sorrowfully record SIR ROLAND SAVAGE'S death in the year 1519.—"[A.D. 1519.] The Son of the SAVAGE, *i.e.*, RAIBHILIN,² the man of greatest bounty and valour of all the Foreigners of Erin in his own time, died, *after having been expelled from his patrimony by the power of the Earl of Cill-dara (Kildare) at the persuasion of the Prior Mag Aenghasa [Magennis]*; and his patrimony was quietly, prosperously held *by the Prior in spite of him until he died*; and it would not be surprising if it was for grief on account of his territory, *i.e.*, Tricha-ced-na-soillse,³ that he died."

Here we have some very remarkable statements on the part of the Irish Annalist. *First* (a fact we have already alluded to), he calls SIR ROLAND "*the Son of the SAVAGE*," by which terms an Irish writer would mean, we think, "the recognized head of the SAVAGE family." *Secondly*, he calls LECALÉ SIR ROLAND'S "patrimony," by which he would appear to imply that LECALÉ was SIR ROLAND'S by ordinary inheritance and not by Tanist custom. *Thirdly*, he says SIR ROLAND

¹ Hill, "Montgomery Manuscripts," p. 308, footnote.

² Irish form of ROLAND.

³ "The Cantred of the Light," LECALÉ.

was "*expelled*" from LECALÉ. *Fourthly*, he attributes his expulsion to the craft of the Earl of Kildare, instigated by the Prior Magennis, and hints that the transaction was treacherous and unfair. *Fifthly*, he tells us that LECALÉ was held during the remainder of SIR ROLAND'S lifetime by the Prior Magennis. *Sixthly*, he expresses what was evidently the popular idea, that SIR ROLAND SAVAGE took the loss of LECALÉ very much to heart, and that his misfortunes hastened his death. The *third*, *fourth*, and *fifth* points throw a strong light on the manner in which LECALÉ was taken from "the Son of the SAVAGE."

From the Battle of Ardglass, in A.D. 1453, onwards the SAVAGES were the recognized "LORDS OF LECALÉ." On a very old map preserved in the Record Office, London, the name "SAVAGES" is written across that barony. The rights of the Earl of Kildare in LECALÉ would only include, at the very most, those of Jenico d'Artois, which the Earl claimed to have inherited through his mother, and the rights of Jenico d'Artois only extended to a limited number of townlands in the barony. So it looks as if the Earl and the Prior had rather strained a point.

In A.D. 1514 Gerald Fitzgerald, ninth Earl of Kildare, son of Gerald, eighth Earl, by his wife, Alice Eustace, daughter and coheir of Rowland, Baron of Portlester, "undertook an expedition against the O'Mores and O'Reillys, and, having slain Hugh O'Reilly, he returned to Dublin laden with plunder. For this and other services done against the 'Wild Irish' he was rewarded with the customs and dues of the ports of Strangford and Ardglass." (*Dictionary of National Biography*.) In A.D. 1517 the Earl, then Lord Deputy, marched into LECALÉ and took Dundrum Castle by storm, it being garrisoned at that time by the Irish, who had driven out the English some time before. These Irish were, no doubt, of the sept of the Magennises. Kildare then marched against Phelim Magennis, defeated him, and took him prisoner. Dundrum Castle, with a small manor adjoining had been granted to the Prior of Down after the abolition of the Order of the Knights Templars in A.D. 1313.—(*Dubourdieu*.)

In A.D. 1517 the Prior of Down was a Magennis. Partly for his own aggrandizement, and partly to drive out the ancient enemies of his clan and race, it is quite apparent that he plotted with the Lord Deputy, who was himself anxious to add LECALÉ to his personal estates, and who succeeded in getting the government and management of the barony into his hands; and no doubt one of the levers employed to oust SIR ROLAND SAVAGE out of his "patrimony" was the fact that he had "made war and peace on his own responsibility" with the Irish enemy who had attacked him and his fellow-countrymen in Ulster when they were deserted by their Sovereign.

When he was deprived of his fertile lands and strong castles in LECALÉ, SIR

ROLAND SAVAGE probably retired into the older home of his ancestors, the ARDS, and resided until his death either in the CASTLE OF PORTAFERRY or in the CASTLE OF ARDKEEN.

[The following persons of the SAVAGE name and kindred we know to have been living in the lifetime of SIR ROLAND (*alias* JANICO) SAVAGE:—

John Savage, whose son took part in ROLAND'S night-march into LECALÉ in A.D. 1470. (See pp. 66, 67, 68.)

Robert Savage, "son of *John Savage*," who joined Feelim O'Neill in the attack upon, and capture of, Belfast Castle, in A.D. 1486, and who was possibly the son of the foregoing. (See pp. 66, 67, 68.)

James Savage the Red, whom we suppose to have been a brother of SIR ROLAND, and of whom more hereafter.

Patrick Savage, "Seneschal of ARDE," father of ROLAND, LORD SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY. (See below, under "SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY.")]

SIR ROLAND SAVAGE had issue,

I. RAYMOND, surnamed FERDOROUGH MAC SENESCHAL, *of whom presently, as heir to his father in LECALÉ, and Lord of ARDKEEN, SKETRICK CASTLE, etc.*

II. James, surnamed "M^eJeniacke," or "MacJanico" (*i.e.* the Son of JANICO), who had issue,

1. EDMUND, surnamed FERDOROUGH, *who succeeded his uncle RAYMOND at ARDKEEN, and was killed, along with his brother JANICO, in an encounter with the O'Neills at Clogny-ny-Castally, in the Co. of Antrim, A.D. 1602. (See below, under "SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN.")*

2. Janico (*alias* Jenkin), surnamed "*A-Bui*," who was killed, along with his brother EDMUND FERDOROUGH, in an encounter with the O'Neills at Clogny-ny-Castally, in the Co. of Antrim, A.D. 1602. He married Geyles (= Cecilia) Fitz-Simons (?), and had issue,

HENRY, *who succeeded his uncle EDMUND at ARDKEEN.*
Richard. (See below, under "SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN.")

3. ROLAND, OF BALLYGALGET AND KIRKISTONE CASTLES, surnamed "FITZJAMES," who married Katherine Magennis, and had issue,

ROLAND, OF BALLYGALGET.

JOHN, OF KIRKISTONE.

PATRICK, OF BALLYSPURGE.

Elizabeth.

Erothlin.

Mary. (*See below, under "SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET, Earlier Branch;" "SAVAGE OF KIRKISTONE;" and "SAVAGE OF BALLYSPURGE."*)

III. Patrick "Bui," of Ballycranebeg.

IV. Robert.

V. A son, slain by the English and JAMES SAVAGE THE RED, A.D. 1538. (*See above, p. 69, footnote; and below, pp. 83, 87, etc.*)

1. (?) A daughter, married to — M^cQuillan. (*See below, p. 90.*)

SIR ROLAND (*alias* JANICO) SAVAGE died, as we have seen, A.D. 1519. He was succeeded by his eldest surviving son,

XIII.—RAYMOND SAVAGE (SURNAMED "FERDOROUGH MAC SENESCHAL," *i.e.* THE DARK SON OF THE SENESCHAL), OF LECALÉ, ARDKEEN (THE ARDS), AND SKETRICK CASTLE, ETC.

(BORN BEFORE A.D. 1500(?), TEMP. HENRY VII.; FIRST MENTIONED BY NAME, A.D. 1519, TEMP. HENRY VIII.; LAST MENTIONED A.D. 1575; DIED A.D. 1575(?), TEMP. ELIZABETH.)

The Annals of Loch Cé, containing the notice above quoted (p. 78), state that RAYMOND SAVAGE was inaugurated in his father SIR ROLAND's place, "*although he did not easily obtain his patrimony.*" The following is the passage in *The Annals of Loch Cé* in its entirety:—" [A.D. 1519.] The Son of the SAVAGE, *i.e.* RAIBILIN, the man of greatest bounty and valour of all the Foreigners of Erin in his own time, died, after having been expelled from his patrimony by the power of the Earl of Cil-dara (Kildare) at the persuasion of the Prior Mag Aenghusa; and his patrimony was quietly, prosperously, held by the Prior in despite of him until he died; and it would not be surprising if it was for grief on account of his territory, *i.e.* Tricha-ced-na-Soillse that he died. EDMOND SAVAGE, *i.e.* his son, was inaugurated in his place, although he did not easily obtain his patrimony; the man of greatest humanity and bounty of all the Foreigners of Erin, although he was injured regarding his property."

RAYMOND's name in the original Irish of the *Annals* is spelt *Emonn* (Εμονν Τάδδαοιρ), in some State Papers it is written *Remund*, and in the Indenture of A.D. 1559, by which the remnant of SAVAGE estates in the ARDS was ultimately divided between him and ROLAND ALBENAGHE SAVAGE, it appears as *Redmond*. Such variety of spelling and pronunciation of proper-names in Ireland was common in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. As a christian-name, in what was

probably its original French form, "RAYMOND," it has been revived from time to time in the various branches of the SAVAGES OF THE ARDS.

SIR ROLAND SAVAGE died in A.D. 1519, and RAYMOND does not appear to have been confirmed by the Crown in the LORDSHIP OF LECALE until A.D. 1536, seventeen years afterwards. He seems, however, to have asserted his right to that lordship in the interval, and, even in the midst of difficulties, to have kept some kind of hold upon it; and he endeavoured to strengthen himself by bringing into his "dominion" numbers of Scottish settlers and mercenaries, a policy then regarded by the English government as fraught with danger to the State. In a Report on the condition of Ireland to Henry VIII., entitled *Articles and Instructions to our Soveraine Lord the King for his Land of Ireland*, and dated A.D. 1534, we have the following reference to him:—" [A.D. 1534.] Wher as now of late many of the Scottes beth entyrid into the north parts of the land of Irland in a dominion called LEKAYLE, where one of your English rebels, called SAVAGE, is lord, wher as they inhabite and dwell, which is not to be suffyryd, for many inconveniences that ther of may ensue. For in your noble progenitor Edward the Third is days, one Bruce, brother to the Scotysch King, did entyr with 10 thousand men, and ther thoght to haiv wone that north contre, and did inhabite there, unto such tyme that he, and all his men, by your deputie and subjectes ther, were slayn in the feld. Therfor it is expedient your deputye have commaundment to expell them from thens, les they, in process off tyme, know the fertylite of the land, and ther draw to them more of their name, to encreas ther strenth."

Two years after the date of this document, the Lord Deputy, Lord Leonard Grey, recognized RAYMOND SAVAGE as "Principal Captain of his Nation," and a compact, quoted in the *Calendar of State Papers* and in the *Carew MSS.*, was arranged between RAYMOND and the Deputy. In the *Carew MSS.* the substance of the Indenture is given thus:—

"A.D. 1536, May 31. Indenture made between Lord Leonard Grey and REMUND SAVAGE, principal captain of his nation.

"(1.) He will be a faithful liege subject of the King.

"(2.) He will serve the King and his Deputies with all his power, and rise up with all his men as often as he shall be called upon, in every journey and great voyage, against all rebels and enemies dwelling within a day's journey of him.

"(3.) The said REMAND (JENICO SAVAGE, formerly chief captain of the same nation, now being removed out of the way [*à medio sublato*, i.e. having died]) shall have superiority, name, and preëminence of his nation and country of SAVAGE, otherwise called LECALE, as principal captain of the same.

"(4.) He shall give to the Lord Deputy, for acquiring his favour and friend-

ship, one hundred cows, fat and strong, and one good horse, or 15 marks of Irish money.

"Dated 31 May, 28 Henry VIII.

"Contemp. copy. Latin. P. 1."

The following is a copy of the 3rd Article as included in the original Indenture, now in the Public Record Office, Dublin:—"Preterea concordia est quod dictus Remundus modo exist[ens] (Jenico Savage quondam principali ejusdem nationis Capitaneo e medio sublato) habebit superioritatem nomen atque preminenciam sue nationis et patrie de SAVAGE alias dicte LECALÉ tanquam principalis Capitaneus ejusdem, habebitque et recipiet eadem honorea commoda et proficua qualia aliquis predecessorum suorum precepit et habuit temporibus preteritis." It will be observed that in the above English abstract an important portion of the original is omitted, and the whole clause should run thus:—"Farther it is agreed that the said REMUND now living (JANICO SAVAGE, late Principal Captain of the same Nation, being dead) shall have the superiority, name, and preëminence of his nation and country of SAVAGE, otherwise called LECALÉ, as Principal Captain of the same, and shall have and receive the same honours, conveniences, and profits as any of his predecessors received or possessed in times past."

And now we come upon the first symptoms of an unhappy and disastrous feud which at this time sprang up between certain closely-related members of the SAVAGE family, which continued intermittently for a period of about twenty-two years, and which was terminated, in A.D. 1559, by an approximately equal division of the LITTLE ARDS between RAYMOND SAVAGE and his kinsman ROLAND ALBENAGHE SAVAGE, and the establishment in their persons of the two distinct chief branches of the family ever since known as those of PORTAFERRY and ARDKEEN.

Anyone following the history of the SAVAGES OF ULSTER down to this period, and anyone following it onwards from A.D. 1559 to the present day, can hardly fail to be struck by the singular unity and good-fellowship—unusual in family histories—which have existed amongst the SAVAGE kindred, and which seem to be eminently characteristic of them. Serious animosities amongst them have been of very rare occurrence. This exceptional feud seems to have arisen very soon after the confirmation of RAYMOND SAVAGE in the LORDSHIP OF LECALÉ by the Lord Deputy, Lord Leonard Grey, and the ratification of the treaty between the Lord Deputy and him in A.D. 1536; and it probably had a good deal to do with that very confirmation and that treaty. We think, however, that it was also closely associated with the movements of Lord Leonard Grey himself in A.D. 1538-9, and we are disposed to believe that it was one of the developments of those movements.

At the date A.D. 1537 *The Ulster Annals* narrate the following tale:—

"[A.D. 1537.] JAMES SAVAGE THE RED drew the Saxons on the son of JENKIN (= JANICO) SAVAGE, and the son of JENKIN (= JANICO) SAVAGE was slain there, and his Castle was taken by them."¹ Who was JAMES SAVAGE THE RED? Who was the son of JENKIN (= JANICO) SAVAGE referred to? Where was his Castle? And what were the circumstances under which the fatal attack upon him took place? Our conjecture is that JAMES SAVAGE THE RED was a very near relation of RAYMOND SAVAGE,—that he was, in fact, his uncle. The son of JENKIN (= JANICO) SAVAGE must have been a son of SIR ROLAND (*alias* JANICO) SAVAGE, and therefore a brother of RAYMOND SAVAGE, the recognized LORD OF LECALÉ and subsequent claimant of the SAVAGE headship in the ARDS in A.D. 1559. The intention of JAMES SAVAGE THE RED must have been, we think, to instal himself in the Castle occupied by this brother of RAYMOND SAVAGE, and to get possession of some portion of the family estates which were held by this brother either under RAYMOND or by some other tenure. JAMES SAVAGE THE RED, *supported by the English power*, was no doubt immediately established in the Castle and in the position (whatever it may have been) which had been held by RAYMOND'S unfortunate brother. It does not follow from anything the Annalist tells us that JAMES SAVAGE THE RED was directly guilty of the *murder* of the son of the SENESCHAL. His guilt lay in joining the English forces to attack the Castle of his kinsman, and perhaps also in inducing them to attack it, and the son of JANICO SAVAGE may have been killed in fair fight. But this manœuvre of JAMES SAVAGE THE RED, and the injury inflicted by him and the English force upon their brother, excited a thirst for vengeance in the surviving "sons of the SENESCHAL" in a way which recalls two other acts of revenge perpetrated by the SAVAGES—that on John Bisset who slew Roland Savage in violation of the laws of hospitality in A.D. 1383, and that on Gilmori who slew Patrick and Richard Savage in violation of the laws of honour in A.D. 1407. In the following year, A.D. 1538, "JAMES SAVAGE THE RED was slain by the sons of JENKIN [= JANICO] SAVAGE between Christmas and the Feast of St. Brigit in this year." (*Ulster Annals*, A.D. 1538.) Here again the "sons of the SENESCHAL" may not have been guilty of *assassinating* their kinsman JAMES SAVAGE THE RED; he may have fallen fighting with their retainers in their endeavour to wrest from him the Castle he had usurped. But a family feud thus established was not likely to subside as suddenly as it arose.

LECALÉ was now already attracting the particular attention of the Lord Deputy, Lord Leonard Grey. It was charged against him afterwards that he plotted to confer that rich and most desirable tract of country upon his nephew, the Earl of Kildare.² He was embarking on a line of conduct which was to lead

¹ See footnote, p. 69.

² See "Dict. of Nat. Biog.," etc.

him to the scaffold. In A.D. 1538 (the year, according to the *Annals*, of the SAVAGE *vendetta*), Cowley reports "SAVAGE of the English conquest" (that is, of course, RAYMOND) as amongst "the great lords" of Ulster "disobedient to the law"; and the vengeance inflicted upon his kinsman JAMES SAVAGE THE RED would be sufficient in itself, one would say, to justify this description of him. Cowley, writing to Cromwell, farther recommends (*State Papers, Henry VIII.*, vol. xi.), amongst other things, that "the [English] forces should build and inhabit in Ard-glass." Again, in the same year (*State Papers, Henry VIII.*, vol. xi., A.D. 1538), Allen informs Cromwell:—"My Lord Deputy [Lord Leonard Grey] and Mr. Tresorer [Sir William Brabazon, ancestor of the Earls of Meath] been [=are] now in the Northern parties, for to expulse the Scottes, which have lately by force usurped and taken the King's lands in LECALE"—with, as we are told, the connivance and encouragement of RAYMOND SAVAGE. In A.D. 1539 Brabazon, the Lord Treasurer, writes to Cromwell:—"I have a ferme [*i.e.*, dues to collect] of the King's Majestie toward that country called LECALE, where sum of the King's souldours under me do lie, and the Scottes [RAYMOND's men] be daily at war with them. Some of the Captayns of the Scottes [amongst them, no doubt, some of RAYMOND's brothers, 'sons of the SENESCHAL'] say they will serve no man; but what they get by the sword, that will they have. . . . I have sent unto your Lordship a letter enclosed herein, sent from Knockfergus unto a servant of myne lying in LECALE." Finally, in the same year, 1539, Lord Leonard Grey, working out his policy, informs Cromwell that he has made an expedition against RAYMOND SAVAGE on the ground that he would not pay his "*ferme* to the Treasurer." He "assembled" at Trym on the 7th October, and reached Dundalk on the 10th. He then marched with an army into LECALE and the ARDS, and took nine castles, and delivered them to Brabazon "to ward." He speaks in glowing terms of the physical advantages of LECALE:—

"A.D. 1539. Grey to Cromwell.

". . . For so much as Mr. Thesourer was fermour of the Kinges countre of LECAYLL, and that SAVAGE, *chyeff capitayne of his nation, wolde not pay his ferme unto the Thesourer, and besydys the sayd SAVAGE browght into the sayd countre dyverse Scottys, which had myche of the sayd country in their subjection*, then yt was concluded betwyxt the said Mr. Thesourer and me that we showlde have gone towards the sayd LECAYLE, and so, with the ost, we sett forward, and entered into the said countre, *took all the castles there*, and delivered them to Mr. Thesourer, who hath warded the same. *I toke another castell, being in McGynous countre, called Downdrome [Dundrum], whych I asure your Lordship as yt standyth ys one of the strongest holtes that ever I saw in Irelande, and most commodios for the*

defence of the hole countre of LECAYLL, both by sea and lande; for the said LECALYs invyroned rounde aboute by the see, and noo way to goo by lande into the sayde country, but only by the said castle of Dundrum. Owte of which country the sayd Scottes fled, and left mych corne, butters, and other pylfre behind them, which the ost hade. Besydys this I toke a castle that the said Scottes had, *and other castles, in Ard*, bordering to the sayd LECAYLL, which likewise I delivered to the Thesourer, *in nombre all 8 castles*. I assure your Lordeship I have bin in manye places and countries, and yet did I never see for so myche a plesaunter plott of grounde than the sayd LECAYLL, for the comodities of the lande, and diverse ilandes in the same invyroned with the sea, which were soon reclaymed and inhabited, the Kinges pleasure known."¹

The Abbé Geoghegan, in his *History of Ireland*, describes the expedition as follows:—"He [Leonard Grey] entered LECALÉ and the ARDS, in the County of Down, against a nobleman of English extraction called SAVAGE, to whom Cox and others give the appellation of a 'degenerate Englishman.'" And Mr. Bagwell, in his *History of the Tudors in Ireland*, deals with it thus:—"Foiled in [another] attempt, which can hardly be described as otherwise than treacherous, Grey determined to chastise the SAVAGES, who had refused to pay rent to Brabazon, the King's tenant in LECALÉ. This old English family had become quite Hibernicised, and were now bringing Scotch mercenaries into the country. Various castles were taken and delivered to Brabazon, who also took charge of Dundrum, an important stronghold belonging to Magennis, which commanded the entry to LECALÉ on the land side. The Scots fled, leaving corn, butter, and other rural plunder behind. Grey was much struck by the fertility of the district, which is still famous."

The net result of this expedition of the Deputy Lord Leonard Grey against RAYMOND SAVAGE, as far as we can estimate it, was, then, the capture of the important stronghold of Dundrum, which, we conclude, must have been in RAYMOND SAVAGE's possession at the time; the capture of eight more castles, including "some" in the ARDS (probably PORTAFERRY CASTLE, ARDKEEN CASTLE, and QUINTIN CASTLE); the handing over of the nine captured castles to Sir William Brabazon to garrison and guard; the expulsion or subjection of a goodly number of Scottish settlers and mercenaries who had been brought into both the ARDS and LECALÉ by RAYMOND SAVAGE; and the accumulation of a considerable amount of plunder taken from the Scots and from others.

No allusion is made to the actual status of RAYMOND SAVAGE after this

¹ There is a note by the Editor in the "Calendar of State Papers" to this effect:—"Cox gives a very incorrect narrative of this expedition into LECALÉ, and erroneously ascribes it to the date of May, 1538."

expedition and this occupation of his country, and we are not told whether he retreated into the ARDS, or remained in a weakened and subordinate condition in LECALÉ. Five years later we shall find (by the State Papers) that the SAVAGES had "cum into the King's Majesty," and that "SAVAGE" had aided the then Lord Deputy in an expedition against O'Neill; which implies that RAYMOND was still an important leader amongst his kinsmen, and that he was carrying out one of the terms of his treaty with the Lord Deputy Grey of A.D. 1536. But that the power of RAYMOND SAVAGE was now so crippled that he never again recovered the great position which he and his father SIR ROLAND had held is but too manifest; and we may look upon the conquest of LECALÉ and the ARDS under Lord Leonard Grey, seconded by Sir William Brabazon, encouraged by the Earls of Kildare, and abetted by JAMES SAVAGE THE RED, as the greatest injury ever inflicted upon the SAVAGE family in Ulster since the establishment of WILLIAM, BARON SAVAGE, in the ARDS, at the conquest of the province in A.D. 1177.

But we have not yet done with Grey's letter to Cromwell in A.D. 1539. It is full of suggestion. No complaint, as far as we know, had been made before A.D. 1539 of any chief of the SAVAGE family distinct from RAYMOND, nor have we yet found any "SAVAGE" distinct from him particularized as supreme in the ARDS. In fact, from the time of ROBERT SAVAGE, Sheriff of ARDE, until this period, the only leaders of the SAVAGE family mentioned are always designated "of LECALÉ," probably because they were particularly anxious to make good their footing in that territory, and because its defence and management demanded their constant presence within it. The aim of Lord Leonard Grey was to crush RAYMOND SAVAGE and drive out the Scottish colonists and mercenaries whom, to strengthen himself against his enemies, RAYMOND had induced to settle under him. Why, when Grey had broken RAYMOND'S power and captured several of his castles in LECALÉ, did he proceed to the ARDS and seize a castle held by the Scottish mercenaries, and other castles there, unless RAYMOND'S influence extended over that country as well as over LECALÉ? That it did so is the interpretation put upon the State Papers by Irish historians such as Mac Geoghegan and Mr. Bagwell. (*See above*, p. 86.)

We venture, then, to suggest the following tentative explanation of what took place on this occasion; it is merely a conjecture, and may be falsified at any moment by the disclosures of some document referring to the period and neighbourhood that may happen to turn up in the course of even our own researches; but we give it for what it is worth:—

JAMES SAVAGE THE RED had been in alliance with the Lord Deputy's forces in A.D. 1537 or 1538. He, with their aid, had seized a castle occupied by RAYMOND'S

brother, and that brother had been killed in defending it. JAMES SAVAGE THE RED was given this castle to occupy and was installed in RAYMOND'S brother's place. In the following year RAYMOND and his surviving brothers, or RAYMOND'S surviving brothers only, brought about an attack upon JAMES SAVAGE THE RED, in which the latter was slain. If the English authorities had supported and installed JAMES SAVAGE THE RED in the place of the slain son of the SENESCHAL, they would be bound in honour, as well as in policy, to place JAMES'S son (if he had a son) in the same place, and to take *him* under their protection. To divide the SAVAGE family, also, at this time, would be greatly to the advantage of the Lord Deputy. If it ever transpires that JAMES SAVAGE THE RED had a son named PATRICK, we shall be very much inclined to think that the castle attacked was PORTAFERRY CASTLE, and that after his death, PATRICK, his son, was installed by Grey, or by Brabazon acting for Grey, as "Seneschal"—that is, owner, or "lord," *on probation*¹—of "ARDE"; and that hence arose the opposing claims of RAYMOND SAVAGE and ROLAND ALBENAGHE SAVAGE, son of PATRICK, "Seneschal of ARDE," to the chieftainship and lands of the SAVAGE family in the ARDS in the year 1559; which we shall have to discuss more fully by-and-by.

But let us follow the story of RAYMOND SAVAGE'S very chequered life. We have already anticipated some events in it, and we must now give in full the passages in the State Papers which are the sources of our information.

In A.D. 1541 the SAVAGES are mentioned in R. Cowley's *Plan for the Reformation of Ireland* (*Cal. State Papers*, vol. iii.) as having "cum into the King's majesty;" and the fidelity of RAYMOND SAVAGE to the Crown is testified in a letter from the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to Henry VIII., written in the same year, in which he is mentioned as one of the Chieftains who assisted with his followers in the expedition against O'Neill:—

"[A.D. 1541.] The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to Henry VIII.

"According to our former wryting to your Highnes, we have invaded the contreis of O'Neil, where we have been by the space of 22 daies, and have burnid grete parte of the same, and distroyed miche of his cornis and butters, whiche is the grete lyvings of the said Oneil, and his followers; and have perused the grete parte of his country, and all the quarters of the []² We have also slayne dyverse of his people. The said Oneil never made showe unto us of no powar, but kepte him, and his, and ther cattell in grete wooddes and fastnes, where we could

¹ This was the custom which had now begun to be adopted by the Crown.

² There is a blank in the original.

not attayne them, nor yet have perfite knowlege where they were. He persistethe still in his disobedience, but we trust in God so to provide for him that he shall be brought more baase. There mette with us, in the middes of his countrey, Odonel, with a greate bande of horsemen and galoglas, and also one Nele Connelach with his bande, with Orayly, Magnessa, Brian Omaghor, Filome Roo, SAVAGE, Ohanlon, and dyverse other capytains of the Irisscherie, who have all solemplye sworne upon the Evangelistes to do there uttermoste in your Highnes sarvice ageinste the said Oneil, and that they will never be at peace with him without the consente of us of your Counsell; and have made a solempe instrumente of the same subscribed with their hands."

In the midst of the rebellions, disturbances, and intrigues of the next twelve years, RAYMOND SAVAGE seems to have been gradually losing his grasp of LECALE.

The old conflicts of the SAVAGES with the O'Neills were renewed in A.D. 1551; but on the 27th September of that year the Lord Chancellor, Thomas Cusack, writing to the Earl of Warwick, mentions that "the contention of SAVAGE of ARDE and Hugh McNeill Oge, King of Clandeboye," had been "ordered"—i.e., brought to a peaceful termination. This "SAVAGE of ARDE," we think, was the PATRICK above alluded to, father of the ROLAND ALBENAGHE SAVAGE who was afterwards designated LORD SAVAGE, of the LITTLE ARDS.¹

In A.D. 1552, according to *The Annals of the Four Masters*, "the Lord Justice (Sir James Crofts) marched again with an army into Ulster, against the son of Neill Oge, namely Hugh O'Neill (O'Neill of Claneboy), and the Scots. A party of the English, headed by the son of SAVADGE, preceded them with a preying force, but were met at Belfast by the son of Neill Oge, who vigorously attacked them, put them to flight, and killed the son of SAVADGE, together with two or three score of his men." Who "the son of Savage" here mentioned was we cannot decide with any accuracy; but the scene of the operations may point to his having been a son of the above-mentioned PATRICK, if not PATRICK himself.

In A.D. 1553, the Lord Deputy St. Leger, in an Order of Council, denounced the attempts of the SAVAGES to "usurp" the castle of KILCLIEF, in LECALE, from the Bishop of Down and Connor. KILCLIEF CASTLE was frequently identified with the FitzSimonses, who are said (we think erroneously) to have been a branch of the SAVAGE family. The SAVAGES attempting to "usurp" the castle were, no doubt, RAYMOND and the other surviving sons of the Seneschal SIR ROLAND

¹ At A.D. 1549 mention is made of a *Patrick Savage* in the "Acts of the Privy Council":—"The receyvoir of Wardes had warrant for xxv^{li} in reward to *Patrick Savage* and viii^{li} to Nicholas Holborn for transporting tresour to Calais." It is impossible to say who this *Patrick Savage* was, but his christian-name "Patrick" seems to identify him with the SAVAGES of the ARDS.

(*alias* JANICO) SAVAGE, who were still struggling to retain their hold upon LECALÉ.

By A.D. 1553 it would appear that the only territory over which the SAVAGES enjoyed absolute sway was a diminished area in the ARDS. They are no longer mentioned as LORDS OF LECALÉ or of their old territories in Antrim. We have seen in what way they had been deprived of LECALÉ; how they lost their extensive territories in Antrim it is less easy to discover. William Montgomery



KILCHIEF CASTLE KEEP.

often conversed with HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, who must often have conversed with his uncle and guardian ROLAND SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET, and ROLAND OF BALLYGALGET was nephew of RAYMOND the son of SIR ROLAND (*alias* JANICO) SAVAGE of LECALÉ, the ARDS, and MOYLINNY. HENRY SAVAGE, accordingly, must have been pretty well aware of the way in which the Antrim estates were lost, and perhaps Montgomery owed to him the statement he makes in his *Description of the Barony called the Ards*, viz., that "this family [the SAVAGES] had great quantities of land in y^e County of Antrim of which they were defeated by one of their sons-in-law called M^cQuillan who joyned with y^e M^cDonald's

family and resigned to hold of them." As the last of the SAVAGES mentioned as paramount in Antrim was SIR ROLAND (*alias* JANICO) SAVAGE, it looks as if the M^cQuillan referred to had married a daughter of SIR ROLAND, and that it was in SIR ROLAND's lifetime that M^cQuillan and the Macdonnells succeeded in ousting the SAVAGES from their Antrim possessions. But of this there is no certainty.

The following extract from the "Copy of the Book sent from Sir Thomas Cusack, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, to the Duke of Northumberland's Grace, for the present state of Ireland," preserved in the *Carew MSS.*, gives in this year an interesting account of those lands of Down which had formerly belonged to some of the leading Anglo-Norman lords, and shows that LECALÉ was being "farmed" by Mr. Brereton under the Crown:—

"May 8, 1553. State of Ireland."

"Donfrey [that is, Dufferin] whereof one John Whit [White] was landlord, who was deceitfully murdered by McRanyll Boy [Macdonnell] his son, a Scot; and since that murder he keepeth possession of the said lands, by mean whereof he is able to disturb the countries next adjoining on every side, which shortly, by God's grace, shall be redressed. The same country is no great circuit, but small, full of woods, water, and good land, meet for Englishmen to inhabit.

"*The next country to the same eastward is LECAILL, where Mr. Brerton is farmer and captain, which is a handsome, plain, and champion country of 10 miles long and 5 miles breadth, without any wood growing thereon. The sea doth ebb and flow round about that country, so as in full water no man may enter therein upon dry land but in one way, which is less than two miles in length. The same country for English freeholders and good inhabitation is as civil as few places in the English pale.* [These "English freeholders," as later documents show, were largely of the SAVAGE kindred.]

"*The next country to that and the water of Strangfourde is ARDE, SAVAGE his country, which hath been mere English, both pleasant and fair, by the sea, of length about 12 miles and 4 miles in breadth, aboute; which country is now in effect for the moste part waste.*

"The next country to ARDE is Clanneboy, wherein is one Moriorthogh Dunelaghe, one of the Neyles, who hath the name as Captain of Clanneboy, but he is not able to maintain the same. He hath 8 tall gentlemen to his sons, and all they cannot make past 24 horsemen. There is another sept in that country of Phelym Backagh's sons, tall men, which taketh part with Hugh Mac Neill Oge, till now of late that certain refused him and went to Knockfergus. . . . The same Hugh [O'Neill Oge] hath two castles, one called Bealefarst [that is, Belfast], an old castle standing upon a ford out of the ARDE to Clanneboy, which well repaired, being now broken, would be a good defence betwixt the woods and Knockfergus."

But this year (A.D. 1553) is a particularly interesting one in connection with the SAVAGE family-history. In or about it died the PATRICK SAVAGE to whom we have already referred, and who is described in a Pardon to ROLAND ALBENAGHE SAVAGE, in A.D. 1554, as having been "Seneschal, or lord, of ARDE." In the State Papers of the year, 1553, just quoted, it will be observed that the limits of "ARDE," described as "SAVAGE his country," are roughly given. It was "of length about 12 miles, and 4 miles in breadth, aboute." In English miles this would be, probably, in length about fifteen miles, and in greatest breadth between five and six miles. This would represent a considerable portion of the ARDS peninsula. We think there can be very little question that this PATRICK SAVAGE was regarded by

the Crown as the paramount member of the SAVAGE family in the old ARDS territory of the SAVAGES in or about this year, 1553, *fourteen years* after Lord Leonard Grey's seizure of the castles of LECALÉ and the ARDS and the humiliation of RAYMOND SAVAGE, and *fifteen years* after the death of JAMES SAVAGE THE RED in conflict with RAYMOND SAVAGE and his brothers. This PATRICK SAVAGE was the father of ROLAND (*surnamed* ALBENAGHE) SAVAGE, the head in A.D. 1559 of what is now known as the PORTAFERRY branch of the SAVAGE family. Who PATRICK SAVAGE's father was we have failed up to the present to decide with any certainty. It may have been JAMES THE RED, as we have suggested, or it may not. We lean to the assumption that it was; and we think that if it were once proved beyond a doubt, the whole difficult and hitherto baffling question of the PORTAFERRY and ARDKEEN claims to the headship of the SAVAGE family would assume a new shape. We feel that we are on very unstable ground when we propose a solution of this old difficulty, which, as we have said, some document turned up at any moment might prove to be very wide of the mark. However, our theory is, that PATRICK SAVAGE was "Seneschal, or lord, of ARDE" owing to some recent installation or appointment by Government, and that that installation or appointment was made in connection with RAYMOND SAVAGE's so-called "rebellion" and Lord Leonard Grey's expedition against him (including the seizure of the castles in the ARDS) in A.D. 1538-9. This "seneschalship" was a very different thing from the office of "Seneschal of Ulster," which had apparently now ceased to exist; it represented the new policy of the English Government, by which a man was appointed on a kind of probation "seneschal," or steward, of lands which, if his conduct proved satisfactory, were eventually to be conferred upon him in actual ownership. In the Public Record Office, Dublin, is preserved the Pardon, in Latin, above-mentioned, dated Fourteenth day of February, Second (or First) of Queen Mary—probably A.D. 1554—to "ROLAND, *alias* RAVELYN, of our county of ARDE, otherwise called RAVELYN ALBENAGHE SAVAGE, son of PATRICK SAVAGE, late Seneschal, or lord, of ARDE aforesaid, or by whatsoever name, or style, or addition of name, style, or place, the same ROLAND *alias* RAVELYN is styled, called, or understood." Later documents, to be quoted elsewhere, show that this ROLAND ALBENAGHE SAVAGE came to be designated by the Crown in later years as "LORD SAVAGE, of the LITTLE ARDS." In the MS. Council-book of Ireland, preserved in the library of the Royal Irish Academy, Dublin, "SAVAGE's" name appears in the list of "Yrishe Lordes and Capitaynes" who sent horse and foot to the Hostings and Musters of the English Pale in Ireland, "A.D. 1556-60 . . . SAVAGE . . . iiij Horsemen, xiiij Kerne";¹ and this SAVAGE is evidently ROLAND ALBENAGHE.

¹ "National MSS. of Ireland," Part IV., 1, Appendix V.

During all these years, probably from 1537-8 onwards, a struggle for precedence and possession in the ARDS had evidently been going on between RAYMOND SAVAGE and PATRICK and ROLAND ALBENAGHE SAVAGE. It was in every respect an unhappy era in the SAVAGE history. LECALE and MOYLINNY, and their other Antrim possessions, had virtually passed out of the hands of the family. Nothing remained to them of the wide territories they had owned for centuries except what was soon to be known as "the LITTLE ARDS," extending from the Blackstaffe River to Ballyquintin Point, in which they were still firmly established, and whatever they might recover of that now "debateable land," or land which had fallen into the hands of their enemies, soon to be known as "the Great Ards," and extending from the Blackstaffe River northwards to the Lough of Belfast. Such a state of things was not unlikely to engender amongst the struggling members of the family a selfishness arising from the necessity of self-preservation, and a conflict arising out of the existence of rights and disputed rights. It was a question of

He may take who has the power,
And he may keep who can.

The great leaders and rivals after the death of PATRICK were RAYMOND and ROLAND ALBENAGHE. ROLAND ALBENAGHE manifestly held the CASTLE of PORTAFERRY; RAYMOND, as the evidence goes to show, held the CASTLE OF ARDKEEN. After the death of PATRICK SAVAGE the feud seems to have attained its greatest height. As the rivals stated afterwards, "a contention had arisen amongst them for the inheritance and chieftainship of their nation"; they had sustained "losses and injuries" in consequence of it; their country was suffering from their perpetual broils. The junior members of the family took sides. Some, no doubt, including his own surviving brothers, James and Patrick a-Bui, acclaimed RAYMOND as the rightful head of the family and "LORD OF THE ARDS"; some acclaimed ROLAND ALBENAGHE. Here was a state of things not at all unlike that which constantly arose amongst the Irish septs on the death of the head of a family; this was what Montgomery refers to as the Tanist customs which he surmised had crept in amongst the SAVAGES; and these were the contentions between them the tradition of which had been transmitted from mouth to mouth until the time in which he wrote, some one-hundred-and-thirty years after the differences had been finally settled. But this kind of family dissension was, as we have said, foreign to the SAVAGES. Their shrewdness and practical good sense, as well as their clannishness and warmth of heart, demanded that it should cease. What was the best way to bring it to an end? They agreed to ask the Lord Deputy and Council to decide between them. Accordingly, at last, in A.D. 1559, they laid their case, no doubt with

all the evidence each side could present, before the highest tribunal in the land, and prayed their lordships to "put a quiet and loving end" to their differences; and the result was the ratification of the following Treaty:—

"[A.D. 1559. From the *Patent and Close Rolls*, 1st Elizabeth. *Membrum* 26.]

"Treaty between ROLAND and REDMOND SAVAGE, and their kinsmen: reciting that contention had arisen amongst them for the inheritance and chieftainship of their nation; and, having appeared before the lord Deputy and Council, declaring the losses and injuries they sustained, and having prayed their lordships to put a quiet and loving end to their differences, for the greater wealth and commodity of their country, it was ordered and adjudged that ROLAND SAVAGE should be Captain of *his nation and freholders having rightful inheritance in the lands of Ballyncontowne, in the ARDS, Tullagharnan, Ballydowe, Tewesities, Ballentonragh, Ballynbentlyng, Ballyngrenagh, Ballyfannor, Ballywored, Tolnecrewe, Ballywlake, Ballywarter, Tolocraffere, Knockavillar, Ballyharvan.* And also the said REDMOND for his part shall have the expenses as Captain upon all such of his nation or freeholders as have, *or ought to have,*¹ a rightful inheritance in those lands following:—
—²*kstown, both Ballycranes [i.e., Ballycrane more and Ballycrane beg], Cookestown, Irishtown, Ballylisbane, ARDKYNE, Ballyward, Ballygalget, Ballycoller, Ballynis-kinny, and Tullomayle."*

It was a delicate and embarrassing problem which the Lord Deputy (Lord FitzWilliam) and Council had been asked to decide. Each rival had a very strong and undeniable claim. If JAMES SAVAGE THE RED had been given precedence in the ARDS by Government, and if PATRICK SAVAGE, his son (as we have tentatively assumed him to have been), had been made "Seneschal of ARDE" by Lord Leonard Grey, or by one of his successors (St. Leger or Bellingham), ROLAND ALBENAGHE, PATRICK'S son and heir, would have valid ground for maintaining that the ARDS were *the territory of his forefathers*, and the Lord Deputy and Council could not possibly have denied his claim *in toto*. If his father and grandfather and he himself had been steadfast in their loyalty to the Crown, their disinclination to deprive him of his heritage would be still greater. In fact, if they evicted him from the ARDS they would be guilty of an act of infamy which could hardly be condoned even if they gave him something in the nature of compensation. On the other hand, if RAYMOND, who had been constantly pronounced a "rebel" by the Government, and had hardly ever ceased to be a troublesome subject, could set up no claim to the ARDS except that he had contrived to seize

¹ These words are suggestive.

² The first letters of the word are blotted in the original enrolment. The name is probably Kirkistown, though the first blotted letter seems like a C.

a portion of them, and had the support of a considerable number of his kinsmen, they need have had no hesitation in putting him aside as an audacious pretender whom they would do well once for all to silence and disable. If, to put it plainly, RAYMOND's claim was not *in the eyes of English law* overwhelmingly strong, the Lord Deputy and Council might well have scouted his pretensions without compunction. If, contrariwise, he could show that his father, SIR ROLAND (*alias* JANICO) SAVAGE, had been recognized as the head of the SAVAGE family, and that the ARDS were a portion of the lawful heritage of the heads of the family, they would be bound to confirm to him at least as much of his paternal territory as existing circumstances would admit. They did what Englishmen are proverbially fond of doing. They made a compromise. They gave neither party what he demanded; they divided the townlands south of the Blackstaffe River pretty evenly between the two claimants.

This was the position in which this Treaty of A.D. 1559 placed the two SAVAGE claimants of the ARDS:—It limited itself, as we have just said, to the lands lying south of the Blackstaffe River. It gave ROLAND ALBENAGHE SAVAGE the southern portion of that district, with PORTAFERRY CASTLE as his base. It gave RAYMOND FERDOROUGH MAC SENESCHAL SAVAGE the northern portion of it, with ARDKEEN CASTLE as his base. It did not confer any actual right of precedence upon one party or the other; each was to have the rights of Captain of his Nation within his own territory as now defined; but it put the name of ROLAND ALBENAGHE first.

We have said (see *The Savages of the Ards*, p. 299) that "ROLAND got the best of the bargain." But farther observation and reflection have led us rather to doubt this; for, although RAYMOND's lands were, as Montgomery says, more open to the attacks of the Irish enemy from the north, he stood with his great formidable stronghold of ARDKEEN CASTLE not far from the skirts of the "debateable land," and he might even hope, in a period of strife and disorder, to push his dominion northwards, if fortune should so favour him, until he recovered the lost territories of the SAVAGES in the ARDS even as far as to "the slob of Belfast." But it will be observed subsequently that both branches of the Family not long after the date of this division were in possession of more lands, held by them *in capite* of the King, than are specified in the Treaty.

We shall now give verbatim all the passages in *The Two Ancient Families of the Savages* in which William Montgomery, about the year 1698 (139 years after the Treaty of A.D. 1559), deals with the question of *seniority* as between the two branches, of PORTAFERRY and ARDKEEN, the copy before us being the actual signed copy which Montgomery himself presented to PATRICK SAVAGE of PORTAFERRY in A.D. 1700, and which is still carefully preserved at PORTAFERRY HOUSE:—

"In or about the said year 1623 the said Visct¹ married his daughter Jean to Pat: Savage Esqr,² whos Predecessors by charters from Q: El: & formerly (as I am credibly informed) were stiled (& in their deeds of lands they named themselves) lords of the Little Ards & principalls of their own nation.

"This Family is reputed to be much above four hundred years standing in Ireland,³ & these Lords were men of great esteem & had farr larger estates (in the county of Antrim) than now they have in the Ards so that the Earles of Antrim coveted Alliance with them & on of them married Sheely⁴ a daughter of Portaferry, & the last Marquis thereof called those of this family cozins, And the Lord Deputy Chichester wold have had the s^d Pats immediate Predecessor & brother called Rouland to marry his neice. . . .

"As to old Conn⁵ his widdow Eliss ny Neile aforsd, shee in or about Anno 1628 married Henry Savage of Archin, Esqr^r (the son of Shenichinboy who with his brother elder ferdaragh, were killed by the o'neils in the county of Antrim) this is another ancient family of that surname in Ireld: his clan or sept were called (by the Irish) slut ne teneschall i.e: the offspring of the seneschall, which (I am credibly told) was a title equivocall to a president, which (this family avoucheth) their first ancestor to have been over all Ulster, yet it would seem likly that this family hath risen from a 2^d brother of Savage of Portaferry called chief of the tribe or nation in Ireld as aforsd who before Q. Eliz: reign had some terrytories in the barr: of Lecahil & also in the county of Antrim⁶ (as is credibly asserted) that family being always sore enemies to the O'Neils & in those days this house of Archin had (it may bee) the employm^t of Seneschall (the office being then Hono^{ble} tho now despised) & they had the lands they now (& which their cadetts lately did) possess from the s^d lords of the little Ards (as is supposed) tho they now hold only of the crown.

"Which lands ly on the frontiers of that half Barr: to bee as safe outguards agst the O'Neils, in the great Ards & in Castlereagh Barr: for the old castle of Archin (when built none can tell me) stands on an eminent Hill (fortified after the danish manner of forts & phapps thence called Archin i.e: the head of the Ards) is almost environed by lough Coen & Bigalgot another castle in view of & about a mile & an half from Archin stands in the midle between it & Kirkestown als

¹ The 1st Viscount Montgomery.

² OF PORTAFERRY.

³ It had been more than *five hundred* years settled in the ARDS at the date at which Montgomery wrote.

⁴ Cecilia Savage, married (according to Hill), prior to A.D. 1493, to John Cathanagh Macdonnell, *great-grandfather* of the 1st Earl of Antrim.

⁵ O'Neill.

⁶ SIR ROLAND (*alias* JANICO) SAVAGE of the ARDS, MOYLINNY, and LECALE, great-grandfather of HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN.

Erew castle later built & near the sea the lands of both these two other castles were belonging by deeds of Archin family, and built by ROWLAND a cadett of Archin I say the owners of the said three castles being all of one blood, & by occupying (by their tenants) the full breadeth of the s^d frontiers; could not but bee (as thus posted each castle within sight of the other two) a notable safe out guard to the lords of the little Ards, which lands (& the Bp^s & the lands of Castleboy, long a goe the possession of the Knts hospitallers of S^t John in Jerusalem, ly within them and are surrounded otherwise by the sea; So that, long running risques, the Savages were convinced, that castles of stones were necessary to save castles of bones from being broken.

"Moreover, what makes the descent of Archin from Porteferry more probable is, that these Savages, give the same coats Armorial with the s^d lords, without any distinction (that I can perceive by their seales) which they ought not to doe if these likelihoods¹ bee reall truths and altho Portaferry hath had the preceedency (for a long time) yett Archin pays him no chief rent, but holds of the crown as affores^d by patent on the Comⁿ of Grace for the remedy of defective titles, w^{ch} is ratified by Act of Parl A^o Car: primi but as to the right of precedency; or as to the Antiquity of these two families I cannot determine neither will I assert anything which may make discord among these good friends, or may savor of partiality in myself.

"I conclude the description of this territory with brief Remargats on the Savages therein viz

"This lower half Barrony was planted by a colony and recruits of y^e English not long after De Courcy pierced into these parts of Ulster & sacked down Patrick the chief name & commander of that colony was Savage who with the assistance of the Russels fitzzymons Audleys Jordans & Welshes etc in Iecahill & of the Whites & others in the county of Antrim (many of which families depended on & were (as the Smiths als M^cGowns) fosterers & followers of the Savages) they have hitherto kept their ground in the Ards agst all the Incursions of the O'Neils & divers clanns there vassals altho the York and Lancastrian broiles drew many of there people to take the part they best wished to which was the York side.

"The chief of these Savages in grants from themselves were stiled (in Q: Eliz: time) lords of the little Ards & principales suae nationis I have seen a letter from the lo: Deputy Chichester to [] Savage of Portaferry directed thus viz²

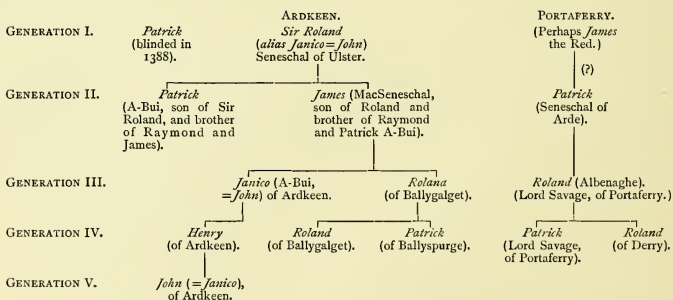
¹ What "likelihoods"? Identity of arms without "difference" would prove nothing either way.

² There is a blank in the MS.; but in Montgomery's "Description of the Barony called the Ards" this sentence continues thus:—"This family had great quantities of land in y^e county of Antrim of which they were defeated by one of their sons in law called M^cQuillan who joyned with y^e M^cDonald's family and resigned to hold of them." (See text, p. 90.)

"His Castle is that of Portaferry afores^d the largest old pile of them all & a faire slated house built A^o 1635 by the care of S^r J: M: the [lord] (and so called then) being pat: who married a daughter of the first Visc^t Montgomery of the great Ards: & the Earle of Antrim in the s^d Q's time married Sheely a daughter of one of these lords ["perhappys to fortify his title to y^e s^d lands resigned by M^cQuillan afores^d & to have allyance."—See Montgomery's *Description of the Ards*]. Other ancient family of the Savages is that of Archin Castle it is of good account & hath another 1 as they called Scatrick the oldest (as is s^d) of them all & 13 Islands in loch Coen both are very tennable for warr (if fortified & repaired) of whose family a cadet called Rolland (an officer of the s^d Q's army agst the Irish) hee (since K: Ja: entry into England) built the two castles of B: Galgatt & Kirkistown als Erew, being high square piles as are usuall in Irel^d & gave the same (with lands adjoining) to two of his sonns. . . .

"The Savages of the Ards have always been a stout and warlike people Loyall to the Crown of England, who however they might have had some few civill broiles or contests among themselves on account of the Tannestry custome (when they were out of fear of the oNeiles and so became (as many noble English families in Leinster Munster & Connagh) to much addicted to the Irish customs, fewds & exactions."

RAYMOND SAVAGE was, according to our view, a *first-cousin-once-removed* of ROLAND ALBENAGHE SAVAGE, and belonged to the elder generation. And, as seeming to throw some light on the *very* near relationship of the two chief branches of the family, PORTAFERRY and ARDKEEN, we draw attention to the remarkable recurrence of the same christian-names in both branches at this period, thus:—



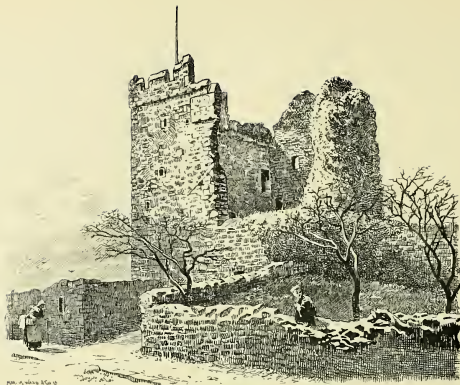
Thus, then, we leave the question of seniority for the present, and (varying a little our own phrases in *The Savages of the Ards*—alas! with too good reason), we conclude in the cautious and kindly words of William Montgomery, writing more than two hundred years ago:—"Neither will I assert anything which may make discord among these good friends, or may savour of partiality in myself." Both branches may well be proud of their long common line of powerful and distinguished ancestors. If the ARDKEEN branch were the elder, which may be *proved*, perhaps, hereafter to be or not to be the case, the PORTAFERRY branch has been the more fortunate and the more tenacious of the ancestral lands; and, while the numerous members of one branch may take a justifiable pride in the successes and distinctions of those of the other, it must be some kind of satisfaction to the members of the ARDKEEN family that, though they have recently parted with the last remnant of their Ulster estates, the race of the LORDS SAVAGE OF ULSTER and LORDS OF THE ARDS have still a worthy representative residing in the ancient territory of the ARDS in the person of LIEUT.-COLONEL JOHN VESEY NUGENT, the present Lord of the MANOR OF PORTAFERRY.¹

In this narrative we can no longer treat of the SAVAGES OF ULSTER as one undivided family. We must trace the history of the descendants of ROLAND and RAYMOND in separate chapters—the SAVAGES OF ARDKEEN as one great branch, the SAVAGES OF PORTAFERRY as the other great branch; and, since PORTAFERRY (as Montgomery tells us) did eventually secure the precedence, we shall take up the history of the PORTAFERRY branch first, interrupting our sketch of the life of RAYMOND SAVAGE at this point, to resume it again, under the heading of "SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN," hereafter.²

¹ While these sheets were passing through the press every member and friend of the SAVAGE family was saddened by tidings of the death of the late representative of the PORTAFERRY line, the much-loved and deeply-respected LIEUT.-GENERAL ANDREW NUGENT.

² We may note here that the marriage referred to in lines 3, 2, 4, p. 98, took place much earlier than Queen Elizabeth's reign. (See p. 96, footnote.)





RUINS OF PORTAFERRY CASTLE, CHIEF STRONGHOLD OF THE SAVAGES OF PORTAFERRY.

CHAPTER IV.

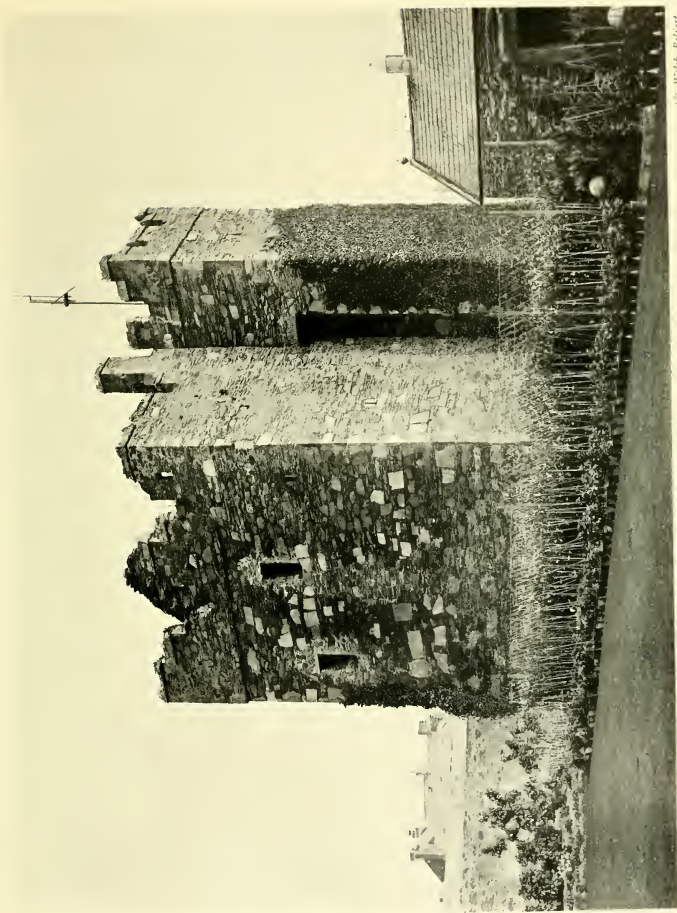
SAVAGE (NUGENT) OF PORTAFERRY—MAIN LINE.

XIII.—PATRICK SAVAGE, “SENECHAL, OR LORD, OF ARDE.”

(BORN PROBABLY NOT LATER THAN A.D. 1485, TEMP. HENRY VII.; DIED A.D. 1553-4,
TEMP. MARY.)



THE first mention of this PATRICK SAVAGE that we have yet found is in the “Pardon,” above-quoted, which was granted to ROLAND, surnamed ALBENAGHE, SAVAGE, his son and immediate successor, in A.D. 1554. ROLAND ALBENAGHE SAVAGE, afterwards designated LORD SAVAGE, died in A.D. 1572, and in that year his son and successor PATRICK, LORD SAVAGE, was stated to be aged thirty-eight. ROLAND ALBENAGHE SAVAGE must, therefore, have been married at least thirty-nine years before A.D. 1572, and he was probably *not less* than five-and-twenty years of age in the year 1534. His father PATRICK must, therefore, have been married *at least* five-and-twenty years before the year 1534, and consequently must have been born *not later* than the year 1485. PATRICK SAVAGE was most likely born a good many



[W. Welch, Beljust]

Photo. 1

years earlier than A.D. 1485.¹ But we are warranted in assuming that, at any rate, he was living from A.D. 1485 to about A.D. 1553-4; and that he was, accordingly, cognizant in his lifetime of at least the following events in the SAVAGE family history:—1. The death of SIR ROLAND (*alias* JANICO) SAVAGE in A.D. 1519. He was then at least twenty-four years of age. 2. The Lord Deputy's treaty with RAYMOND SAVAGE, confirming him in the Lordship of LECALE in A.D. 1536. He was then probably forty-nine years of age. 3. The "drawing of the Saxons" by JAMES SAVAGE THE RED upon the son of the Seneschal SIR ROLAND (*alias* JANICO) SAVAGE, and the slaying of the son of the said JANICO and sixteen men with him, and the taking of his Castle, in A.D. 1537. He was then at least fifty-one years of age. 4. The killing of JAMES SAVAGE THE RED by the sons of SIR ROLAND (*alias* JANICO) in A.D. 1538. 5. The expedition of Lord Leonard Grey against RAYMOND SAVAGE, and the seizure by him of the SAVAGE Castles in LECALE and the ARDS, in A.D. 1538-9.

The designation of PATRICK SAVAGE as "Seneschal, or lord, of the ARDE," implies that he had been established in that position by the Crown. Such a position was, as we have already stated, a totally different thing from the office of "Seneschal of Ulster and Warden of the Marches," which so many of the SAVAGE kindred had previously held; and on this point we have been kindly furnished with a note by Mr. M. J. McEnery, of the Public Record Office, Dublin; which, with his permission, we here quote:—

"If the English law and power remained predominant in the 'LITTLE ARDS,' the lands and honours would descend to the male heir for the time being; otherwise he would claim and obtain his patrimony by law. If, on the other hand, English law were subverted and Irish customs prevailed, then the lands would descend to the *tanist* for the time being, who was always *elected*, and next in power and worth to the chief, but not necessarily his son, although necessarily of the same family. *If the district were disaffected and impregnated with Irish customs, although English law were apparently predominant, the authorities, who had to take things as they found them, generally appointed the most powerful man of the sept to be seneschal, or captain. Of course this man would be the chief or tanist, according to Irish ideas, and the act of Government would really amount to confirming the position of a chief or tanist, who apparently would administer his district according to English law.*"

We have already referred to the policy which the English Government was

¹ There is at PORTAFERRY HOUSE a document written by Sir William Betham, Ulster, in which ROLAND, LORD SAVAGE, is described as "Son of PATRICK SAVAGE, Seneschal or Chief Judge of Ulster, 1498." But we do not know where he got this date. It seems to be a careless Herald's erroneous guess.

now pursuing, by which lands in Ireland were committed conditionally to certain persons denominated "Seneschals," who, if they proved loyal to the Crown and otherwise fulfilled their duties to the satisfaction of the authorities, would be confirmed in possession and lordship of the lands which had been thus entrusted to them; and the nature of this policy in this instance is distinctly exemplified by the subsequent grant made by Queen Elizabeth, in A.D. 1571-2, to the grandson of this PATRICK SAVAGE, "Seneschal, or lord, of the ARDE" (viz., to PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY, son and successor of ROLAND, LORD SAVAGE, OF PORTAFERRY), which runs thus:—"Grant to PATRICK SAVAGE of the office of Seneschal *of that portion* of the territory of the ARDE in the north of Ireland of which his father ROWLAND was captain, *to hold during good behaviour*, with the profits appertaining," etc. And our explanation of the matter is, that when RAYMOND SAVAGE lost LECALE, and was held to be a rebel in arms against the Lord Deputy, PATRICK SAVAGE the Elder had remained loyal to the Crown, and was regarded by the authorities as the most powerful of the *loyal* members of the SAVAGE kindred in the then much-diminished territories of the SAVAGE family in the ARDS.

In December, A.D. 1542, the Irish Government seem to have been disposed to recognize the O'Neills as owners of Clandebòye; for in that year the Lord Deputy advised a grant of that district to Niall Connalagh O'Neill (nephew of the Earl of Tyrone), reserving Carrickfergus, Olderfleet (Larne), and Coleraine. About the same time, "a Sir John Travers, who, in the following year, was made Master of the Ordnance, one of the many quacks that have from time to time attempted to cure what they did not understand, wrote *Devices for the Reformation of Ireland*, and in May, 1543, the Lord Deputy let Claneboy to him instead of to Niall Connalagh."¹

About A.D. 1551 the SAVAGES were, as they had often been before, in deadly conflict with the O'Neills and their allies, who had already established themselves more firmly in Clandeboye, and had apparently, with their numerous following, forced their enemies down into the southern portion of the ARDS, afterwards known as "the LITTLE ARDS"; but on the 27th February of that year, as we have before mentioned, the Lord Chancellor, Thomas Cusack, writing to the Earl of Warwick, states that the contention of SAVAGE OF ARD with Hugh M^cNeill Oge, "King of Clandeboye," had been "ordered." (*See above*, p. 89.)

In what *appears* to be the year of the death of PATRICK SAVAGE, A.D. 1553-4, the only territory over which the SAVAGES seem to have enjoyed complete

¹ This Travers (if we remember rightly), curiously enough, seems to have previously held the post of steward to SIR JOHN SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE, Cheshire.

dominion was the UPPER (or "LITTLE") ARDS, although the whole length and breadth of the ARDS is stated by Cusack in that year to be "SAVAGE his country; which country" was "now for the most part waste." As five years later the LITTLE ARDS *alone* were divided between RAYMOND SAVAGE and PATRICK SAVAGE's son and heir ROLAND, it is evident that the grasp of the SAVAGE family upon the northern portion of the ARDS had already become very feeble and doubtful, while even the ownership of the Southern, or LITTLE, ARDS, was a bone of contention between rival claimants of the SAVAGE kindred. It was indeed a supremely unhappy moment in the history of the SAVAGE family, and the wonder is that they emerged from it as safely as they did, and have continued to hold possessions in the ARDS peacefully and prosperously for now nearly four centuries after this disastrous epoch.

[During the lifetime of PATRICK SAVAGE, besides those alluded to in the text above, the following individual of the SAVAGE family, or name, may be mentioned as having flourished:—

Richard Savage. "[A.D. 1535.] Grant to *Richard Savage*, Yeoman of the Crown, of the office of Chief Sergeant of all the baronies of the Co. Dublin, and of the Cantred of Newcastle, near Dublin, to hold for life with a fee of £4 10s. sterling and such other fees as Bartholomew Fitzgerald and John Eyre, *alias* Pety John, had. (*Fiants, Henry VIII.*) He is probably the *Richard Savage* to whom, in A.D. 1536 (?), a grant was made of "the office of Second Engrosser of the Exchequer [Ireland], 27 Mar., 27th Henry VIII., Pat. Office." (*Patent Rolls, 27 Henry VIII., Ireland*); and the "Richard Savage, Gent., of Chapel Isoulde [Co. Dublin]," to whom, in A.D. 1541, a Lease was made "of the monastery of Augustin Friars of Ross with the appurtenances in Ross and Polcassell, Co. Wexford, to hold for 21 years at a rent of 26s. 8d." (*Fiants, Henry VIII.*, 247). He had died, or resigned the office of Chief Sergeant of the Co. Dublin, in or before A.D. 1550, for in that year the office was granted, in succession to him, to Walter Goldinge, of the Grange of Portmarnocke, Co. Dublin, Gent. (*Fiants, Edward VI.*, 564).]

PATRICK SAVAGE had issue,

- I. ROLAND, *of whom presently as successor to his father.*
- II. Edmund "Oge," who had issue,
 1. Patrick.
 2. Henry.
 3. Roland.

III. Richard, who had issue,

1. Henry.
2. George.¹

PATRICK SAVAGE, "SENESCHAL, OR LORD, OF THE ARDE," died in or about A.D. 1553. He was succeeded by his eldest son,

XIV.—ROLAND ALBENAGHE, LORD SAVAGE, OF PORTAFERRY.

(BORN PROBABLY NOT LATER THAN A.D. 1508, TEMP. HENRY VII.;

DIED FEB. 12, A.D. 1572, TEMP. ELIZABETH.)

The Pardon in Latin to ROLAND SAVAGE, preserved in the Record Office, Dublin, from which we have quoted, contains the following passages:—"Pardon to ROLAND, *alias* RAVELYN, of our county of ARDE, otherwise called RAVELYN ALBENAGHE SAVAGE, son of PATRICK SAVAGE, late Seneschal, or lord, of the ARDE aforesaid, or by whatever name, style, or addition of name, style, or place the same ROLAND, *alias* RAVELYN, is styled, called, or understood, all treasons, great as well as small, that do not concern our person, or the making of false money, likewise rebellions, insurrections, and conspiracies directed against Us, our crown, and dignity, and all kinds of introductions, procured or instigated, of any Irish or Scotch enemies of Us, to make war upon Us," etc., etc. "And We give and grant by these presents our firm peace to the same ROLAND, *alias* RAVELYN," etc. "In witness whereof," etc.

(Signed) "THOMAS CUSAKE, Chancellor.

"G. ARMAGHE.

"ED. ROUS.

"JOHN PARKER, Master of the Rolls.

"THOMAS LOKEWOOD, Decanus.²

"Fourteenth day of February, Anno Domini, 2nd [qy. 1st] Mary (?). [A.D. 1554]."

The surname "ALBENAGHE" excites interest and curiosity. Its meaning is "the Scotchman," and it may indicate that ROLAND, LORD SAVAGE, had been brought up in Scotland. There would be nothing improbable in this, for we know

¹ The names of PATRICK SAVAGE's issue, as above given, are taken from authoritative documents preserved at PORTAFERRY.

² Dean of Christ Church, Dublin.

that there had been several intermarriages between the SAVAGES and the Macdonnells, Lords of the Isles, and ROLAND SAVAGE's mother may have belonged to some eminent Scottish family. But he might, with equal likelihood, have been called so because he had been "fostered" by Scottish people, just as "Cathanagh" Macdonnell, ancestor of the Marquesses of Antrim, was surnamed "Cathanagh" because he had been fostered by the Irish sept of the O' Cathans.

ROLAND, LORD SAVAGE, had, like his father, lived through and witnessed many of the vicissitudes of the SAVAGE family during the saddest period of their history. Born not later than A.D. 1508, he might as a child have known SIR ROLAND SAVAGE, the Seneschal of Ulster. He was not less than eleven years of age when SIR ROLAND died, twenty-eight when RAYMOND was confirmed in the Lordship of LECALÉ, twenty-nine when JAMES SAVAGE THE RED was slain; and he must have been an interested observer of Lord Leonard Grey's expedition against RAYMOND, and of RAYMOND's loss of his paternal territories.

In or about the year 1533—five years before the death of JAMES SAVAGE THE RED—he married, and his son and successor PATRICK, LORD SAVAGE, must have been five years of age when that tragic event took place.

It is probable that after the death of PATRICK SAVAGE the rivalry between ROLAND and RAYMOND SAVAGE grew more acute than that between PATRICK and RAYMOND had been, and the five years following PATRICK's death must have been years of painful strife between the two claimants to the remnant of the SAVAGE territories in the ARDS. Each had his own partizans. ROLAND's brothers, Edmund and Richard, were living; his eldest son, PATRICK, was now between twenty and thirty years of age; and his other sons were perhaps not much younger. RAYMOND's brothers James, Patrick-a-Bui, and Robert were also living. Each of the claimants would be strongly supported by his nearest kinsmen, and by those other members of the family and those retainers who believed that their interests were involved in his failure or success. As the ultimate division of the territories between them was probably determined in a large measure by possession at the time, we may safely conclude that ROLAND was domiciled in PORTAFERRY CASTLE, and commanded the support of the inhabitants of the southern portion of the LITTLE ARDS; and that RAYMOND occupied ARDKEEN CASTLE as his ARDS stronghold, and had the adhesion of the people of the northern portion of the LITTLE ARDS, extending perhaps indefinitely beyond the Blackstaffe River.

For clearness, as well as for future convenience, we will here repeat the terms of the Treaty of A.D. 1559, so far as they referred to ROLAND SAVAGE:—It put him into final ownership of the following townlands, situated, as we have said, at the southern end of the LITTLE ARDS:—Ballincontonne, Tullagharnan, Ballydowe,

Tewesities [Tewesilies?], Ballintonough, Ballinbentlyng, Ballyngrenagh, Ballyfannor, Ballywored, Tolnecrewe, Ballynlake, Ballywarter, Tolocraffren, Knockavillar, and Ballyhaeven; and he was to be Captain of his nation and freeholders having rightful inheritance *in these lands*. He is not in this document styled "LORD SAVAGE," nor is there in it any allusion to his father or himself having been "Seneschal, or lord, of the ARDE," nor, as we have said before, is there in it any distinct right of precedence accorded him or conferred upon him. It is to be noted, too, that in the Grant, in A.D. 1571-2, to his son PATRICK (from which we have quoted), the words are, "Grant of the office of seneschal of *that portion of the ARDE* of which his father ROWLAND was Captain." In this latter "Grant," however, as will be seen, he is subsequently repeatedly referred to as LORD SAVAGE; and this title must have been bestowed upon him by the Crown some time after the division of A.D. 1559, and some time prior to the year 1571-2, which is the year of his death; and the title "LORD SAVAGE," as the State Papers and other documents show, continued in the PORTAFERRY family for several generations. It was probably a Barony-by-Writ-of-Parliamentary-Summons.

A letter of the supposed date of A.D. 1562 (printed in *The Ulster Archaeological Society's Journal*, vol. ix., p. 177¹), and written by LORD SAVAGE to the Earl of Sussex, shows what the position of the SAVAGES was a few years after the division of the SOUTHERN ARDS between the rival chieftains of the race, and proves that Brereton, who now farmed LECALÉ, was unfriendly to LORD SAVAGE, and was working with Alexander MacRandal Macdonnell Bui for his injury:—

"TO THE RT. HON. THE EARLE OF SUSSEX, LIEUT.-GEN. OF IRELAND.

"Hit may please your honor, for that Mr. Brereton, and also Alexander McRandallboye are here at present, that in so much your honor's poor supplyent RAWELYN SAVAGE, chief of his nation, is a neyghbour and borderer unto them, that your honor would move them, yea, and require them, to show their friendship unto him, and that they wold nether ayde nor assist such as be or shall be hynderers and evyll doers unto hym, but shall mayntayn him for the apprehension and punishing of them . . .² to justice so that they may be brought to answer for their evyll . . .³ and that he maye have your honor's lycence to keep such as shall owebé [*obey*] the Quene's Majesty and your honor, for the better defence of himself and his countrey. And this in the way of justice."

Sussex could do little to help him, we fear, being particularly helpless himself.

¹ Bibl. Cotton, resp. F. xii, p. 29.

² The MS. has evidently been found illegible.

³ The MS. is evidently illegible.

LORD SAVAGE was reported to be able to muster in the service of the Crown thirty horse and sixty foot; but over these he seems to have had little independent control; for, in a communication from the Lords Justices and Council to Queen Elizabeth, sent from Dublin Castle on the 27th of November, 1567, a letter was enclosed by Captains Pers and Malbie to the Lord Deputy Sidney, dated Carrickfergus, October 6, in which they state that in the midst of the troubles caused by Sir Brian McFelim O'Neill, "LORD SAVAGE's followers are drawn from him into LECALÉ."—"October 6, 1567.—28 II. Captains Pers and Malbie to the Lord Deputy Sydney.—Sir Brian McFelim would provide no cess beeves. They have taken up beeves in the Dufferin of Turlogh Oge McCon Moyle by force. Alister Oge and his brother Carrogh, Rory Oge McQuillan, and old McQuillan slack as to cess. LORD SAVAGE's followers are drawn from him into LECALÉ . . . Soldiers sick of ague and delirious."¹

In an old map of "Hibernia," dated A.D. 1567, a copy of which is printed in the State Paper Calendars of Henry VIII.'s reign, a castle is depicted near the entrance to "Strangford Haven," and beside it appear the words "SOVAGE CASTEL." No name but that of SAVAGE appears from the mouth of Strangford Lough to the "Bay of Cragfergus," *i.e.*, the Lough of Belfast. In another, but evidently later one, in the same *Calendars*, we find the name "SAUADG" written across the district south of the Blackstaffe River.

There is at PORTAFERRY HOUSE a deposition on yellow vellum, dated May 21, 1568, in which ROLAND SAVAGE styles himself, "Lord of the ARDS,"—"ROLAND SAVAGE, Lord of the ARDS, and Denis Smith of the New Castle in the ARDS, and Christopher Russell of LECALÉ, sworn with regard to a grant of land from Roland and Robert Savage to James Oge Savage, of certain townlands. Signed before Commissioners Wollerston, Elderton, and Francis Bath." The latter Roland Savage here mentioned was probably the LORD SAVAGE's second son, "Roland of Derry" (in the ARDS); Robert was probably his third son, and James Oge Savage seems to have been an illegitimate son. The grant referred to is, no doubt, one of those to which Montgomery alludes when he says:—"The chief of these SAVAGES *in grants from themselves* were stiled (in Q: Eliz: time) lords of the little ARDS & principales suae nationis."

In A.D. 1571 Campion, in his *History of Ireland*, wrote:—"English gentlemen of longest continuance in Ireland are the race of those which at this day, either in great poverty or perill, do keepe the properties of their ancestors' lands in Vlster, being those companions to Courcy the Conqueror and Earl of that part. These are

¹ "Cal. State Papers, Ireland," 1509-1573, p. 350.

the SAVAGES, Iordans, Fitzsymonds, Chamberlaines, Russells, Bensons, Audleys, Whites, FitzVrailyes, now degenerate and called in Irish Macmahon, the Beare's son."

ROLAND, LORD SAVAGE, had issue,

I. PATRICK, *of whom presently as successor to his father.*

II. Roland, of Derry (a townland in the ARDS, not far from PORTAFERRY), and (?) of Ballyculter, in LECALÉ, who married and had issue,

1. Patrick, of Derry, who married and had issue,

JOHN, OF BALLYVARLEY, Co. Down, who married Katherine —, and died in A.D. 1681, leaving issue,

PATRICK, *of whom hereafter as successor to his cousin HUGH SAVAGE at PORTAFERRY.*

JAMES, *of whom hereafter as successor to his nephew ROLAND SAVAGE at PORTAFERRY.*

JOHN, OF BALLYVARLEY, *of whom hereafter as successor to his father at BALLYVARLEY. (See below under "SAVAGE OF BALLYVARLEY.")*

HUGH, *of the City of Dublin, from whom descended the SAVAGES OF BALLYMADUN, Co. Dublin, and the SAVAGES OF KNOCKADOO, Co. Sligo. (See below under "SAVAGE OF BALLYMADUN," and under "SAVAGE OF KNOCKADOO.")*

ROLAND, *of Dublin, who married Ann Kenys (?), of Co. Wexford, and from whom descended the SAVAGES OF KILGIBBON AND DUNGULPH, Co. Wexford. (See below under "SAVAGE OF KILGIBBON.")*

Elizabeth.

Sarah.

Margaret, who was married, A.D. 1704, to Hugh Trevor, of Loughbrickland, and had issue, Edward Trevor, John Trevor, and Marie Trevor.

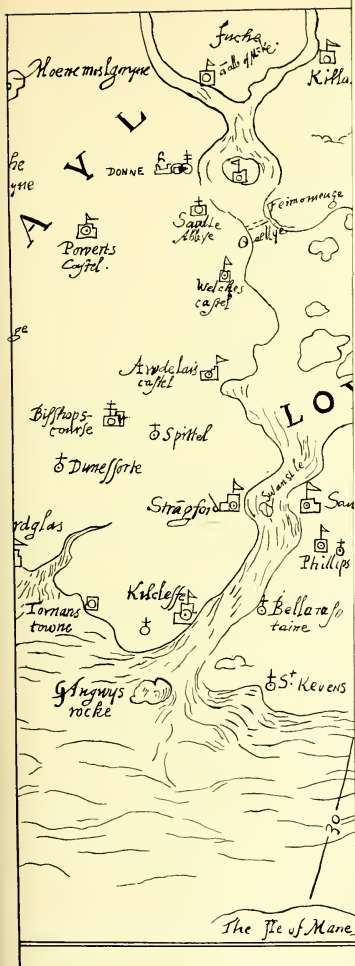
Ann (Nanny).

Mary.

Jane.

Katherine.¹

¹ One of these daughters of JOHN SAVAGE OF BALLYVARLEY was married to a Henry Dobbin.



SECTION OF MAP OF THE NORT

the SAVAGES, Iordans, Fitzsymonds, Chamberlaines, Russells, Bensons, Audleys, Whites, FitzVrailyes, now degenerate and called in Irish Macmahon, the Beare's son."

ROLAND, LORD SAVAGE, had issue,

I. PATRICK, *of whom presently as successor to his father.*

II. Roland, of Derry (a townland in the ARDS, not far from PORTAFERRY), and (?) of Ballyculter, in LECALÉ, who married and had issue,

1. Patrick, of Derry, who married and had issue,

JOHN, OF BALLYVARLEY, Co. Down, who married Katherine

—, and died in A.D. 1681, leaving issue,

PATRICK, *of whom hereafter as successor to his cousin HUGH SAVAGE at PORTAFERRY.*

JAMES, *of whom hereafter as successor to his nephew ROLAND SAVAGE at PORTAFERRY.*

JOHN, OF BALLYVARLEY, *of whom hereafter as successor to his father at BALLYVARLEY. (See below under "SAVAGE OF BALLYVARLEY.")*

HUGH, *of the City of Dublin, from whom descended the SAVAGES OF BALLYMADUN, Co. Dublin, and the SAVAGES OF KNOCKADOO, Co. Sligo. (See below under "SAVAGE OF BALLYMADUN," and under "SAVAGE OF KNOCKADOO.")*

ROLAND, *of Dublin, who married Ann Kemys (?), of Co. Wexford, and from whom descended the SAVAGES OF KILGIBBON AND DUNGULPH, Co. Wexford. (See below under "SAVAGE OF KILGIBBON.")*

Elizabeth.

Sarah.

Margaret, who was married, A.D. 1704, to Hugh Trevor, of Loughbrickland, and had issue, Edward Trevor, John Trevor, and Marie Trevor.

Ann (Nanny).

Mary.

Jane.

Katherine.¹

¹ One of these daughters of JOHN SAVAGE OF BALLYVARLEY was married to a Henry Dobbin.



SECTION OF MAP OF THE NORTH EAST OF IRELAND. STATE PAPERS, IRELAND. MAPS, VOL. I, NO. 20.

Some of the names on this map are in the handwriting of Wm. Cecil.

WILLIAM, *from whom descended the SAVAGES OF AUDLEYSTOWN and of KIRKISTONE (LATER BRANCH). (See below under "SAVAGE OF AUDLEYSTOWN.")*

ROBERT, OF DROMOROAD, *from whom descended the SAVAGES OF DROMOROAD. (See below under "SAVAGE OF DROMOROAD.")*

Roland.

Henry.

George.

Luke (*alias* Lucas, *alias* Lukis), of Dunturk, Co. Down.

2. Edmund "Duff," who married —.

III. Edward, of Carney, in the ARDS.

IV. Richard, of Carroge.¹

ROLAND ALBENAGHE, LORD SAVAGE, OF PORTAFERRY, died on the 12th of February, A.D. 1572. He was succeeded by his eldest son,

XV.—PATRICK, LORD SAVAGE, OF PORTAFERRY.

(BORN A.D. 1537, TEMP. HENRY VIII.; DIED DECEMBER 31, A.D. 1603-4,
TEMP. JAMES I.)

PATRICK, LORD SAVAGE, OF PORTAFERRY, was thirty-seven years of age at the death of his father, ROLAND, LORD SAVAGE, whom he succeeded in A.D. 1572.

IN A.D. 1571 (or 1572) Queen Elizabeth made a "Grant" (just referred to) "to PATRICK SAVAGE of the office of Seneschal of *that portion* of the territory of the ARDE in the North of Ireland *of which his father Rowland was Captain, to hold during good behaviour*; with the profits appertaining; with power to assemble and command the inhabitants for defence; to punish malefactors, rebels, vagabonds, rhymers, Irish harpers, and idle men and women; and to hold a Court Baron." The document recites the order indented, made 26(?) October, 1559, by the Lord Deputy between ROLAND and RAYMOND SAVAGE concerning the Captainship of their nation, whereby ROLAND was to have the expenses of Captain upon all

¹ James, who, on the authority of Sir Bernard Burke, was given in "The Savages of the Ards" as the fifth son of ROLAND, LORD SAVAGE, is stated in Inquisitions to be "reputed brother" of PATRICK, LORD SAVAGE.

the townlands since included in what became known as "the PORTAFERRY Estate." The document is interesting because it illustrates, as we have said, the policy adopted by Government at this time by which the English principle of tenure was being substituted for the loose system which had grown up in Ireland.¹

In the same year, A.D. 1571-2, a Commission was issued to Nicholas Malby, Esq., and to the Sheriff of the County Down for the time being, to execute Martial Law in "the Countries of LECAYLE, McCartayne's country, the Dufferin, and the ARDE, in the north parts." (*Fiants, Elizabeth.*)

The attention of Government was now for a moment concentrated upon Ulster and more particularly on the ARDS. Thomas Smith, son of Sir Thomas Smith, Queen Elizabeth's secretary, was granted the Lower ARDS by the Queen, to occupy and settle; and Essex started upon his inglorious expedition to Antrim. On the 31st August, A.D. 1572, Smith landed at Strangford with the intention of establishing himself in the ARDS north of the Blackstaffe River; by the 10th September he had withdrawn his soldiers from Newtownards to Ringhaddy, in the Dufferin; on the 20th October Essex informed the Privy Council from Carrickfergus that he (Smith) had been slain by Irishmen of his own (Smith's) household, whom he had trusted; and on the 28th of the same month Essex announced that he had gone himself to the help of Comber, and that Smith's men had been conducted into the LITTLE ARDS by RAYMOND FERDOROUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN. As, however, these movements of Smith and Essex concerned the SAVAGES OF ARDKEEN more than the SAVAGES OF PORTAFERRY, we shall reserve a fuller consideration of them for our continuation of the history of the ARDKEEN family.² On the 2nd December, A.D. 1573, however, Essex wrote that all the freeholders in the ARDS had joined in rebellion with Nele Mac Bryan Fertough, especially RAYMOND SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN ("FERDOROUGH Mac Seneschal"), and the rest (of the SAVAGES) except "SAVAGE, chief of the name" (evidently PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY), "Denis Smyth, and James Mac Jeniake Savage" (RAYMOND's brother). The two latter, however, were sending supplies and intelligence to the rebels.

¹ At PORTAFERRY HOUSE there is a parchment Deed of Lease of Ballyiddock, to Henry Carr, gent., dated January, A.D. 1572, from PATRICK SAVAGE, in which he is designated "PATRICK SAVAGE, son and heir to ROLAND SAVAGE, chief of his nation."

² In A.D. 1573-4 pardons were granted to FERDOROUGH (*alias* EDMUND) SAVAGE, *alias* RAYMOND SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN; Patrick Bui Savage Mac Seneschal; Robert Savage Mac Jenicock (Janico); George Savaig Mac Richard (probably identical with George Savage, mentioned in Deposition of A.D. 1568); Edmund Mac Richard Savaige; Robert Ro Savaige; James Oge Savage; Richard Savaige (probably the late LORD SAVAGE's third son); George Savage, Junior (probably son of George Mac Richard (?)); and Ravelyn Savaige (probably second son of LORD SAVAGE, or perhaps ROLAND, afterwards of BALLYGALGET." These pardons were granted at "the Earl of Essex [*his*] suit," 4th March, XVI.

Sidney, in his account of Ulster in A.D. 1575, gives a dreary description of the northern province during this period, but no portion of the North seemed to promise better than the ARDS, and the more hopeful condition of that district he ascribes to the existence there of the SAVAGES and their followers. Much of LECALE, he says, is waste, but it is mending; Dufferin, or White's country, all waste and desolate; "the ARDS *much impoverished, but in good hope of recovery, for that there are many freeholders of English race, of ancient habiting there*; county of Clandeboy utterly disinhabited; town of Knockfergus much decayed and impoverished, no ploughs going at all where before were many; and great store of kine and cattle belonging to the town now few or none left; church and houses, saving castles, burned; the inhabitants fled, not above five householders of any countenance left remaining; the Glynnnes and the Route, possessed by the Scots, now governed by Sorley Boy [Macdonnell]."

PATRICK, LORD SAVAGE, about this time had farmed his lands to Captain Piers (or Pers), and had gone to reside temporarily elsewhere.

Marshal Bagenal, in his *Description of Ulster*, thus speaks of the Great and the LITTLE ARDS, and of LORD SAVAGE, in A.D. 1586;—"LITTLE ARDES lieth on the North side of the River of Strangford, a fertile champion country. It is the inheritance of the LORD SAVAGE, *who hath now for certain years farmed the same to Captain Peirs*. There are besides dwelling here certeine ancient freeholders of the SAVAGES and Smithes, able to muster amongst them all some 30 horsemen and 60 footemen. They are often harrowed and spoyled by them of Clandeboye, with whom the borders of their lands do joyne. Great ARDES is that country which was undertaken by Mr. Smithe; it is almost an island, a champion and fertile land, and now possessed by Sir Con M^cNeill Oig O'Neile, who hath planted there Neill M^cBrian Ferto, with sundry of his owne surname, but the auncient dwellers there are the Ogilmers, a rich and strong sept of people alwaies followers of the Neils of Clandeboy. The force of the enhabitantes now dwelling here is 60 horsemen and 300 footemen." The old English family of Smith, mentioned above, held QUINTIN CASTLE under SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY.

A very valuable document, dated A.D. 1588, of which there is a duplicate in the Public Record Office, Dublin, is preserved at PORTAFERRY HOUSE. The following is an English translation of it, which is also at PORTAFERRY HOUSE:—

"Elizabeth by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France and Ireland Queen Defender of the faith and so forth. To all to whom our present letters shall come greeting Whereas our beloved PATRICK SAVADGE, now LORD SAVADGE, of the LITTLE ARDS, in our County of Down, Son and Heir of ROWLAND SAVADGE, late LORD SAVADGE, of the LITTLE ARDS, aforesaid, deceased, has demon-

strated to us that his said Father at the time of his death held of us in Capite the towns, townlands, or hamlets, of Balleporteferrye, Ballybrade, Ballyhenrye, Ballyherlye, Ballym^eKinghe, Ballycorrigge, Ballydenye, Ballicam, Ballyrussell, Ballyblacke, Ballytollonecrewe, Ballyknockmiller, Ballymartyr, Ballyfoner, Ballylawraghe, Ballyhessellye, Ballyconlon, Ballyeldogge, Bally-garvyer, Ballynehestor, Ballytollynecanton, Ballyforneraghe, Ballybranigan, Ballydaryvill, Ballytalleborde and Ballyanehol, lying and being in our County of Down, that is to say by military service yielding to us our Heirs and Successors four horsemen and fourteen footmen to and for the wars in the general expedition in the parts of Ulster against our enemies [now used], all which have come to our hands by the death of his said father and in our hands remain according to our laws and customs in that behalf used; And whereas we are informed that the aforesaid PATRICK SAVADGE, now LORD SAVADGE, at present is of full age," etc. etc. "Know ye therefore that we at his humble petition for and in consideration of the fine of Fifty Pounds lawful money of England to the hands of Sir Henry Walloppe Knight and Vice Treasurer of this our Kingdom of Ireland to our use before the sealing of these presents by the aforesaid PATRICK SAVAGE, now LORD SAVAGE, well and faithfully paid, and afterwards, by a certain agreement of our right trusty and faithful Counsellor Sir William Fitzwilliam Knight our Deputy General of our Kingdom of Ireland," etc. etc. "Given granted and bestowed, by our trusty Geoffrey ffenton Esq. our Chief Secretary of State of the said Kingdom, in respect of his good, true and faithful services to us manifoldly heretofore rendered and hereafter to be rendered, of our special grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, also with the advice and consent of our aforesaid Deputy," etc. etc. "Have given and granted licence, and by these presents we give and grant licence, for Us, our heirs and successors (as much as in Us is) to the aforesaid PATRICK SAVAGE, now LORD SAVADGE, that he for himself and feoffees to the use of any ancestor and their heirs immediately without any proof of age or prosecution of his Heirship or of any parcel thereof out of the hands of us or of any of our Progenitors in our Chancery of Ireland according to the course of the said Chancery or the laws of our said Kingdom of Ireland or by any other mode whatsoever to be had or prosecuted into all and singular the aforesaid Towns, Townlands, or hamlets, before mentioned and the rest of the lands, tenements and their possessions whatsoever together with the rents and revenues thereof (saving always to Us the advowsons of Churches and presentation for this turn to any Church now vacant) possessions and other hereditaments and profits whatsoever with all their rights, members and appurtenances wheresoever of which the aforesaid ROWLAND SAVAGE, late LORD SAVAGE, was seized on the day of his death, that is to say xiith day of February in the Year of our Lord 1572

in the xiii's year of our Reign and which by [or] after the death of the said ROWLAND or by any other manner whatsoever came or ought to have come to our hands or in our hands now are or ought to be and to the aforesaid PATRICK SAVAGE, now LORD SAVAGE, to descend revert remain and appertain in possession or in use or in any other manner belonging or should lawfully and with impunity enter upon and seize the same and all and singular these premises with the appurtenances wheresoever to him and his heirs lawfully begotten to have, hold, enjoy and possess, can and may be able against us our heirs and successors as he of every parcel thereof is heir and yet remain heir without any Inquisition or Inquisitions by pretext of any writ 'de diem claus' 'extremum' proof of age, 'ad quod damnum,' or any other writ or mandate of us our heirs or successors after the death of the aforesaid ROWLAND SAVAGE, late LORD SAVAGE, taken or to be taken or any other thing cause or matter whatsoever in any wise notwithstanding; and that said PATRICK SAVAGE, now LORD SAVAGE, and his assigns aforesaid may have such like and so many writs warrants and mandates of us, our heirs and successors as to them and every of them for their exoneration in this behalf against us our heirs and successors for ingress, entry, seizin, caption and detention of all and singular the premises aforesaid or any of them shall be necessary and opportune, the homage of him the said PATRICK SAVAGE, now LORD SAVAGE, to us in this behalf due always excepted. . . . In Witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness our aforesaid deputy General of our said Kingdom at Dublin the twenty-eighth day of September in the thirtieth year of our reign."

The original of this document has the seal of Queen Elizabeth still attached to it, and it is of very great interest, as in it Queen Elizabeth styles PATRICK SAVAGE "LORD SAVAGE," every time his name is mentioned; and she also styles his father ROLAND ALBENAGHE SAVAGE, "LORD SAVAGE, of the LITTLE ARDS."

At the same date, A.D. 1588, we find in the *Inquisitions* the following record:—"Livery to PATRICK SAVADGE, LORD SAVADGE, of the LITTLE ARDS, Co. Down, Son and heir of ROWLAND SAVADGE, late LORD SAVADGE, of the lands of BALLYPORTNAFERYE [PORTAFERRY], Co. Down, held by the service of supplying 4 horsemen and 14 footmen for the wars in Ulster. Fine £50 English. 18th Sept., 1588."

There is at PORTAFERRY a memorandum that about this time PATRICK SAVAGE had made a lease yet continuing to Captain William Pears of all the said PATRICK his lands, &c., in the LITTLE ARDS aforesaid, the whole of which by meane conveyance had passed to Captain Robert Bethell, "who now holds same."

About A.D. 1590, Spenser, in the character of Irenaeus, in his *View of the State of Ireland* (which was not published till A.D. 1633), makes that allusion to the

SAVAGES and other Anglo-Norman families of Ulster to the fallacies of which we have already drawn attention:—" [Bruce] wrested Belfast, Green-Castle, Kelles, Belturbet, Castletowne, Newton, and many other very good towns and strong holdes; he rooted out the noble families of the Audlies, Talbotts, Tuckets, Chamberlaines, Maundevills, and the SAVAGES out of the ARDES, though of the LO. SAVAGE there remaineth an heir, that is now a poor gentleman of very mean condition, yet dwelling in the ARDES." If the "heir" here referred to was PATRICK, LORD SAVAGE, Spenser blundered once more, for PATRICK, LORD SAVAGE, was neither of "very mean condition," nor was he at this time "dwelling in the ARDES." Spenser manifestly took his information about Ulster from mere hearsay, and knew really very little about the province or its history.

PATRICK, LORD SAVAGE, married Anne Plunkett, daughter of Edward Plunkett of Castleconagh, Co. Louth, representative of the ancient Hiberno-Danish family of that name. At PORTAFERRY HOUSE there is an indented Bond on vellum, dated 4th November, 1590, from PATRICK SAVAGE, "Lord of the Little Ards"—to William Moore of Barmean, in the Co. Louth (ancestor of the Lords Drogheda), Richard Bellew, Edward Plunkett of Castleconagh, Co. Louth, Edward Moore of Prieststown, Co. Louth, George Russell of Rathmullen, and John Audley of Audleystown, the object of which was to secure a yearly income for Anne Plunkett, wife of PATRICK, LORD SAVAGE, and his daughters. After the death of Anne his wife, his sons legitimate were to have each £900, except his son and heir. This document is signed "Rolland Bath, his mark", "Aiden Mc'Mullan, and Donald Kelly" (in Irish). Roland Savage, of Ballyculter,¹ and Patrick Plunkett, Gentlemen, are appointed attorneys for the purpose of giving the trustees formal possession.

In A.D. 1592 Burghley makes the following memorandum in his own handwriting, which is preserved amongst the *State Papers*:—"SAVAGE is owner of the ARDES, and hath granted his Country to Captain Pers." And in A.D. 1594, "Captain Pers," according to the *State Papers*, still "fermeth the LITTLE ARDES of the LO. SAVAGE."

In August, A.D. 1595, the Lord Deputy encloses a letter to Lord Burghley, which exhibits the disturbed state of the ARDS neighbourhood in that year:—

"ROWLAND SAVAGE to Captain Izod:—

"Worshipful good captain, whereas your worship desired me to send you all the news of the Scots. All the news I can learn your worship shall know it. The whole army is as yet at Copland Islands, and the Queen's ships keep them in there.

¹ Probably the same as Roland Savage of Derry.

There was six gallies that was coming after them; the Queen's ship met the five gallies and sunk two of the gallies, and took two of them, and the other ran ashore and saved their men. The Earl of Tirone came not to Clanaboie as yet. The soldiers of Knockfergus came to help the ships with all the barks and boats of the town, and what news we get I will certify your worship from time to time. No more unto your worship at this time, but God have you in his keeping. From Strangford this present Tuesday, Strangford, August 1."

The *Rowland Savage* who wrote this letter must have been either ROLAND, son and heir of the LORD SAVAGE, or ROLAND SAVAGE, afterwards OF BALLYGALGET. The latter we know served in the army of Elizabeth. Strangford was then the port both of the ARDS and of LECALÉ.

The following account of the ARDS and LECALÉ as they were in A.D. 1598, is extended from *The Description of Ireland and the State thereof as it is at this present. In Anno 1598. Now for the first time published from a Manuscript preserved in Clongowes-Wood College, with copious notes and illustrations, by Edmund Hogan, Priest of the Society of Jesus. Dublin, Gill and Son. 1878.* The author is supposed to be S. Haynes:—

"The Countie of Down.

* * * * *

"LECHAILL is, for the most part, the Inheritance of the Earls of Kildare, the abbey Lands whereof were given to Gerent, Earle of Kildare, and his wife and the heyres Males of his Bodie, by Queen Marie at their Marriage, and the Earl's restitution to his Blood and Lands, in place of some of his livings given away to others by patent by King Henrie the 8th in the tyme of his attainer. *But by reason the Heyres Males are now all extinct, the King gave these lands to the late Earl of Devonshire, and he disposed of them to the late L. Cromwell, whose heyres now enjoy them.* . . . It is almost an Iland, and no trees in it; in it is the Bishops' seats called Downe. First built and Inhabited by one S^r John Coursey, who brought with him sundrie English Gentlemen and planted them in this Countrie, where some of their posteritie yet remaine; their names are

SAVAGES	Audlies
Russells	Jordans
Fitzsimons	Bensons.

"LITTLE ARDES lyeth on the North side of the River of Strangford by the Sea, a fertile Champion Countrie. The Inhabitants are an old colonie of the English. It is the Inheritance of the LORD SAVAGE, who, being not able to withstand the violence of the O'Neals, was constrained to take what they will give him. There

are besides dwelling here certain ancient Freeholders of the SAVAGES and Smithes, able to make amongst them all 30 Horsemen and 60 Footmen, but, of late being spoiled by their neighbours, some were compelled to remove, some others, that knew not whither to go, continued there to this daie."

This *Description* contains also a List of the Noblemen of Ireland in A.D. 1598. There are mentioned by name 8 Earls, 6 Viscounts, and 18 Barons, the last on the list being

"L: SAVAGE, BARON OF ———"

In a footnote the Editor adds "Lord of ARDES," but, as we have before stated, this does not seem to have been the LORDS SAVAGES' recognized title.

About this time and yet later the SAVAGES seem to have been still regarded as the dominant family in the entire ARDS district. This is clear from the well-known map, a copy of which is published in the *Calendars of State Papers, Ireland*, entitled, "*Ortelius' Improved Map of Ireland, wherein are inserted all the Principal Irish Families of Irish and English Extraction who possessed that Kingdom at the commencement of the Seventeenth Century.*" In this map the whole of the peninsula south of Newtownards is marked "ARDES," and the name SAVAGES is boldly written across it.

The Irish satirist O'Daly was doubtless exaggerating when he wrote—

Ardh-Uladh, destitute, starving,
A district without delight, without mass,
Where the son of SAVAGE, the English hangman,
Slaughters barnacles with a mallet.¹

O'Daly was a rhymers; LORD SAVAGE was empowered by the Crown to punish "malefactors, rebels, vagabonds, rhymers, Irish harpers, and idle men and women;" perhaps in the exercise of his jurisdiction he had caused the whip to be applied to the back of O'Daly, and "Angus of the Satires" had been deported out of the ARDS. But, even allowing for the hostility, asperity, and possible vindictiveness, of the

¹ "Tribes of Ireland."—We have found another rendering of the lines in a MS. letter of the late John O'Donovan to the Superintendent of the Ordnance Survey, Phoenix Park, Dublin, dated "Newtown-Ards, May 7, 1834," and preserved in the Library of the Royal Irish Academy:—

"The inhabitants of the ARDS seem much more comfortable now than when Angus of the Satires visited them in the reign of Elizabeth. . . .

[Here follow some lines in Irish.]

The Ards of Uladh, scarce and starving,
A country without happiness, without religion,
Where SAVAGE, the foreign hangman,
Scrapes off the limpets with his knife [dagger].

delicate satirist, there is nothing improbable in the assertion that the country was at this time impoverished.

At the date A.D. 1599, Dymmock, in his *Treatise of Ireland* (written about 1600),¹ includes LORD SAVAGE's followers amongst the Ulster forces who took part in Tyrone's rebellion, though the chiefs of the SAVAGES were loyal to the Crown:—

“A Perticuler of the Rebell Forces of Horse and Foote Ordinarilye employed in the Rebellion, 28 April, 1599:—

“In the Province of Vlster

“LORD SAVADG of litle ARDES,
foote horse
30 10.”

This statement the Editor of Dymmock (the Rev. Richard Butler) elucidates in a note by a quotation from Moryson:—“LORD SAVAGE.—Those of LECALE and the LITTLE ARDS held for the Queen, but, overcome by Tyrone, were forced to give way to him to tyrannize in their countries. (*Moryson*, p. 32.)”

In A.D. 1599, we find an interesting association of the Cheshire SAVAGES with the Co. Down, as is shown by a grant from Queen Elizabeth “to Patrick Barnewell of Grace Dieu, Co. Dublin, Knight, Gillim (?) Merrick of Clawdestry, Radnorshire, Knight, and JOHN SAVAGE OF ROCK-SAVAGE, CHESHIRE, KNT., of the wardship and marriage of Arthur, son and heir of Henry Bagnall, late of Newry, Co. Down, Knight, Marshall, who fell in action against the Irish. . . . The clause for Education in Trinity College [is] omitted for that he is now above xviii years old.” It will be remembered that Elinour (born A.D. 1557), third daughter of SIR JOHN SAVAGE OF ROCK-SAVAGE (CLIFTON), KNT., had been married to Sir Henry Bagnal, son and heir of Sir Nicholas Bagnal. Knt., Marshal of the Queen's Army for Ireland in A.D. 1577. Afterwards she was married to Sir Sackville Trevor. The SIR JOHN SAVAGE whose name appears in the above “Grant” must have been her brother. He was afterwards created a baronet, and was Constable and Seneschal of Halton Castle, Mayor of Chester, 1617, and Sheriff of Chester in the same year, and he was father of the First VISCOUNT SAVAGE, who succeeded him at ROCK-SAVAGE and in the baronetcy. The Trevor family became closely connected with the PORTAFERRY SAVAGES by several marriages, as we shall see.

In the same year, 1599, a raid was made into the LITTLE ARDS by the Macgennisses, when Captain Pears, or Captain Bethel, or whoever was occupying

¹ Dymmock's “*Treatise of Ireland*.” Published for the Irish Archæological Society from a MS. in the British Museum, with notes by Rev. Richard Butler, A.B., M.R.I.A. (Trim.)

PORTAFERRY CASTLE at the moment, must have been caught napping. Spoil was lifted from the lands of RAYMOND SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN CASTLE. But of this raid we shall give fuller details under "SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN."

In A.D. 1602 (*Fiants Elizabeth*) there is a record of pardons to LORD SAVAGE and his followers, which is, no doubt, connected with the political complications of the time.¹

PATRICK, LORD SAVAGE, had issue,

I. ROLAND, of whom presently as successor to his father at PORTAFERRY.

II. PATRICK, of whom hereafter as successor to his brother ROLAND at PORTAFERRY.²

PATRICK, LORD SAVAGE, died on the 31st December, A.D. 1603-4. He was succeeded at PORTAFERRY by his elder son,

XVI.—ROLAND, LORD SAVAGE, OF PORTAFERRY.

(LIVING A.D. 1603, TEMP. JAMES I.; DIED JUNE 21ST, 1619, TEMP. JAMES I.)

Among the *Exchequer Inquisitions* is one made at Down, August 10th, 2nd James I. (A.D. 1604), into the estate of the late LORD SAVAGE, of the LITTLE ARDS, a copy of which is preserved at PORTAFERRY HOUSE.

¹ As the Pardons contain probably a pretty exhaustive list of the then principal inhabitants of the PORTAFERRY estate, we may as well give them *in extenso* :—

"Pardon to PATR. SAVAGE, lord, of LITTLE ARDES, in the province of Ulster; Rowland Savage, his brother; Richard Savage *fitz* Richard, of the same, gent.; George Savage *fitz* Patrick, of Ballyfuorogh, gent.; Patrick, Henry, and Rowland Savage, *fitz* Edmond; Henry Savage, *fitz* Richard; Rowland Savage, *fitz* Edmond; Henry Savage, *fitz* Wm.; David and Henry Smith, *fitz* Davy; Patrick and Owyne Smith, *fitz* Gilliduffe; Henry Smith, *fitz* Gilliduffe; Art and Dowaltagh Smith, *fitz* Gilliduffe; Rowny Smith, *fitz* Richard; Hugh Smith, *fitz* Patr.; Edm. M'Daniell M'Gilliconnell; Edm. Oge M'Gilliconnell; Owyne Savage, *fitz* Edmond; Jenkin Savage, his son; Arte gromy Smith, *fitz* Rich.; Jenkin Smith, *fitz* Brownie; Owyne Smith, *fitz* Furdorogh; Morris Fitz Symons; Olikine Fitz Symons, *fitz* Nich.; Rich. Fitz Symons, *fitz* Redmond; Jenkin Fitz Symons, *fitz* Wm.; Henry Vane Fitz Symons, *fitz* Redmond; Rich. Fitz Symons, *fitz* Wm.; Wm. and Henry Fitz Symons, *fitz* Gilligromye; Edm. duffe Fitz Symons, *fitz* Gilligromye; Morris Fitz Symons, *fitz* Garot; Garot Vane Fitz Symons, *fitz* Peirse; John duffe, Fitz Symons, *fitz* Jenkin; Cormack Magge, *fitz* Brien; James boye Magge, *fitz* Cormack; Manus Magge, *fitz* Gilliduffe; Rich. Eaye, *fitz* Shane; Shane curragh Macrawell, *fitz* James; Denis and Edmond McNaskie, *fitz* Jenkins; James Fitz Symons, *fitz* Peirs; Sampson, James, and Patrick Fitz Symons, *fitz* Gilligromye; of the LITTLE ARDES, in Co. Down, in the province of Ulster. Submission in Co. Down and other provisions." (22 Nov. xlv.—*Cal. P. R.*, p. 628.)

² William Montgomery states that the latter son, PATRICK, "was reported to be the 17th son, and succeeded to the Manor of PORTAFERRY (by virtue of ancient deeds of feofm^t in taile) for want of heirs male of his brethern"; but there are several deeds at PORTAFERRY HOUSE relating to ROLAND, LORD SAVAGE, and his brother PATRICK, and no mention is ever made in them of any other sons.

ROLAND, LORD SAVAGE, married Rose Russell, on the 20th of April, A.D. 1604. Of this marriage William Montgomery tells the following story:—"The Lord Deputy Chichester would have had the said PAT.'s immediate predecessor and brother, called ROWLAND, to marry his niece, but Russell of Rathmullen (as is reported) made him drunk, and then wedded MR. SAVAGE to his own daughter, by whom the said ROWLAND had one daughter, who was married to one O'Hara, a gentleman in the county of Antrim." The Russell here referred to must have been George, son of Christopher Russell, who founded the branch of the Russell family known as "the Russells of Rathmullen."

On the 6th February, 3rd James I. (A.D. 1605), Letters-Patent were issued, "granting pardon to ROWLAND SAVAGE, son of PATRICK, LORD SAVAGE, for having conveyed the Manor of PORTAFERRY by deed dated 4th November, 1590, to William Moore (de Barnmeogh), Richard Bellew, Edward Plunkett, George Russell [of Rathmullen], and John Audley [of Audleystown]." The original document in Latin, with Great Seal attached, is preserved at PORTAFERRY HOUSE. It is countersigned "Fra. Edgeworth";¹ and in it occur the words "Patricius Savage, nuper Dñs Savage, de le little Ardis in Com^{te} Downe."

At A.D. 1606 the State Papers have the following entry:—" (Lord Deputy, May 20th, 1606, to Attorney or Solicitor-General for Ireland). Warrant for a fiat of a grant of a weekly market every Thursday at PORTAFERRY to ROWLAND SAVAGE, Esq."

As bearing on Co. Down history, we may note here that during the lifetime of this ROLAND, LORD SAVAGE, the Scottish families of Montgomery and Hamilton established themselves in the Great Ardes and Clandeboy respectively. During his lifetime, also, ROLAND SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET built the CASTLES OF BALLYGALGET and KIRKISTONE, which he held under his nephew HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN.

The Patent Rolls, 16 Jac. 1, iv. 9, give the following narrative of an election to Parliament in that year (A.D. 1613):—

"In the County of Down, May day was the County Court for the election which the Sheriff held at Newry, at which day the Sheriff proceeded to the election. Moved the freeholders to choose Sir Richard Wingfield and Sir James Hamilton, being recommended to him by the Lord Deputy; but the natives named Sir Arthur Magennis and ROWLAND SAVAGE, whereupon all the British freeholders, being 131, cried 'Hamilton and Montgomery,' omitting Wingfield and the Irish, to the number of 101, cried 'Magennis and SAVAGE.' Exception

¹ Francis Edgeworth, ancestor of the distinguished family of Edgeworth of Edgeworthstown, was at this time Clerk of the Crown and Hanaper.

being presently taken to diverse of the British for want of freeholds, 14 were examined on oath by the Sheriff, and deposed they were freeholders; whereupon the Sheriff returned Hamilton and Montgomery, to which some of the Irish made objections which were found partly untrue and partly frivolous.”¹

This was perhaps the first assembly that could be called a real parliament that had been summoned in Ireland for more than a century. Wingfield and Hamilton were the Government candidates, Magennis and SAVAGE the popular ones; yet, even with all their gerrymandering, the Government were not able to carry their ticket as a whole, but were obliged to take in Montgomery. Whether the “ROWLAND SAVAGE” here mentioned was ROLAND of PORTAFERRY or ROLAND of BALLYGALGET, we cannot say with certainty. ROLAND SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET was a very active and able man, and evidently also ambitious, and he was allied to the Magennises by marriage. On the other hand, ROLAND SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY was in the enjoyment of a larger estate and of a more important position in the county.

In A.D. 1617, on the coming of age of HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, ROLAND, LORD SAVAGE, reviving the old question of seniority, laid claim to the ARDKEEN lands, but the claim, of course, after the Treaty of 1559, could not be recognized.

In a certificate of the men mustered by George Allen, muster-master, in A.D. 1618 (*Calendar of State Papers, Ireland*), the following occurs:—

“A List of the rising out within the County Down—

“Rowland Savage, of Portaferry . . . 14 footmen, 4 horsemen.

Sir James Hamilton } . . . 20 „ 10 „ ”

Sir Hugh Montgomery }

An original will of ROLAND SAVAGE, son of PATRICK, LORD SAVAGE, of the LITTLE ARDS, is preserved at PORTAFERRY HOUSE, and the following are amongst its provisions:—He is to be buried *in the Cathedral Church of Down*, or where his friends shall think fittest. He refers to “Reice, *alias* Rose Russell,” his wife. He leaves to his daughter, Marie Savage (afterwards wife of Charles O’Hara), “pre-ferment off” the Rents and Profits of his lands, £200 sterling; all the goods to his wife except the legacies; legacies to his uncle Edmund Savage (of Carney); a freedom legacy to his younger daughter (?); *and his best suit of apparel, which he bought in London, to Richard, Nicholas, and Patrick Russell, his brothers-in-law—Patrick to get the best portion of it.* The Will bears his seal, the arms of SAVAGE, *six lions rampant*, 3, 2, and 1; but the crest is effaced. It is endorsed, “I have sent you this Will that you may peruse it, and afterwards I pray you bring the same,

¹ See also “Calendar of State Papers,” and Montgomery MSS., p. 61.

with the assurance of the jointure, to Dublin. You may peruse my letter to my Lord Treasurer, and seal it." It does not appear to whom it is addressed. We seem to gather from it that LORD SAVAGE was residing in Dublin when he wrote it.

This Will seems to confirm what has always been maintained, that the PORTAFERRY family used to bury their dead in the old Cathedral of Down prior to its destruction and the erection of its present representative at Downpatrick. The bequest of the testator's "best suit of clothes, purchased in London," to his three brothers-in-law, the Russells, "Patrick to get the best portion of it," is particularly amusing when we remember Montgomery's story of the way in which their father brought about the testator's marriage with their sister. It reads like a farewell joke.

By his wife Rose, *née* Russell, ROLAND, LORD SAVAGE, had issue,

I. MARIE, born A.D. 1613, married June 23rd, A.D. 1628, to Charles ("Shael-loge") O'Hara, of Crebilly, co. Antrim. The original articles of marriage, dated A.D. 1628, are preserved at PORTAFERRY HOUSE. Charles O'Hara died, A.D. 1639.

II. Alice (posthumous), born October 20th, A.D. 1619.

ROLAND, LORD SAVAGE, died on the 25th June, A.D. 1619. He was succeeded by his brother,

XVII.—CAPTAIN PATRICK SAVAGE, OF PORTAFERRY, M.P. FOR CO. OF DOWN.

(BORN A.D. 1602, TEMP. ELIZABETH; DIED A.D. 1644, TEMP. CHARLES I.)

On the petition of PATRICK SAVAGE, brother and heir of ROLAND SAVAGE, of PORTAFERRY, for his lands, stating that he is next lawful heir in tail, and that, being under age, he was taken as a supposed ward, and his lands committed to Mr. John Pitt, Gent., Lord Falkland ordered an inquiry on November 27th, A.D. 1622. The Petition, bearing Falkland's signature and endorsed, "The Petition of PATRICK SAVAGE, brother and heir of ROLAND SAVAGE," is preserved at PORTAFERRY HOUSE.

In August, 1623, PATRICK SAVAGE married Jane, daughter of the 1st Viscount Montgomery; an alliance which proved of great advantage to the PORTAFERRY family, as will be seen hereafter.

In the *Down Inquisitions* we find the following: "Newrie, 24 April, an. 18 [A.D. 1625-26]:—'PATRIC' SAVADGE, nup. DOMIN' SAVADGE, de le LITTLE ARDES, in

vita sua seis fuit, ut de feod,' de maner de PORTAFERRY." [Here follows a list of the PORTAFERRY townlands.]

An Inquisition made at Newtown, on the 25th January, A.D. 1624, contains the following:—"Wee fynd that PATRICK SAVAGE, late LO. SAVAGE, of the LITTLE ARDES, in the Countie of Downe, in his lyfe tyme was lawfully seased," etc., etc., "of the landes of PORTAFERRY," etc., etc. "Wee fynde that the s^d PATRIKE LO. SAVAGE by deed, &c., bearing date, 5 Nov. 1590, did give s^d lands as therein ment^d to W. Moore, R. Bellew," etc., etc. (*See above*, p. 114.)

In a "Copie of the Office taken after the death of ROWLAND SAVAGE, brother of MR. SAVAGE that now is," we find a recital of "trusts of the feofments post Marië of PAT^k SAVAGE and A. Plunkett, made 4th Nov. 32 Eliz.," as follows:—After providing jointure and portions of £100 each for any daughters, to ROLAND, son and heir of PATRICK, in tail male; PATRICK, ditto; Roland, brother of PATRICK, LORD SAVAGE, ditto; Edmond, third brother, ditto; Richard, fourth brother, ditto. And the following are also mentioned: "Edmond Oge Savadge, sonn to Rowland deceased, unckell to said PATRIKE; Henry, bastard of PATRICK; James buy, reputed brother of PAT^k; Richard Savadge, sonn to Pat^k Savadge, unckell to the said PAT^k. Remainder to right heirs of Rowland." Richard in another place is styled "of Corroge."

The Calendar of State Papers (Ireland) records, at July 1st, A.D. 1626, a Petition of PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY, "praying for a warrant of confirmation of his ownership of certain lands in Co. Down, and asking that he may have the right to hold an annual fair at PORTAFERRY." Underwritten—"Referred by his Majesty's pleasure to the Irish Commissioners."

And at August 10th of the same year, there is the following:—"Docquet of the King to the Lord Deputy, ordering him to grant to PATRICK SAVAGE, OF PORTAFERRY, Co. Down, in Ireland, all the lands, etc., which he now enjoys at an increase of 40%. in the present rent, with a pardon of instructions and mean rates other than those which pertain to the Court of Wards; also for a commission to enquire as to the lands in his possession."

A letter, still preserved at PORTAFERRY HOUSE, dated 29th April, A.D. 1629, and addressed by Lord Clandeboye to Patrick Tumulty, Edmund McMullan, and Patrick McGarry, shows that at this time the Lord Clandeboye (newly created such), had in some way obtained a control over the ferry between PORTAFERRY and Strangford.

Papers preserved at PORTAFERRY HOUSE show that in A.D. 1635, a dispute arose between the Reverend John Echlin, Chancellor of Down, and CAPTAIN PATRICK SAVAGE, relative to the Glebe-lands of Ballyphilip. Echlin claimed that

"BallyPhillippe, or Philiptowne, or the halfe towne of Ballyphillippe and one Quarter of Parson Hall, als. the three quarters of Parson Hall," were glebe, and that they belonged to him as Chancellor of Down—that is, to the Church. The Lord Deputy, Lord Wentworth, referred the matter to the Bishop of Derry, to examine and compose the differences, if he could, by consent or otherwise, etc.; and the Bishop of Derry, on February 26th, A.D. 1636, reported that he did not find any sufficient reason to alter the possession of PATRICK SAVAGE, and that he had composed the differences with consent of both parties; that the petitioner, John Echlin, for him and his successors shall disclaim all title to Ballyphilipp, etc.; but that, "as the person charged with the actual cure of souls should have a place to reside upon amongst his flock", and that, as it looked as though Parson Hall had been the place of abode of the Rector of the Church, PATRICK SAVAGE, "out of his free devotion to Almighty God and care to provide for the souls of the inhabitants thereabouts, and to extinguish all questions, is controuled to give unto God and the Church of Ballyphillipp for ever, for a place of residence for him who hath the actual cure of the soules there, the said house, or Castle, called Parson Hall, and thirteen acres of land next adjoining after one and twenty foote to the pearch." This agreement was confirmed in January, A.D. 1637, the confirmation being signed by "Wentworth, Jas. Armstrong (Kan. Tuam), Edmund Loftus," and many others.

There is also preserved at PORTAFERRY HOUSE a Patent from King Charles I. to PATRICK SAVAGE of the MANOR OF PORTAFERRY, signed by Henry, Earl of Falkland, Governor-General and General Governor of Ireland, and dated 15th March, A.D. 1638, "for and in consideration of the very faithful services rendered by our beloved subject PATRICK SAVAGE, OF PORTFERRIE, in the Co. of Down, Esq., and by his ancestors, to us and to our crown, and that the aforesaid PATRICK may continue to render us such services"; a copy of which Grant will be found amongst the appendices to *The Savages of the Ards*. What appears to be the Order for a Second Patent, a copy of which is also there printed, is dated "Dublin Castle, ulto. Januar, 1637," and is also preserved at PORTAFERRY HOUSE.

In the year 1639 CAPTAIN PATRICK SAVAGE appears, along with HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN and others, as a Trustee to whom a grant was made by Hugh, Second Viscount Montgomery.

TO CAPTAIN PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY, and to the state of the ARDS during his lifetime, we find frequent allusions in *The Montgomery Manuscripts*:—

"He was the first Protestant of his family, through the said Viscount's [Montgomery's] care to instruct him, giving him also (as I am credibly informed)

above six hundred pounds stl. as a marriage portion, which was a great sum in those days. . . .

"He was captain of a troop, A.D. 1641, in the regiment of horse under the command of his bro^r-in-law, the 2nd Viscount Montgomery; and the said Jane,¹ dying in Anno 1643, himself also departed this life in or about the beginning of March, 1644, leaving orphans only two daughters, and HUGH, his 9th son (so he was, as the said HUGH himself told me), to the care of Sir James Montgomery, their mother's brother (who performed that part with fidelity and love), to their great advantage, compounding their debts, and paying them out of the rents (which then were high); for he wa[i]ved the benefit of the wardship he had of the said HUGH's estate and person, and bred them all at Rosemount (his own house), though a widower, according to their qualities, till harvest, 1649, that O. C.'s [Oliver Cromwell's] army triumphing over us all, obliged himself and son to go to Scotland and leave them at PORTAFERRY aforesaid."²

The following is Montgomery's account of the condition of PORTAFERRY in the lifetime of CAPTAIN PATRICK SAVAGE:—

"The said Sir James, his sister Jane being married to PATRICK SAVAGE aforesaid, he found his estate much in debt, and not one stone-walled house in PORTAFERRY, 'till that match (as was credibly informed me), only some fishermen's cabins, and the old Castle near it out of repair, nor any such mills as now are, and very little grain to employ one, that county being much wasted, 'till the Viscount's plantation, which was not suffered to spread into the LITTLE ARDS till their own greater was furnished with inhabitants, and no trade by sea, nor [any] convenience for it, before the said year 1623. Therefore the said Viscount employed his 2nd son, the said Sir James, to settle his brother and sister SAVAGE's affairs, for themselves remained with the Viscount at Newtown above 18 months, till a long but low house was built for them, and olitory garden was put in order, where they lived about two years. In the meantime the said Sir James was setting and leting the lands and laying out tenements to the best advantage, but the freeholders and followers (who were mostly degenerate old English or mere Irish) were obstinate, and would not renew their deeds nor alter their holdings from their own way. And besides these misbehaviours they cosheered³ much upon MR. SAVAGE, who bore with them in these customs in which he was fostered; so that his debts encreased, and he was persuaded to go with his family to the Isle of Man, to live

¹ MRS. JANE SAVAGE, *née* Montgomery.

² "Incidental Remembrances of the Two Ancient Families of the Savages," etc.

³ The Irish custom of the younger members and the followers of a family living on its chief.

privately but plentifully, yet much cheaper than at home, and so be rid of cosheerers, and to stay to [two] years at least in Peeltown, 'till Sir James should improve his estate in rents, and build for him a house befitting his quality, and should bring in freeholders to submit to him. During this recess Sir James put the most stubborn and refractory to the law, to make them examples, for there were flaws in their deeds, and their titles were defective, sealing leases of ejectment against them, whereby they were overcome and submitted, some paying fines; and encreasing rents, to be paid in money, besides the usual duties and services; and obliging them to the English way of living, habit, and building. Others of them he brought to stoop to their lure, partly by threats to take the severity of the law against them, partly by conferences and gentle speeches, showing also kindness to those he found willing to support their landlords.

"The most effectual course he took was to get wastes filled with British planters on the lands, and builders of stone houses in the town (whose example taught the natives husbandry and industry), and to cause build mills on the loughs, tying the tenants to grind and pay the 16 grain as toll, or thertage (commonly called moultre), and other helps for reparations; which achievements soon brought plenty at home and traffic from abroad, and merchandise-ware to the town.

"And afterwards he brought matters to fuller settlement and prosperity, by encouragement of which monied men had from his passing two patents to remedy MR. SAVAGE's defective titles, thereby ascertaining his royalties and customary profits, both at sea and land. But the last effect came not fully to pass till *Caroli primi* that the last of these patents were passed.

"Sir James (during MR. SAVAGE's stay in the Island) repaired the old Castle by roofing and flooring it, and by striking out longer lights with freeston[e] window-cases, and also building (and joining to it) a fair slated stone house, as may be seen, with the SAVAGES' and Montgomerys' arms above the door thereof.¹ It is now of late years much bettered by this MR. SAVAGE in the contrivance within; which had not been so necessary as now, had the old castle not been almost ruined by an officer's family w^h quartered therein the first three years after the Irish Rebellion. The aforesaid buildings being made, Sir James sent for MR. SAVAGE (who had run in debt amongst the merry Manxmen); but now he came home and lived splendidly, like himself, much better for the helps of additional portions given by the first Visc^t. Montgomery to discharge debts compounded for in his absence."

Of the troop of which PATRICK SAVAGE was Captain in A.D. 1641 he seems to

¹ The stone with these arms was subsequently taken from the Castle and placed high up in the main wall at the back of PORTAFERRY HOUSE, where it is still to be seen.

have been deprived not long afterwards; but it was restored to him again in A.D. 1643, and this favour, like so many other advantages, he appears to have owed to Sir James Montgomery, who interceded on his behalf with Ormonde. Mr. Hill, in the footnotes to *The Montgomery Manuscripts*, prints the following letter from Sir James to Ormonde, written at Rosemount on the 9th of December, A.D. 1641, which is doubly interesting on account of a reference it contains to a manifest recognition of kinship with the SAVAGES OF THE ARDS by the then EARL RIVERS (SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE, CHESHIRE):—

“My Lord, one of the three troopes under the command of my Lord Montgomery hath been long in debate. One Captain Bruffe had a commission from your Lop. procured upon a mistake that the troope was voyde upon the death of my brother (the second Viscount), but he has never gotten possession of it, nor has he been in this kingdome these nyne months past, and is now (as I am informed) in service in England. One Sergeant-Major Crawford had one other commission from the Earle of Leister. And he has, notwithstanding, neglected the service, and has taken on to be a leiftennant collonell in the service in Scotland to go into England. Mr. PATRICK SAVADGE OF PORTAFERRY, a gentleman of worth, and one of whose fidelitie I dare assoore y^{or} Lop., has, for the most part, mentained that troope, and had my Lord Montgomerie’s good will of it, but was borne out of it by Crawford’s commission. But he now having taken on in Scotland, and divers of his officers mynded to follow him, my Lord Montgomery is desyrus to conferre the troope upon Mr. SAVADGE, *who was also by former letters recommended unto y^{or} Honor by the EARLE RIVERS out of England*. I doe therefore entreate y^{or} Lop. to send by this bearer a new commission to Mr. SAVADGE, with a *nonobstante* of the two former commissions, and power to him to choose his officers to the approbation of his Lop. And lykewise in regard to his Lop. had some cloathes wh. came from England that he intended for Crawford if he had attended the service and done his duttie, but now that he runnes this course, he thinks it not fitt that he should have them. And in truth Mr. SAVADGE only does deserve them, for he was at the greatest charge for maintaining y^e troope, and therefore (for his better discharge) desyres y^{or} Lop. will be pleased to send him also ane order by this bearer to deliver the same to Mr. SAVADGE.”

In A.D. 1643 CAPTAIN PATRICK SAVAGE was returned member for the County of Down. The following Indenture is preserved at PORTAFERRY HOUSE:—

“This Indenture made at Downpatrike, in the County of Down, the first daie of December in the nynteenth yeare of the Raigne of our Souvraigne Lord King Charles of England, Scotland, ffrance, and Ireland, *Between* Peter Hill, Esq., high Sheriff of the County of Downe, on the one partie, and the Gentlemen

and freeholders of the said County on the other partie, *Witnesseth* that according to the forme of the Write to these Indentures annexed, out of the most honourable House of Commons of the Parlament of Ireland and directed unto the said high Sheriff, Have chosen PATRIK SAVADGE, Esq., to be Knight of the Shire in and at the parlament specified in the said Write, in the place of S^r Edward Trevor, Knight, deceased, who hath sufficient power for himself and the commonalatie of the said Countie to doe and consent as the said Write requireth. *In Witnesse* whereof the Parties to these presents have interchangeablie putt to their hands and seales the day and year first above written.

P. HILL."¹

CAPTAIN PATRICK SAVAGE signed his Will on the 27th of January, A.D. 1643. In it he expressed a wish that he should be buried in the Cathedral Church of Down. He bequeathed his estate to his son HUGH SAVAGE; £600 to his elder daughter Sarah, afterwards Lady O'Neill, and £300 to his second daughter, Elizabeth, to be increased to £1,000 and £500 respectively if HUGH should die without issue. He left to Patrick Savage, of Derry, a lease of "the land on which he lived"; to Edmund Duff Savage (brother of Patrick) a lease of the lands on which *he* lived "near Bankmore"; and to James and John Savage, a lease of quarter of Cariagh (Carrogue?) where they then lived. To HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN he left his "blacke horse"; and he made a small bequest to his "Coozen Mary." Attached to the Will is a list of debts owing to and by him. Amongst the former is one from "Sir James Montgomerie for several horses bought by me for his use, £40." He also appoints Lord Montgomery, Sir James Montgomery, HENRY SAVAGE, Esq. [OF ARDKEEN], Bernard Ward,² and Nicholas FitzSimons [of Kilclief], "overseers" of his children. It is quite evident, from the marks of friendship and confidence shown in this Will to HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, that the old feud between the two chief branches of the SAVAGES OF THE ARDS had by this time died out for ever.

CAPTAIN PATRICK SAVAGE, by his wife Jean, daughter of the First Viscount Montgomery, had issue (with, according to William Montgomery, eight sons who died during his lifetime),

¹ This Peter Hill was eldest son and successor of Sir Moyes Hill, Knt., who went over to Ireland as one of Essex's officers in A.D. 1573, and was the founder of the family of the Marquesses of Downshire.

² This Bernard Ward must have been the grandson of Bernard Ward, who, Burke tells us, settled in Ireland in A.D. 1570, and was the founder of the family of the Viscounts Bangor.

- I. HUGH, of whom presently as successor to his father.
- I. Elizabeth, coheiress to her brother HUGH, married to George Wilton, of Gaulstown, Co. Westmeath.
- II. Sarah, coheiress to her brother HUGH, married 1st, to Sir Bryan O'Neill, of Bakerstown, Bart.,¹ so created for his gallantry at Edgemoor, by whom she had issue, a Son, Hugh O'Neill, who became a Judge of the King's Bench. She was married, 2ndly, to Richard Rich (or Ridge).

CAPTAIN PATRICK SAVAGE died "on or about the last day of March," A.D. 1644.² He was succeeded by his only surviving son,

XVIII.—HUGH SAVAGE, OF PORTAFERRY, SURNAMED "BACKAGH," OR "THE CRIPPLE."

(BORN, A.D. 1629, TEMP. CHARLES I.; DIED, A.D. 1683, TEMP. CHARLES II.)

HUGH SAVAGE was only fifteen years of age when his father died, and his mother at that date was still living. In August, A.D. 1646, King Charles I. granted his wardship and marriage to Colonel Sir James Montgomery. The Grant, dated "Newcastle, the first day of August, 1646, and in the 22 yeare of our Reigne," under the sign manual of Charles I. himself, and sealed on the outside with the

¹ Of this irascible Irish baronet W. Montgomery, in connection with a lawsuit he had with him, tells the following tale:—"But I must not omit to mention my s^d cosen Hu[gh] Mont[gomery], of Gransheogh] his zeal in the business; who, having heard that y^e s^d Sir Bryan (in one of the offices) had spoken abuseively of mee, & with his fist had given me a sudden blow on y^e face that made mee bleed; w^{ch} in that place (by reason of standers that kept us assunder) I could not then requite. His unadvised concern for mee was such that, unknown to mee, next day he gave the Barronett (S^r Bryan) the *Coup de Batton*; for which rashness he was put in restraint; word being brought to me, I soon had him enlarged, reprimanding him for taking my Quarrell out of my own hands."

² In an old Rental preserved at PORTAFERRY the number of tenants in the town of PORTAFERRY at this time was stated to have been twenty. It is interesting to read the names of the then tenants on the estate in the year 1641. They are:—PATRICK SAVAGE, Esq., his demeasne; Conboy O'Neale and others during pleasure; Rowland Savage (three townlands); James Coffy and others; James Savage and others, during pleasure; Rowland Savage, five half-quarters Ballyranagan, in freehold; Henry Savage, Ballefunergergh, in freehold; John Martin, during pleasure; Patrick Savage and others, during pleasure; Arthur Moneypenny (two townlands); James McCullen and others, during pleasure; Hugh O'Tomolte and others; William Waghop, during pleasure; Nicholas fittsymons, in freehold; Patrick Harnot and others, during pleasure; Thomas Carr, in freehold; William Dunbar; William McCea; James Savage; Divall Smith and others (Quintin Bay); John Echlin; Nevin McCormick, during pleasure; Dualtagh Smith (the half-town of Tullenecrevy); Patrick Steward, during pleasure; Henry Smith, during pleasure; Dualtagh Smith (Knocknelllett), freehold; James Capy Widow; Thomas Malmont.

royal seal, is preserved at PORTAFERRY HOUSE. It is addressed "To our Right Trustie and welbeloved Councillor S^r William Parsons Kn^t & Baronet, Master of our Court of Wards & Liveries in our Kingdom of Ireland," and its opening sentences are particularly interesting in their references to contemporary history, and to the kindly care which Sir J. Montgomery had shown towards his young nephew and nieces:—"Whereas we understand that our late trustie and well beloved PATRICK SAVADGE OF PORTAFERRIE, in our County of Downe and Kingdome of Ireland, Esq., dyed on or about the last day of March in the yeare of our Lord God, 1644, leaving his sonne and heir HUGH SAVADGE under age and two daughters, in tyme of great distraction and danger, by reason of the bloody rebellion there, that what estate in goods or lands he lefte was in hazard thereby, and by many other burdens and incumbrances to be lost and cast waste, and the said children and their maintenance and breeding altogether neglected, if our right trustie and welbeloved servant Sir James Montgomery, Kn^t and Colonell, one of the Gentlemen of our honourable privie Chamber, being their uncle by the mother, had not taken upon him the care and charge of them and the trouble and hazard of managing and governing the said estate, which We take very well at his hands."

Of HUGH BACKAGH SAVAGE William Montgomery has left us many pleasant reminiscences:—

"At Rosemount [now Grey Abbey House], I found my cousin HUGH SAVAGE, of PORTAFERRY, in May, 1644, and his two sisters [Elizabeth Savage, afterwards Mrs. Wilton, of Gaulstown, Co. Meath; and Sarah Savage, afterwards, successively, Lady O'Neill, of Bakerstown, and Mrs. Riche]. The women were taught instrumental music by Thomas Naule, adduced to that end, and they had a schoolmaster to other purposes; and we had for our teacher Mr. Alexander Boid (and Master of the liberal Arts, who had travelled into France as Tutor to Mr. Eclin of Ardquin's sons).¹ We had divers sons of HENRY SAVAGE [OF ARDKEEN] aforesaid, our cousins at school with us, and we males were removed to the great school of Newtown, Mr. Boid having the oversight of my cousins the SAVAGES and me."

Note that this was just three years after the famous Ulster massacre of A.D. 1641.

"Soon after Benburb fight," writes Montgomery, "June Anno 1646, my

¹ Grandsons of Robert Echlin, Bishop of Down and Connor, A.D. 1613-35, who, in the earlier half of the seventeenth century, had become lessee (Bishop's Lease) of certain townlands in the ARDS said to have been given to the Church as an expiatory offering by one of the SAVAGES OF PORTAFERRY in remote times. (See Harris: "History of the County Down," etc.)

cousin HUGH and his sister and myself were removed to Carrickfergus, there to be under their aunt the 2nd Viscountess Montg^y's care; for she lived there with her 2nd husband, Maj^r Gen^l Rob^t Monro, and we were put to school under Sir George Leslie (the B^p of Down's brother), having the said Mr. Boid, with my said cousin HUGH and me, as our tutor."

In the course of the year 1647 HUGH SAVAGE's mother, JEAN, daughter of the First Viscount Montgomery, died.

"There are some other instances (partly spoken of before)," continues Montgomery, "of Sir J. M.[ontgomery's] kindness to the children of the said PATRICK SAVAGE, viz. their education at Rosemount and elsewhere, aforesaid, his preserving safe and leaving to his nephew, the said HUGH (the only surviving son of the said PATRICK), all his parchments and papers,¹ and by using the benefit of the Wardship (which he waved as aforesaid), and by his codicil annexed to his will Anno 1648 (when Monck² obliged him to render himself in London), declaring he did not intend to affect that estate as Ex^t to L^t Barry, but thereby to awe his nephew to do brotherly duty to his sisters, and have respective regard and kindness for the family of Rosemount; which intimation made me freely give up to the said HUGH all his father's bonds for the debt due to the said Barry; and for the same ends I have endeavoured and shewn my love and respects to the present MR. SAVAGE³ and his late father at BALLYVARLEY.⁴ . . .

"The said HUGH being educated at Rosemount, Newtown, and Carrickfergus with me (as if we were two b^{rs}), his love and trust to me was such that he boarded himself with me in Rosemount many years, wherein his affairs were set to rights. . . .

"This HUGH was a nimble, active man, and witty in his repartees, delighting in tennis and such like stirring exercises, by which taking cold the sciatica seized him many years, and made him lame till his death. He was greatly beloved, particularly by our said Vis^t Montgomery and all the branches of his Lop^s family. Coll. Vere Cromwell, late Earl of Ardglass, coveted his conversation, which he many times afforded to them; but all could not remove his melancholy, because his lameness and pain always much disheartened him, for he could not ride (for a

¹ These "parchments and papers" are, no doubt, some of the most precious of those still preserved at PORTAFERRY HOUSE.

² General Monck, afterwards Earl of Albemarle.

³ This was PATRICK SAVAGE of Derry, afterwards of PORTAFERRY.

⁴ This was JOHN SAVAGE OF BALLYVARLEY, father of the above-named Patrick, son of Patrick Savage, who was grandson of ROLAND SAVAGE, LORD SAVAGE OF THE LITTLE ARDS. See *below* under "SAVAGE OF BALLYVARLEY."

long while) but on a side saddle, nor walk with ease but on a plain floor." It was no doubt owing to this lameness that HUGH SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY was surnamed "BACKAGH," which is the Irish for "the Cripple."¹

There is one reminiscence of this HUGH SAVAGE in *The Montgomery Manuscripts*, which Montgomery did not copy into his *Incidental Remembrances* of the SAVAGES:—"Now before I leave this brief account of him [*i.e.* of the First Viscount Montgomery], I take the liberty to relate one instance of favour to him from the Royal Martyr, viz.—His Majesty went to shoot at the Butts; necessities were brought; the King desired Mr. Montgomery to try one of his bows, and he shot three or four ends with his Majesty so well that he said, 'Mr. Montgomery, that bow fits your hand, take them and a quiver of arrows for your use.' I was told this by my father, who carefully preserved them, and divers times (in my sight) used them at Rosemount, charging me to do likewise. They were left to his nephew SAVAGE's care, Ao. 1649, who restored them to me on my return; the bow was too strong for me, and, he using it, it broke in his hands. One half of it was desired and made a staff for the old Countess of Strevling [Stirling], when she was entertained here by her daughter, the 2nd Viscountess Montgomery, at Mount Alexander House [at Newtownards]."

Again Montgomery writes:—"At my first coming to London [A.D. 1652], I met with my cosen SAVADGE OF PORTAFERRY affores^d, and was steadable to him (his servant Plunket being sent to Ireland for a supply of money)."

HUGH SAVAGE numbered among his friends his kinsman THOMAS SAVAGE, 3rd EARL RIVERS, who succeeded his father in A.D. 1654. The SAVAGE family have always been noted for their clannishness, and it is not improbable that the English and Irish branches never quite lost sight of each other from A.D. 1177 onwards. We have seen how the SAVAGES of Cheshire became associated with the Co. Down about the year 1599 (*see above*, p. 117); and we have seen how Sir James Montgomery, writing to Ormonde, 9th December, A.D. 1641, states that CAPTAIN PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY had been by former letters recommended to him (Ormonde), "*by the EARLE RIVERS out of England.*" (*See above*, p. 126.)

¹ This surname of "BACKAGH" came to our knowledge through some written notes on the PORTAFERRY pedigree preserved at PORTAFERRY HOUSE. The notes, on a loose leaf of paper, are as follow:—"PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY, called LORD OF THE LITTLE ARDS, was father of PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY, who married Dame Jane Montgomery, the issue of which marriage was HUGH BACKAGH and two daughters. The said LORD SAVAGE was great grandfather to PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY, the son of JOHN SAVAGE OF BALLYARLEY. The said LORD SAVAGE in the year 1590, and 5 Novemb^r, entailed the manor to his heirs male for ever, as appears by Answer to a Bill of Comp^s of Dame Sara O'Neill, the granddaughter of LORD SAVAGE."

We have already given (in a footnote, p. 6), a copy of a letter addressed by the 3rd Earl Rivers, the year after his succession to the title, to his "Cousin, MR. HUGH SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY." The intimacy between HUGH SAVAGE and Earl Rivers may have been strengthened also about the time that the former met W. Montgomery in London, A.D. 1652.

In A.D. 1663 HUGH SAVAGE was present at the funeral of his "cousin-german," the 3rd Viscount Montgomery, which was conducted with great pomp, and of which W. Montgomery has left us an elaborate description. (See *The Montgomery Manuscripts* and *The Savages of the Ards*.¹)

On the 23th October, A.D. 1670, HUGH SAVAGE executed a remarkable and interesting settlement. At PORTAFERRY HOUSE is preserved what appears to be a draft copy of an Indenture of that date between HUGH SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY, 1st part; George Monepenny, of PORTAFERRY, 2nd part; Richard Graham, of Strangford, 3rd part; and Andrew Graham, of Strangford, and PAT^s SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET, 4th part. It is a deed whereby HUGH SAVAGE settles the Manor, etc., of PORTAFERRY on himself in tail-male, with remainder to his cousin-german, JOHN SAVAGE OF BALLYVARLEY in tail-male; then (successively) to Robert, third brother of JOHN in tail-male; William, his second brother; Roland, his fourth brother; and Henry, his fifth brother; with ultimate remainder to "Patt. Savage, cousin-german to the s^d JOHN SAVAGE."

In A.D. 1671, Articles of Contract (also preserved at PORTAFERRY HOUSE) were signed between Edmund Magee of Lisnagarvey (now Lisburn) and JOHN SAVAGE OF BALLYVARLEY, by which it was agreed that Edmund Magee should give his sister, Mabel Magee, in marriage to JAMES SAVAGE, second son of JOHN SAVAGE OF BALLYVARLEY. This marriage took place in due time, and the issue of it were JOHN, ROLAND, ANDREW, and JAMES, and four daughters. JAMES SAVAGE, as we shall see, came to succeed his nephew, EDWARD SAVAGE, at PORTAFERRY, and was succeeded in his turn by his elder son, JOHN SAVAGE. (See *hereafter*; and under "SAVAGE OF BALLYVARLEY.")

HUGH BACKAGH SAVAGE died unmarried, Montgomery tells us, at his sister Mrs. Wilton's house, at Gaulstown, Co. Westmeath, on the 10th of February,

¹ Amongst the "Gentlemen and Freeholders," or Relations, who attended this funeral, there occurs in Montgomery's account of it the name of "Mr. Hugh Savage of Carnesure"; and Mr. Hill tells us in a footnote that "Mr. Hugh Savage," whom he seems to identify with HUGH BACKAGH SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY, "resided for a time at Carnesure, near Comber." But this identity seems doubtful, as Montgomery distinctly mentions "HUGH SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY, Esq., the defunct's cousin-german." The "Hugh" referred to was much more likely to have been the next brother of JOHN SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN.

A.D. 1683, and was buried in the Chancel of Killucan Church.¹ He was succeeded in the representation of the PORTAFERRY family by his cousin,

XIX.—PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY, HIGH SHERIFF OF THE COUNTY OF DOWN.

(BORN A.D. 1642, TEMP. CHARLES I.; DIED A.D. 1724, TEMP. GEORGE I.)

PATRICK SAVAGE, styled "of Derry" (a townland in the Parish of Ballyphilip, a short distance from PORTAFERRY), was son of JOHN SAVAGE OF BALLYVARLEY, who was son of Patrick Savage, who was son of Roland Savage of Derry, who was second surviving son of ROLAND ALBENAGHE, LORD SAVAGE, who died in A.D. 1572. (*See above.*) He was born the year after the Ulster Massacre of A.D. 1641, and was forty-one years of age when he succeeded to the PORTAFERRY Estate.

William Montgomery tells us, in his *Incidental Remembrances of the Two Ancient Families of the Savages*, that this PATRICK SAVAGE "brought the [PORTAFERRY] Estate to great improvements of rents and buildings."

On the 2nd of June, A.D. 1683, a Grant was made to him by Charles II. of "the office of Seneschal or Steward of all Leets, Libertyes, and Courts to be at any time hereafter erected, settled, or kept, in the mannor of Mountnorris in the County of Armagh, by Letters Patent under the Great Seale of his Kingdom of Irelande," with authority to keep the Court so created, etc., during his lease of Mountnorris; with enjoyment of the fees and profits, etc." This Grant, signed "Anglesey," and sealed and witnessed by Roger Hall and Tho. Shumaker, is preserved at PORTAFERRY HOUSE.²

In A.D. 1684, PATRICK SAVAGE was appointed by Charles II. High Sheriff of the Co. Down. This appointment, on a slip of parchment, with small seal attached, is also preserved at PORTAFERRY HOUSE.

PATRICK SAVAGE lived in stormy times and times of disaster for a good many members of the SAVAGE family who were his immediate neighbours. In the struggle between James II. and William III. the SAVAGES took different sides.

¹ There is an amusing memorandum at PORTAFERRY HOUSE to the effect that on the death of HUGH SAVAGE, PATRICK SAVAGE and Francis Hall (his father-in-law), together with a number of the inhabitants of PORTAFERRY, visited the Mansion of PORTAFERRY, to search for money and plate, and only found "1 tankard, 6 spoons, 4 small salts, 2 cups, and 1 brandy cup."

² In a lease dated February 26, 1694, in possession of Lord Belmore, MR. PATRICK SAVAGE is stated to be a tenant of lands of Drummin, Co. Armagh, containing forty-five acres. (*See* "History of Two Ulster Manors," p. 17). Drummin formed part of the estate of the then Lord Anglesey, and is now part of the Richhill estate.

PATRICK OF PORTAFERRY and CAPTAIN HUGH OF ARDKEEN adhered to the Williamite side; but their kinsmen at BALLYGALGET, and several of the BALLYVARLEY branch and sub-branches in LECALÉ and Kinelarty, sided with James, and suffered confiscations accordingly. During the war parties of one of James's regiments, designated "Magennis's," are described as having occupied themselves in plundering the unprotected Protestants of the ARDS. In A.D. 1690, a Roland Savage and a John Savage were appointed by James II. two of the assessors for the Co. Down of the tax of £20,000 per month on personal estates and the benefit of trade and traffic, for the applotment of which that deposed monarch had issued a Commission.

It was to PATRICK SAVAGE the subject of this memoir that William Montgomery dedicated his *Description of the Barony called the Ards: Anno Domini Christi, 1701*. To him also he addressed the following letter when sending him his *Remembrances of the Two Ancient Families of the Savages*, a duplicate of which, he tells us, was at the same time presented to his cousin, CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN:—

"S^r

"According to my promise, I send to you all the foregoing Remembrancers (worth your notice) which are any where scattered in my writings, that they may obtain a room in your *escritoiri* [*sic*], to be a vindication that I have writ nothing for my posterity's perusal which may disgust your family, if I should be aspersed so to have done. The paper on every leaf is attested by the first letters of my name and surname, as I usually subscribe them in letters: miss eve [*sic*] and the whole ten pages is transcribed from my original, and now compared with me by M^r Rob Walker, schoolmaster in your town,

"And is presented by,

"S^r

"Your affect^e Friend and Serv^t

"For Patrick Savadge of
"Portaferry, Esqre."

"WILL. MONTGOMERY.

"(A true copy from the Original.)"

From Montgomery's two MSS. we shall now give some passages which refer to the lands, castles, etc., of the PORTAFERRY family during the lifetime of PATRICK SAVAGE:—

THE ARDS, AND PORTAFERRY AND ITS NEIGHBOURHOOD, A.D. 1701.

"The barony of ARDS is thick and well peopled, being about seventeen miles long and three broad, except between Gray Abbey and Ballywalter, where it is narrowest. It is separated (on the south end thereof) from y^e barony of Lecahill by a great and swift flux and reflux of the sea (thence called Stronfoord River) a muskett shott over. In w^h, neare y^e ARDS side, under an hill (by the Irish) called Bankmore, there is a whirlpool or eddy of the returning or incoming tides, called (by the Scotts) the Rowting Well [Wheels] (from the sound it makes sometimes in calme

weather) near to which, if small boats come, they will be sucked in and swallowed up, except about full sea, when the water is smelt and even; a great vessel, with top sailes and a good gale, doth hardly pass through it, without being laid about, yet we have not heard of one boat or person lost by it, for sailers and fishermen shun that place.

"From thence, in a mile, stands the Thursday mercat town of PORTNEFERRY, where store of great barques belonging to it doo anchor, and at half ebb ly dry; hence, and from the daily passage to y^e other land, perhapps the town was so called. Here was a wooden Kay, which one of the proprietors pulled up, selling the timber for building of Drogheda bridge (is reported), because Kildare's family had got the custom-house fixed at his town of Strongfoord.

"About half a quarter of a league up y^e river, great shippes may saile to a cape (or lands end) at the entry of Lough Coan, which, from an hill that extends its taile in the s^d river, is called Ballyhendry point, giving under shelter thereof a spacious place to ride in at anchor, safe from y^e north and east wind's fury.

"Some miners offered to y^e late M^r SAVADGE to find good coales in y^e bank above this place, but want of money and encouragement hath hindered the tryall thereof. . . .

"The said LITTLE ARDS, next LECAHILL, sends (every winter) great store of good wheate, beare, oats and barley to Dublin and elswher; and all the eastern coast thereof (from whence Scotland and the Isle of Man are seen, and is but four hours sailing distant) abounds with fishes, as herrings, in harvest, also codd, ling, mackerel, barins, lythes, blockans, lobsters, crabs, gray lords (which are near as big as codd), whiteing, haddocks, plaice and large dogg fish, etc., and hath good cattle especially sheep w^h (feeding often on y^e sea oare), keep whollsome and fatt all y^e winter and spring time; within the said land are many fresh loughs, in which are store of pike and eeles, duck, teal, widgeon and swans. It is supposed that the ducks and widgeons have brought into these loughs and turff pitts of the spawn of these pikes on their feathers, because in many places no stream runs into or from those waters, to bring that fish therein.

"The hills, whereof some be craggy and full of furzes and heath, and the corn and pasture fields, afford partridge, quails, curlew and plover, of both sorts, and abundance of hares and some store of rabbits and no want of foxes.

"The whole territory doth much want fewell, for with great pains they make it of bogg mudd, clapped together and formed with hands, and turned often to dry in the sun; but the gentry supply their parlours and lodging rather with coals from England or Scotland."

CASTLES OF PORTAFERRY, QUINTIN BAY, AND NEWCASTLE.

"The LORD's Castle is that of PORTNOFERRY, the largest old pile of them all, and he hath a fair slated house built A^o 1635, by y^e care of S^r James Montgomery added thereunto, for the reputed LORD (and so called there) being PATRICK, who married a daughter of y^e first L^d Visc^t Montgomery of the great Ards. . . .

"There is likewise on the eastern shore (one league from y^e s^d Barr) Cottins bay, als. QUINTIN BAY CASTLE, w^h commands y^e bay that is capable to receive a bark of forty tonns burthen. S^r James Montgomery of Rosemount purchased the same, and lands adjoining thereunto, from Daultagh Smith, a depender on y^e SAVADGES of PORTNEFERRY, in whose mannor it is: and y^e s^d S^r James roofed and floored y^e castle, and made freestone window cases, &c. therin: and built y^e baron, and flankers, and kitchen walls contiguous; all w^h W^m Montgomery, Esq., and his son James (joyning in y^e sale) sold unto Mr. George Ross, who lives at Carney, part of the premises. Near it is a ruined pile called NEWCASTLE, formerly belonging unto ———, another dependent of PORTNEFERRY, which, w^h diverse lands adjoining, now doth belong to James Hamilton, of Bangor, Esq."

In A.D. 1702 PATRICK SAVAGE purchased part of the confiscation of CAPTAIN ROLAND SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET (styled "of PORTAFERRY and Newry"), "with the freshwater lough thereto belonging."¹

It was probably to this PATRICK SAVAGE that a letter, preserved at PORTAFERRY HOUSE, was addressed from Rostrevor "To PATRICKE SAVAGE, Esq.," and dated October 28th, 17—(the remaining figures are illegible), by the then Lord Dunganon, in which his Lordship expresses a wish to have Mr. SAVAGE's "good company at a Stag-Hunt att Arthur Magennis', Monday"; makes allusion to "Roger ——" (probably Roger Hall, PATRICK SAVAGE's brother-in-law), who "came upon him" somewhere or another; and presents his "best humble service to MRS. SAVAGE."²

During the lifetime of this PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY the Castle and lands of AUDLEVSTOWN, besides other lands in LECALÉ, were in the possession of the SAVAGE family. This is shown by an abstract of the will of PATRICK's brother, John Savage, Esq., of the City of Dublin, which is at PORTAFERRY HOUSE. JOHN SAVAGE, of Dublin, was "seized in fee of the towns and lands of AUDLEVSTOWN and other lands in the barony of LECALÉ and County of Down." WILLIAM SAVAGE was his son and heir, to whom he bequeathed his estate; remainder "to PATRICK SAVAGE,

¹ D'Alton: "King James's Army List."

² Fynes Moryson mentions that red deer were common on the borders of LECALÉ in his day; and they were still probably to be found wild in that neighbourhood.

OF PORTAFERRY, Esq.; remainder to "every other son and sons of WILLIAM SAVAGE." In the Will mention is made of another brother, Hugh Savage of Dromoroad. It is dated 12th December, A.D. 1716. (*See below under* "SAVAGE OF AUDLEVSTOWN.")

In his Will, dated April 20th, A.D. 1724, PATRICK SAVAGE directs that he shall be buried in the Church of PORTAFERRY (Templecraney), where many of his descendants have been since interred. He bequeaths the townland of Ballyfuneragh, with the freshwater Lough thereunto belonging, to his son EDWARD during his natural life, and to his heirs male lawfully begotten. He refers to a considerable sum of money due to him by the "Hon^{ble} Nicholas Price, Esq." He mentions his three daughters, Sarah Savage, "Margrate" Savage, and Mary Savage, *alias* Courtney; and he leaves to his "little grandchild Ann Courtney the sum of one hundred pounds, which he bequeaths unto her as a token of his love." He mentions his "dear and beloved wife," and his eldest son "ROWLAND." He signs himself "P. SAVAGE." There is no seal affixed. The witnesses are "Hugh Savage," "Row. Savage," and "Henry Savage."

PATRICK SAVAGE, by his wife, Ann (*née* Hall'), had issue,

- I. PATRICK, who died on the 13th of June, A.D. 1712, aged 25, and was buried in the PORTAFERRY family-vault at Templecraney Church.
- II. ROLAND, who died on the 13th of May, A.D. 1723(?), aged 35, and was buried in the PORTAFERRY family-vault at Templecraney Church. He married, in May, A.D. 1718, Margaret, 2d daughter of Lieut.-General Nicholas Price, of Hollymount, Co. Down (*see BURKE'S Landed Gentry*, "PRICE OF SAINTFIELD"); and by her (who died in April, A.D. 1721, aged 27) had issue,

1. Dorcas, who died unmarried.
2. Catherine, married on the 10th September, A.D. 1740, to her cousin Roger Hall, of Narrow Water, Co. Down, and had issue,

SAVAGE HALL OF NARROW WATER.

Dorcas Hall, married to Francis Carleton.

Anne Hall, married to PATRICK SAVAGE of PORTAFERRY. (*See below*, p. 148.)

Catherine Hall, married to James Moore.

Sophia Hall, married to Richard Ainsworth, Collector of Customs at Strangford(?).

¹ Probably a daughter of Francis Hall of Mount Hall (Narrow Water), as PATRICK SAVAGE, in a letter preserved at PORTAFERRY, addressed to the Rev. Chancellor McNeal, Rector of PORTAFERRY, speaks of his "*brother* Roger Hall."

III. Francis, who died on the 8th January, A.D. 1722, aged 25, and was buried in the PORTAFERRY family-vault at Templecraney Church.

IV. EDWARD, *of whom presently as successor to his father at PORTAFERRY.*

I. Catherine, married to John Moore of Drumbanagher, Co. Armagh.

II. Mary, married to John Courtney, and had issue, with five sons, a daughter Ann, who is mentioned in the Will of her grandfather PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY. (*See above*, p. 137.)

III. Ann, married to Godfrey Echlin, of Marlfield, Co. Down. She died in May, A.D. 1727, and was buried inside the Church of ARDKEEN.

IV. Sarah, married to Captain Patrick Gentleman.

V. Margaret, married, 1st, to Hugh, son of John Savage, "late of Dublin, Merchant," who died in April, A.D. 1731; 2ndly, to Michael Benson, who died A.D. 1737; 3rdly, in A.D. 1738, to John McGill.

VI. Fridiswid, married A.D. 1711 to Henry West, of Ballydugan, Co. Down.

PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY died on the 13th of September, A.D. 1724, aged 82, and was buried in the PORTAFERRY family-vault at Templecraney Church.¹ He was succeeded by his only surviving son,

XX.—EDWARD SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY.

(BORN A.D. 1702, TEMP. QUEEN ANNE; DIED 18TH MARCH, A.D. 1725, TEMP. GEORGE I.)

The date of the death of PATRICK SAVAGE's son ROLAND is doubtful. If A.D. 1725 is correct, he must have virtually succeeded his father at PORTAFERRY; but there is no evidence of his having done so; and we are probably right in following Sir Bernard Burke, and in looking upon EDWARD SAVAGE as his father's *immediate* successor. In a Statement of Pleadings, however, in ANDREW SAVAGE and another Appellant and Godfrey Echlin and others Respondents, the Appellants say that PATRICK SAVAGE died in 1724, leaving ANN, his widow, and *six* daughters. ROLAND died May, 1725; and EDWARD, 25th and 26th June, 1725, made a new settlement; after execution of settlement he went to Bath, and on 5th March, 1725, he made his Will. Respondent says, that Patrick died, leaving *five* daughters, his daughter Catherine having predeceased him. In May, 1725,

¹ In her Will, dated 25 June, 1733, MRS. ANN SAVAGE, widow of PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY, bequeaths to her daughter Mary (Mrs. Courtney) a "silver salver, smallest of my three large salvers, 2 small salvers, a pair of silver candlesticks, 5 silver spoons, 1 silver canister"; to "Catherine, daughter of Rowland —," "my largest silver salver, 1 bigg cup, silver cruet stand, ladle, coffee pots, dish, and my largest candlesticks and branches." One of the executors is "Toby Hall, of the City of Dublin."

"ROWLAND, who upon his father's death became seized," died; and thereupon EDWARD, in Trinity Term, 1725, made a settlement. In November, 1725, he went to Bath, and on 5th March, 1725, he made his Will, and died 18th March, 1725. The executors of EDWARD, about three months after his death, viz., 17th June, 1726, wrote to one Chapman about his Will. The confusion of dates is very puzzling.

In his Will, dated 5th March, A.D. 1725, EDWARD SAVAGE speaks of his "honored mother, ANN SAVAGE," and he bequeaths to her his mansion-house in PORTAFERRY and a Park called Stone Park, containing 60 acres, in PORTAFERRY, for her life, with other legacies, and a bequest of £200 to the poor of PORTAFERRY.

EDWARD SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY died, unmarried, at Bath, on the 18th of March, A.D. 1725 (? 1726) aged 23 years, and was buried in the PORTAFERRY family-vault at Templecraney Church. He was succeeded in the representation of the PORTAFERRY family by his uncle,

XXI.—JAMES SAVAGE, OF PORTAFERRY.

(BORN ———, TEMP. ———; DIED A.D. 1733, TEMP. GEORGE II.)

James Savage was second surviving son of JOHN SAVAGE OF BALLYVARLEY (*see below under "SAVAGE OF BALLYVARLEY"*), son of Patrick Savage of Derry, and grandson of ROLAND, LORD SAVAGE, who died A.D. 1572. (*See above*, p. 108.)

By his Will, dated 7th September, A.D. 1733, and proved in A.D. 1754 by his daughter Mrs. Sarah Savage, Widow, he bequeathed Derry and also "that part of BALLYVARLEY where he lately lived" to his sons ANDREW and James in equal shares. Being a Roman Catholic, he would not conform, and, consequently, under the Penal Laws, he renounced his claim to the PORTAFERRY Estate.

On the 20th July, A.D. 1671, JAMES SAVAGE married Mabel, daughter of Edmund Magee, of Lisburn, Co. Antrim; and by her he had issue,

- I. JOHN, *of whom presently as successor to his father in the representation of the PORTAFERRY family.*
- II. Roland, who died, unmarried, during his father's lifetime.
- III. ANDREW, *of whom hereafter as successor to his nephew JAMES SAVAGE at PORTAFERRY.*
- IV. James, of Ballymanish, who, in A.D. 1744, married Ursula, daughter of Philemon and Mary McCarton of Drumaquoile, Co. Down, and grand-daughter and heiress of Roger Bellew, of Thomastown,

Co. Louth, and Bovanion, Co. Galway. He died A.D. 1749, having directed that he should be buried in the Cathedral Church of Down. He had issue,

I. PHILIP, of BARR HALL. (*See below under "SAVAGE OF BARR HALL."*)

I. Margaret, who was married to — Magennis.

II. Elizabeth, who was married to — Russell.

III. Sarah, who was married to — Savage.

IV. Lucy, who died unmarried.

JAMES SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY died A.D. 1733. He was succeeded in the representation of the PORTAFERRY family by his elder surviving son,

XXII.—JOHN SAVAGE, OF PORTAFERRY.

(BORN —, TEMP. —; DIED 25TH APRIL, 1736, TEMP. GEORGE II.)

JOHN SAVAGE, who had been a Roman Catholic and turned Protestant, married, in A.D. 1733, Catherine, daughter of James Price of Saintfield and Hollymount, Co. Down. In his Will, dated 23rd April, A.D. 1736, JOHN SAVAGE directs that he is to be buried in the Cathedral Church of Downpatrick, and bequeaths to his "dear wife CATHERINE my Beaufett, or escritoire, with all the furniture in my big parlour," and appoints his "trusty and well-beloved cousin germaine Edward Trevor of Loughbrickland to be guardian of his son JAMES, &c., till he is twenty-one." He also appoints John Moore and his brother James Savage his executors. The Will was proved 25th November, A.D. 1736.

By his wife CATHERINE (*née* Price), JOHN SAVAGE had issue,

I. JAMES, of whom *presently as successor to his father.*

JOHN SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY died in A.D. 1736. He was succeeded at PORTAFERRY by his only son,

XXIII.—JAMES SAVAGE, OF PORTAFERRY.

(BORN A.D. 1734, TEMP. GEORGE II.; DIED A.D. 1737, TEMP. GEORGE II.)

JAMES SAVAGE died in infancy, February, A.D. 1737. He was succeeded at PORTAFERRY by his uncle,

XXIV.—ANDREW SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY.

(BORN —, TEMP. —; DIED A.D. 1773, TEMP. GEORGE III.)

ANDREW SAVAGE, third son of JAMES SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY (who was second son of JOHN SAVAGE OF BALLYVARLEY. *See above*), was an officer in the Spanish Army, and was a Roman Catholic. He became a Protestant, and claimed and obtained the PORTAFERRY estate. He conformed 20th July, A.D. 1738.¹ Subsequently a lawsuit was brought against him by certain legatees under the Will of EDWARD SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY. The case was carried to the English House of Lords in A.D. 1743, and the Lords affirmed the decision of the Irish Courts in the legatees' favour; in consequence of which—the paying of costs, etc.,—ANDREW SAVAGE was obliged eventually to dispose of a considerable portion of his property.

In May, A.D. 1738, ANDREW SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY married MARGARET, elder daughter of Andrew Nugent of Dysart, Co. Westmeath, by his wife the Lady Catherine Nugent, second daughter and coheiress of Thomas, Eighteenth Baron Delvin and Fourth Earl of Westmeath. MARGARET NUGENT (MRS. ANDREW SAVAGE) was sister and coheiress of John Nugent, Lieut.-Governor of Tortola and the Virgin Islands, who died, without issue, in A.D. 1811.

There are a number of letters at PORTAFERRY HOUSE, written between A.D. 1738 and A.D. 1752 by MRS. MARGARET SAVAGE, Mr. Andrew Nugent (her father), "Ally" (Lavallin) Nugent (her brother), Mrs. Barbara O'Reilly (her sister), Lady Catherine Nugent (her mother), Lord Delvin, Lord Westmeath, and Lord Mount Alexander, which are full of family gossip and allusions to persons then living in the ARDS. Frequent references are made to the above-mentioned lawsuit, a member of the family named "Billy Savage" figuring repeatedly, and sometimes not very favourably, in the correspondence.

Writing to his son-in-law from Tullchan on the 22nd of June, A.D. 1738, Mr. Andrew Nugent addresses his letter to "ANDREW SAVAGE, ESQ., OF PORTAFERRY, at Mr. John Nugent's House in Mountrath Street, Dublin." Writing again from the same place on the 22nd July of the same year, he recommends his son-in-law to go to take possession of his Estate and call freely for his rents, and adds:—"I hope I shall have the pleasure of seeing you and Cousⁿ James here soon. I had a Lett^r from Mr. Trevor wherein he gave me the pleasure of letting me know he would come with you. Pray give my humble service to y^r Brot^r, and Billy,

¹ According to local tradition he was "walking on the Quay in Spain (!)," when the news of his brother JOHN's death was brought to him. "He at once left for Ireland."

who, I hope, will come with you, and tell Billy he shall not be disturbed here in a morning. My wife and all y^r friends here give you, y^r Brot^r, and Billy Savage, most humble service," etc. Probably about the same date "Ally" (Lavallin) Nugent writes to MRS. SAVAGE:—"I assure you, dear Sister, you can't conceive the pleasure it gives me to hear PORTAFERRY is such an agreeable place."

The correspondence shows that, while his wife and the principal members of his family took the keenest interest in MR. SAVAGE's welfare, they regarded his sojourn in Spain as having rather unfitted him for the life and responsibilities of an Irish country-gentleman of the early part of the Eighteenth Century. They are profuse in gentle chidings and mild remonstrances. For example, his father-in-law writes in July, 1739:—"I am told you purpose suddenly building a Market-House at PORTAFERRY. I think you ought to postpone it awhile; but you are best judge"; and, again, in the August following:—"Everything reasonable and just you'll do, but you can do nothing without advice of your cousin, as you are entirely a stranger to business of this nature." Subsequently ANDREW SAVAGE did build the Market-House, in A.D. 1752. Lady Catherine Nugent writes to MRS. SAVAGE, April 29th, 1739:—"I am mightily concerned for MR. SAVAGE having been ill with the toothache. He ought to take care not to walk out late; coming from a warm climate, and living now so near the water, he will be apt to take cold," and be subject to other distressing ailments which she particularizes. And Lord Westmeath takes it upon himself to rebuke him in A.D. 1747:—"Often you were very indolent, and either spent yourself the whole income of your istate, or let others spend it."

On the 17th March, A.D. 1739, a son and heir was born to ANDREW and MARGARET SAVAGE, and was christened PATRICK. In A.D. 1740, a second son was born, and was named Andrew. Among the letters preserved at PORTAFERRY HOUSE there is one from Lord Mount Alexander to MRS. SAVAGE, in which he says he writes "to return you our most hearty thanks for your kind present of Lobsters and Oyesters which we got very safe," and adds:—"I must assure you it gives us a great pleasure to here you have another son, which we heartily wish may be a comfort to you and Cos. SAVAGE. Wishing you both a merry Easter and many," etc. The writer's wish was not destined to be fulfilled to the last word, for MRS. SAVAGE died of smallpox in the ensuing year, A.D. 1741.

The following extract from a letter from Mr. Andrew Nugent to MRS. SAVAGE, which must have been written to her not long before her death, seems to show that ANDREW SAVAGE had been accused about this time (apparently by Billy Savage) of complicity in some of the Jacobite movements then proceeding:—"Mr. Harvard is of opinion MR. SAVAGE should goe to Town and inform the Government of the attempts against him, and teil them he came to Dublin on purpose to

acquaint them of it, because he would not on any account lye under any suspicion of disaffection to his Majesty or attempts against the Law. If MR. SAVAGE finds the fellow persists in his wickedness methinks he ought immediately to go to town and see what is proper to be done." And Lord Delvin, writing from Tullchan on the 23rd of the same month, to MRS. SAVAGE, seems to refer to the same accusation:—"I am very glad to find the Government lay no stress on the information given and contrived in your country against MR. SAVAGE, and am prodigious surprised he does not come to town about his Lawsuite and over that affair. I must beg that immediately on the receipt of this you'll prevail upon MR. SAVAGE to take care of his Lawsuite; for 'tis absolutely necessary at this critical juncture he should mind his own business, and not leave it entirely to the management of a Solicitor." Perhaps light may be thrown upon the origin of this suspicion by some extracts from Mr. Andrew Lang's *Pickle the Spy* which we are about to quote. About this time a Patrick Savage appears to have been very seriously implicated in Jacobite plots. Who he was we cannot be sure; but it is probable that he was a member either of one of the BALLYVARLEY branches of PORTAFERRY or of one of the BALLYGALGET branches of ARDKEEN, most of the members of which branches gave adherence to the Jacobite interest all through these troubled times. It is highly probable that the suspicion fell upon ANDREW SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY owing to nothing more than the fact that he was on friendly terms with this Jacobite Patrick Savage, or some other Jacobite kinsmen.

James Mohr Macgregor, in his "Confession," made in London, November 6th, 1753, stated:—"That the Irish proposal sent to me was this:—'In way to France I came to the Isle of Man, where I had occasion to meet one *Mr. Patrick Savage*, to whom I was recommended by a friend in Scotland. This *Mr. Savage* is an Irishman, and was in Scotland some time before I had seen him. He was informed by Sir Archibald Stewart of Castle-Milk near Greenock that Sir Archibald had seen Dr. Cameron in Stirlingshire; who told *him* that he hoped the Restoration would happen soon, for that preparations were a making for it, and that he had been sent to Scotland to transact some affairs for that purpose. *Mr. Savage* told me in the year 1745, if the Pretender's son had sent but the least notice to Ireland, that he might have got 10,000 or 12,000 Men, for that they at that time had formed a scheme, for that purpose, expecting to have had a message. . . . *Mr. Savage* assured me that there were two Lords concerned, who put it out of his power to let their Names be known till I came with a commission from the Young Pretender, and then that they would frankly see me and take me to their Homes to make up matters." (*Pickle the Spy*, pp. 246-247.) And Mr. James Drummond, at his examination, said:—"That [Lord Strathalane] had laid *Mr. Savage's* Pro-

posal before the Young Pretender, who desired that he (Mr. D.) would repair to Paris," etc., etc. (*Pickle the Spy*, p. 238.)

Great doubt seems to be thrown, in the book, upon the truth of James Mohr's account of an Irish Conspiracy:—"Nobody, of course, can believe a word that James Mohr ever said; but his disclosures, in the . . . full report of his examination, could only have been made by a person pretty deep in Jacobite plots" (p. 238). But, however all this may be, it appears pretty plain that a *Mr. Patrick Savage*, an Irish gentleman, was implicated in these plots prior to the year 1745.

The following copy of a portion of a statement made with regard to William Savage (the "Billy Savage" of the Nugent correspondence), who had been in the service of ANDREW SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY, must be quoted here as having evidently some connection with both the story of Mohr M^cGregor and the suspicions cast upon the owner of PORTAFERRY about A.D. 1741. It is preserved among old family-papers at Castleward, but is unfortunately only a fragment and without date:—

"William Savage can and will prove that, being servant to ANDREW . . . ¹ OF PORTOFERRY, he was inveigled and led by many fair offers and persuasions of one James Horrill, chief servant and overseer to s^d MR. SAVAGE, to take upon him to travill abroad, and, being a young ladd of smartness, he the s^d Horrill would procure him letters from s^d ANDREW SAVAGE to procure him some short post or commission to forward an invasion to one of these three Kingdoms, and that in the mean tyme he would oblidge said SAVAGE to give him handsome wages to carry him abroad, as well as many others he so sent abroad. That s^d W^m Savage do's testifie that s^d ANDREW SAVAGE had Mass cellebratted in his own proper room, and heard said ANDREW SAVAGE make the proper answers to the *Confiteor* or *De Profundis*, and at the usuall ceremonies thereto belonging; and further that s^d ANDREW SAVAGE's child named Mr. Andrew Savage was baptized by M^r Thos. Bern² now the parish priest, and Mr. Ward the Rev^d Minister thereof was called ab^t three weeks thereafter to baptize s^d Child; and further s^d Savage by further enquiry will prove and find proper oathes for the same; and further saith not."

By the death of MRS. SAVAGE, in A.D. 1741, ANDREW SAVAGE was left a widower with two infant sons;³ and on the 18th October, A.D. 1741, his father-in-law, Mr. Nugent, writes to him:—"How to advise you at present in relation to your

¹ The edge of the paper is torn.

² For some account of the Rev. T. Byrne, who is evidently the Parish Priest referred to, see O'Lavery.

³ In MRS. SAVAGE'S correspondence allusion is made to a vessel named "The Frigate," by which she sent letters. This is possibly "The Frigate," which carried William III. to Ireland, and which for many years traded from Portaferry.

domestick affairs I cannot say; yet am of opinion PORTAFERRY is noe place for you to fix yourself in till you settle your affairs"; and on the 14th of the following November he writes:—"I heare you have taken a lodge neare Town, which I hope may prove agreeable to you." It would appear, then, that MR. SAVAGE had gone to reside in Dublin about November, A.D. 1741; but in the October of the next year we find him back at PORTAFERRY.

In A.D. 1742, ANDREW SAVAGE sold "seven denominations" (townlands?) to James Ross for £8,520 10s. 2d. This included what was afterwards known as the "Camac Estate," repurchased in part by the late LIEUT.-GENERAL NUGENT OF PORTAFERRY in recent years. In A.D. 1745 he sold Ferry Quarter, at Strangford, and Chapel and Jackdaw Islands, to WILLIAM SAVAGE OF KIRKISTONE. These sales were to meet costs and legacies after the litigation to which he had been subjected. Ferry Quarter had been bought by JOHN SAVAGE OF BALLYVARLEY, 10th April, A.D. 1668, from John Crolly, *alias* Swordes;¹ Jackdaw and Chapel Islands by PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY and of Derry from Bernard Audley, about A.D. 1702.

ANDREW SAVAGE built the central part of the present PORTAFERRY HOUSE, and went to reside in it, thinking that the old CASTLE OF PORTAFERRY had become insecure and out of date, and in order to be nearer the well of beautiful water there to which it was his habit to walk up daily to drink. His son PATRICK was born in the Castle, and lived in it during a portion of his father's lifetime, as we shall presently see.²

It was in ANDREW SAVAGE's lifetime that Pococke, in A.D. 1752, visited the LITTLE ARDS and wrote the following description of the district:—"On the 27th [June, 1752] I crossed from Strangford in the ferry a mile to the country call'd ARDES, which is a peninsula, and to the town of PORTAFERRY, which, tho' small, is a much better place than Strangford; it is built up the side of a hill and has some export of corn and kelp. This Living is the corps of the Chancellorship of Down. In all these parts are meeting-houses, and here is one Mass house, the only one in the ARDES, the bulk of the people in the County of Down being Presbyterians. This country of ARDES is very beautiful, being a rising ground,

¹ In later years Ferry Quarter became again the property of another member of the SAVAGE family, the late Major Andrew (Savage) Nugent, a residence, called "The Lodge," having been built upon it by the Price family, who were for a time its owners. It is now owned by Major Andrew Nugent's grandson, Major Nugent Head, and its old designation of "Ferry Quarter" has been restored to it. It was, in old times, included in the LECALE territories of the SAVAGES.

² The father of the Miss Savages, of the "PARSON HALL BRANCH" of the Family, used to tell them of his having frequently dined with MR. and MRS. ANDREW SAVAGE in the old Castle.

something like the Isle of Wight, except that there is no flat on each side, and it is all covered with corn; they manure with marle, which they have in most of the grounds from the North of Strangford Lough to the Bay of Dundrum; there is a great mixture of shells in it. Those about Down Patrick I observed were a small beautiful turbinated shell, in ARDES a larger kind, scallops, oysters, cockles and others; it is a mixture of clay and sand; the land will bear a crop of Barley and two of Oates, and sometimes they sow it four years, but then it hurts the land, and it produces hardly any herbage the first year after it is laid down: if they plough it seven years, as some do, it ruins the land for several years; but after three years' tillage it will bring tolerable grass the first year and very good for three years, and then they plough it again, but must not put on more marle, it has been found out about 30 years, and probably in a course of years they find it proper to try whether more marle may not do the land good. This country chiefly belongs to the SAVAGES, Echlins, Baylies, and Montgomeries. There is one road on the West side of this country to Newtown and another on the East to Donaghadee; I took the western road; in two miles I came to Abbacy or Arduine (a Bishop's estate lease) belonging to the Echlins, descendants of a Bishop of Down in 1635. It is thought by some from the name to be the site of the Priory of Eynes, which is not known. About two miles further is a seat of the SAVAGES call'd ARDCHIN pleasantly situated on the Lake; but not much improved. The sea has covered most of the low land there is in this country which is not much, and made it a Morass, but they have now drained a good part of it. Two miles further is Echlin's Ville, so called from the owner,¹ and as much farther Inishargy, the seat of Mr. Bayley, and two miles further is Rosemount, the seat of the Montgomeries, so called from a mount on the hill over it, and on the sea there is a small Danish fort. This estate is a purchase of a collateral branch of the family of S^r James Montgomery, second son of Lord Montgomery, of the time of King Charles the first, who was bred to the law, had travelled, and, by the epitaph in the Church, appears to have been a linguist and a lover of Poetry. The Mansion house is built near the Old Gray Abbey, which is in the style of the Church of Inch, and part of it is repaired for divine service."²

In connection with this description by Pococke it will be interesting to note

¹ Echlinville, originally Rhuban, was purchased from the Rev. Hugh Maxwell by Charles Echlin of Arduin, in trust for his brother James Echlin, some time prior to the year 1738. It was resold in 1848, and is now (under its old name of Rhuban) the property of a branch of the Maxwell family. Rhuban was, of course, in earlier times included in the old ARDS territory of the SAVAGES.

² "Pococke's 'Irish Tour,' 1752." Edited by G. T. Stokes, D.D., M.R.I.A., late Professor of Ecclesiastical History in the University of Dublin.

that in a large map, dated A.D. 1755, which hangs in the entrance-hall of Old Court, Strangford, the seat of Lord de Ros, the following residences, amongst others, in the ARDS, are marked:—

Portaferry,
Ardkeen,
Rock Savage,
Glastry,
Echlinville.

No house is marked as yet existing at Mount Stewart.

By his wife MARGARET (*née* Nugent, who died, as we have stated, in July, A.D. 1741), ANDREW SAVAGE had issue,

I. PATRICK, *of whom presently as successor to his father at PORTAFERRY.*

II. Andrew, born A.D. 1740.

ANDREW SAVAGE died in A.D. 1773. He was succeeded in the representation of the SAVAGES OF PORTAFERRY by his elder son,

XXV.—PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY, HIGH SHERIFF OF THE CO. OF DOWN.

(BORN MARCH 17, A.D. 1739, TEMP. GEORGE II.; DIED A.D. 1797, TEMP. GEORGE III.)

PATRICK SAVAGE was born in the old CASTLE OF PORTAFERRY on Patrick's Day, A.D. 1739. Writing about him from Tollecarnan to his father in an undated letter, penned probably not long before her death, his mother says:—"Jemmy does you his service; PATT. his duty. He says ever since he seen you go in the boat that 'Dada's in the sea.'" After MRS. SAVAGE's death her sister Mrs. O'Reilly seems, from the correspondence preserved at PORTAFERRY HOUSE, to have taken much interest in his and his brother Andrew's bringing up. On the 21st August, A.D. 1744, she writes to their father:—"PATT. is very forward. I think 'tis very early for him to read. My little boy spakes nothing but Irish, which I fear will prevent his being a scholar so soon." On 7th June, 1746:—"It is with the greatest pleasure I heard of my dear nephews getting safe to Dublin, wh^h Cousin Lucy [Miss Savage] who, I am sure, has the greatest care and tenderness immaginable for them. I think you have done very right in bringing them to Town, as they will have by much a better opportunity of learning everything that is necessary for them than they could possibly have in the North. Have you fixt on any school yet to send PATT. to. I believe Andrew is to young to be put to learn laten, nor sh^d he be put to learn to dance untill hes seven year old. When they

begin earlier they never dance well." By July, A.D. 1752, the boys had been placed under a master, for their grandfather Nugent writes on the 13th of that month to their father:—"I am glad you fixed the boys with soe good a master, who, I am told, keeps his schollers properly to their business." When one remembers by what means "good masters" "kept their scholars properly to their business" in those days, one feels sorry for the two motherless little PORTAFERRY SAVAGES.

PATRICK SAVAGE resided in the old CASTLE OF PORTAFERRY during the lifetime of his father until his own marriage.

In A.D. 1763 he was High Sheriff of the Co. of Down.

In A.D. 1765 he married ANNE, second daughter of Roger Hall of Narrow Water, Co. Down. He then went to live at Ballee, near Seaforde, and continued to reside there till his father's death, after which he occupied PORTAFERRY HOUSE.

It was during this MR. PATRICK SAVAGE's lifetime that the celebrated traveller Arthur Young visited PORTAFERRY, and we cannot do better than quote his account of his visit, which is valuable as throwing light on the condition and prosperity of the ARDS during the latter half of the Eighteenth Century:—

"Reached PORTAFERRY, the town and seat of PATRICK SAVAGE, Esq., who took every means of procuring me information concerning the neighbourhood. . . . The plentifulness of the country about PORTAFERRY, Strangford, &c., is very great: this will appear from the following circumstances, as well as the register of butchers' meat and common poultry elsewhere inserted:—Pidgeons, 2s. a dozen; rabbits, 4d. a couple. The fish are, turbot, 4s., sole, 10d. a pair; bret and haddock, 1d. each; lobsters, 5s. a dozen; oysters, 19d. a hundred; John dory, garnet; whiting, 4d. a dozen; mackarel, mullet, partridges, and quails in plenty. Wild ducks, 10d. to 1s., widgeon, 6d. a couple; barnacle, 10d. each; teal, 6d. a couple, plover, 3d.

"The country is in general beautiful, but particularly so about the straights that lead into Strangford Loch. From MR. SAVAGE's door the view has great variety. To the left are tracts of hilly grounds, between which the sea appears, and the vast chain of mountains in the Isle of Man distinctly seen. In front the hills rise in a beautiful outline, and a round hill projects like a promontory into the streights, and under it the town amidst groups of trees; the scene is cheerful of itself, but rendered doubly so by the ships and herring-boats sailing in and out. To the right the view is crowned by the mountains of Mourne, which, wherever seen, are of a character particularly bold, and even terrific. The shores of the Loch behind MR. SAVAGE's are bold ground, abounding with numerous pleasing landscapes; the opposite coast, consisting of the woods and improvements of Castle-Ward, is a fine country. . . .

"July 30th, crossed the streights in MR. SAVAGE's boat, and breakfasted with Mr. Ainsworth, Collector of the Customs;¹ he gave the following particulars of the barony of LECALÉ, of the husbandry of which I had often heard as something better than common."

In an old book of Irish Road-Maps, printed in A.D. 1776,² tracings of which appear in this volume, "SAVAGE CASTLE" is marked at PORTAFERRY, "ROCK SAVAGE Road" is marked as running from PORTAFERRY to BALLYGALGET, the House at ARDKEEN is depicted in conventional manner at the eastern side of the CASTLE HILL OF ARDKEEN, and "Mount Stewart," with evidently new plantations, appears as the residence of "— Stewart, Esq^r."

In A.D. 1781 PATRICK SAVAGE commanded the ARDS Battalion of the Irish Volunteers. Among the papers at PORTAFERRY HOUSE are copies of a Return of the ARDS Battalion, of a covering-letter addressed apparently to the Secretary to the Lord-Lieutenant, and of a declaration of loyalty signed by COLONEL SAVAGE on behalf of his corps.³

¹ Mr. Ainsworth seems to have been connected with the family of Hall of Narrow Water.

² Kindly lent to the Editor by Mr. James Shanks, of Ballyfounder.

³ They are as follow:—

A Return of the ARDS Battalion.

PATRICK SAVAGE, Col. Commandant.

	Officers.	Sergeants.	Drums and Fifes.	Rank and File.
1 st or Col ^{le} Company ...	5	4	3	70
2 or Capt ⁿ Matthews ...	4	2	2	50
3 or Capt ⁿ Echlin's ...	5	4	3	70
4 or Light Company ...	2	2	2	30
—	—	—	—	—
	16	12	10	220
—	—	—	—	—

"S^r

"I take the Liberty of enclosing you a return of the ARDS Battalion, and of requesting you will take the trouble of presenting same to His Excellency the Lord-Lieutenant with address of the Battalion.

"I have, Sir, the honour to be with Respect,

"Your most obed^t and Faithf^l Humble Servant,

"PAT. SAVAGE."

DECLARATION.

"To His Excellency Frederick Earl of Carlisle, Lieutenant-General and General Governor of Ireland.

"WE the Officers and Privates of the ARDS Battalion think it incumbent on us at this Time to testify our Loyalty and Attachment to His Majesty, and also to assure your Excellency that we shall on every occasion be ready to support our Sovereign against his enemies with our Lives and Fortunes.

"Signed by order,

"PAT. SAVAGE."

Owing to ill-health COLONEL SAVAGE did not attend the famous Volunteer Meeting at Dungannon in person, but he was represented there by his son ANDREW SAVAGE, who was then only twelve years of age, and who was sent in charge of his maternal uncle, Savage Hall of Narrow Water. He was, however, present at the Great Convention at the Rotunda, Dublin, as one of the Delegates from the Co. of Down, in A.D. 1783.

In the same year the Underwriters of Liverpool presented MR. SAVAGE with a handsome silver cup (preserved at PORTAFERRY HOUSE), in gratitude for protection afforded by him to one of their ships which had been stranded near PORTAFERRY, and to its crew.¹

In A.D. 1786, PATRICK SAVAGE made a grant to the Established Church of the site of the present Parish Church of Ballyphilip in the town of PORTAFERRY.

Some time in the winter of A.D. 1788-9 MR. SAVAGE was dining in company with Mr. Robert Stewart of Mount Stewart and Mr. Montgomery of Grey Abbey (probably at a meeting of the Down Hunt), when a wager of 500 guineas was laid by MR. SAVAGE that a peerage would be conferred upon Mr. Stewart within twelve months. Mr. Stewart *was* raised to the peerage as Baron Londonderry on the 20th September, 1789; and PATRICK SAVAGE spent the money he won from him in helping to build the west wing (or "Library Wing") of PORTAFERRY HOUSE.

In A.D. 1792, PATRICK SAVAGE was presented with a silver salver² by the Underwriters of a Brigantine which had been stranded near PORTAFERRY, and in connection with which he had rendered prompt and humane services.

¹ It bears the following inscription:—

"From the Underwriters
of Liverpool
This Testimonial of their Gratitude and Esteem
Is presented
To PATRICK SAVAGE, Esq.,
By whose humane and unsolicited exertions
when the SHIP JOHN AND THOMAS, Captⁿ Tilston,
Was stranded near Portaferry, 25th May, 1785,
The Property of the Adventurer was preserved,
The distressed Mariner protected,
The horrid practice of plundering prevented,
And every claim amicably adjusted
To the entire Satisfaction
of all concerned."

² Preserved at PORTAFERRY HOUSE.

The latter years of PATRICK SAVAGE's life must have been overshadowed by the impending cloud of troubles which broke upon Ireland in A.D. 1798, the very year next after that in which he died.

By his wife ANNE (*née* Hall) PATRICK SAVAGE had issue,

- I. ANDREW, of whom presently as successor to his father at PORTAFERRY.
- II. Patrick-Nugent, Major 26th Foot, who married Harriet, daughter of the Rev. Henry Sandeford, and had issue,
 1. Henry, born A.D. 1810, who married and settled in America.
 2. Andrew, born A.D. 1811, Captain Royal Marine Artillery, served through the Carlist War, in Sir De Lacy Evans's legion. He married, and had, with other issue, a son, Andrew.
1. Anne Margaret, born A.D. 1807; married, A.D. 1841, to James Charles Price of Saintfield, Co. Down, and had, with other issue, a son,

NUGENT PRICE, now of Saintfield, Major late King's
Royal Rifle Corps. (*See* BURKE's *Landed Gentry*,
"PRICE OF SAINTFIELD.")

III. Roger-Hall, Captain, Royal Navy. Fought at the Battle of the Nile under Nelson, and at St. Jean d'Acre under Sir Sydney Smith. His portrait hangs in PORTAFERRY HOUSE, and a large gold Turkish medal, with the following note attached, is also preserved there:—"This Medal given to Roger Hall Savage, Lieut. of His Majesty's Ship *Theseus*, by 'the Gezars Pasha' for his services in Egypt (?), at the Siege of Acre."—(Gezar Oglou Pasha was the Turkish Commander-in-Chief.) Captain Roger Hall Savage died unmarried.¹

IV. John-Lavallin, who died in India, unmarried.

V. William-Brownlow, in Holy Orders, Incumbent of ARDKEEN. He seems to have been acting at ARDKEEN in A.D. 1811 as assistant to the REV. HENRY SAVAGE OF GLASTRY, who was then Incumbent. In A.D. 1812, when his eldest brother, ANDREW SAVAGE (afterwards NUGENT) OF PORTAFERRY, contributed a sum of money to the ARDKEEN Church expenses, his name appears in the Parish Register. In A.D. 1814 he was a party, along with FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN AND HOLLY-

¹ Both of the leading branches of the SAVAGES OF THE ARDS were represented at the Battle of the Nile,—PORTAFERRY by Roger Hall Savage, ARDKEEN by JOHN BOSCAWEN SAVAGE. The following have been selected from copies of Orders, some of them signed and noted by Nelson in his own hand-

MOUNT and the Trustees of the Commissioners of First-Fruits, to a Lease for three lives renewable for ever for a Glebe for the Parish of ARDKEEN, which the said FRANCIS SAVAGE had granted at a nominal rent. Subsequently he was appointed Rector of Shinrone, King's County. In May, A.D. 1814, he married his first-cousin, Elizabeth, daughter of Savage Hall of Narrow Water, and died 6th November, A.D. 1861, having had issue,

1. Patrick, married May, A.D. 1841, Dora, daughter of William Minchin, of Greenhills, Co. Tipperary, and had issue,
William-Brownlow.
Roger-George.
2. Roger-Hall, born about A.D. 1820; died unmarried, 22nd November, A.D. 1831.
3. Andrew-Lavallin, in Holy Orders, Rector of Dunany, Co. Louth, died unmarried, February, A.D. 1856.

writing, and therefore interesting and valuable, which have been kindly given us by Captain Hall of Narrow Water Castle:—

I.

"By R. Willett Miller, Esq.,
"Captain of H.M. Ship *Theseus*."

"You are hereby required and directed to take charge of the 'Marie Rose' vessel, and put yourself under the orders of Mr. George Nicholas Harding, for the benefit of His Majesty's service.

"Mr. Savage
commanding
the 'Marie Rose'
Gun vessel."

"Given on board the *Theseus*
"in the Bay of Acre, 22nd March, 1799.
"R. WILLETT MILLER."

II.

"By the Right Hon^{ble} Lord Viscount Nelson, K.B., Duke of Bronte in Sicily, Knight of the Great Cross of St. Ferdinand and of Merit, Knight of the Order of the Crescent and of the Illustrious Order of St. Joachim, Vice-Admiral of the White, and Commander-in-Chief of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels employed and to be employed on the Mediterranean Station.

"Whereas I am proceeding with the Fleet under my command to the island of Barbadoes in pursuit of the Enemy, you are hereby required and directed to receive my dispatches for the Hon^{ble} Rear-Admiral Cochrane¹ and Lord Scaforth, and proceed with them to the Island of Barbadoes with the utmost possible Expedition, and, in the event of your finding Admiral Cochrane at that place, you will deliver my letter to him; otherwise you will give it, with my other letter, to Lord Scaforth, in order that His Lordship may open *both*, and give you all the information possible where the Hon^{ble} Rear-Admiral Cochrane is to be

¹ Rear-Admiral Cochrane, it will be seen hereafter, was closely connected with the SAVAGES OF ARDKEEN.

4. John-Lavallin, born A.D. 1823, died unmarried, A.D. 1841.
1. Elizabeth-Jane, born 21st February, A.D. 1815; married 9th April, A.D. 1839, to Henry Wray Atkinson, second son of Jackson Wray Atkinson of Cangort, King's Co. (Lieut.-Colonel King's Co. Rifles); died 6th January, A.D. 1881, having had, with other issue, who died young, three sons and one daughter, Elizabeth Barbara Atkinson, born 31st May, A.D. 1840, married 13th September, A.D. 1859, to Edmund Kerry Supple, and has had issue, three sons and two

found, in search of whom you will proceed agreeable to such communications as you may receive from Lord Seaforth, acquainting the Commanders of any of His Majesty's Ships you may find at Barbadoes that I am on my passage and may be daily expected, in order that they may keep the most watchful look-out for the Fleet. The Expedition required on this important service will naturally induce you to make all possible sail, that you may arrive at Barbadoes as early as possible.

"To
 Roger Hall Savage, Esq.,
 Commander of His
 Majesty's Sloop 'Martin.'
 "By Command of the Vice-Admiral
 (S^c.) "JOHN SCOTT."

"Given on board the
 'Victory' in Lagos Bay
 the 11th day of May, 1805."
 "NELSON & BRONTE."

"N.B. You are not to part company until I make the signal for that purpose.

"NELSON & BRONTE."

*** The two signatures ("Nelson and Brontë" and the "N.B.") are in Nelson's own handwriting.—
Editor.

III.

"By the Right Hon^{ble} Lord Viscount Nelson, K.B., Duke of Bronte in Sicily," etc., etc., etc.

"Pursuant to instructions from the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

"You are hereby required and directed to put yourself under my command and follow and obey all such signals, orders, and directions as you shall from time to time receive from me for His Majesty's service.

"Roger Hall Savage, Esq.,
 Commander of His Majesty's
 sloop 'Martin.'

"Given under my hand
 on board the 'Victory' at
 sea the 26th day September,
 1805.
 "NELSON & BRONTE."

"By command of the Vice-Admiral,
 "JOHN SCOTT."

IV.

"As the French Fleet is supposed not to be very distant, it is recommended for the 'Martin' to keep for a day or two upon the 'Victory' starboard beam as far as she can be seen from the masthead. If the 'Martin' parts company it is of no consequence, therefore no particular caution is necessary. The 'Victory's'

daughters. (*See BURKE'S Landed Gentry*, "ATKINSON OF CANGORT.")

2. Anne-Sarah, born A.D. 1816, married, *first*, to the Reverend John Davis, of Warrenpoint, Co. Down; *secondly*, to General Dwyer, late 44th Regt.

3. Margaret, who died unmarried.

I. Barbara, married 10th November, A.D. 1812, to Roger Hall of Narrow Water, J.P. and D.L., High Sheriff, Co. Armagh, A.D. 1815, and for Co. Down, A.D. 1816, by whom she had no issue. (*See BURKE'S Landed Gentry*, "HALL OF NARROW WATER.")

II. Margaret, who died unmarried.

III. Catherine, who died unmarried.

IV. Dorcas-Sophia, who died unmarried.

PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY died on the 7th of March, A.D. 1797. (His will was proved 10th June, 1797.) He was succeeded at PORTAFERRY by his eldest son,

course will be E.N.E. for 3 or 4 degrees of Lat^e, and then direct for Cape St. Vincent. If you see the enemy's fleet and think you can get at the 'Victory' in a few hours, of course you will do it, but if they are far advanced it is the more necessary for you to push on to Gib^r. and off Cadiz give any ship of war you may meet information."

On the back of this is written in Captain Roger Hall Savage's handwriting:—

"Lord Viscount Nelson's memorandum on parting the Fleet in the West Indies, having despatches on board for Sir R. Bickerton at Gibraltar."

* * * The above memorandum is not dated or signed, but is unmistakably in Lord Nelson's handwriting. Any orders issued by Nelson in the month of September, 1805, must have an attraction for all readers of European history, they are associated with such momentous events and were written so short a time before the great hero's death. On the 13th September, 1805, Nelson noted in his Diary:—"At half-past ten drove from dear, dear Merton, where I left all which I hold dear in this world, to go and serve my King and country. May the great God whom I adore enable me to fulfil the expectations of my country. . . . If it is His good providence to cut short my days upon earth, I bow with the greatest submission, relying that he will protect those so dear to me that I may leave behind. His will be done. Amen."

Captain Hall has also the following relics of Captain Roger Hall Savage:—(1) Commission as Commander of H.M. Bomb "Volcano," dated 29th April, 1802; (2) Commission as Commander of H.M. sloop "Bonetta," dated 17th October, 1803; (3) Commission as Commander of H.M. sloop "Martin," 15th February, 1805; (4) Commission of H.M.S. "Alarm," 1st February, 1806; (5) the Order-Book of the "Martin," which, however, contains only ordinary ship's orders; (6) a smaller Memo.-Book, which contains nothing of special interest.

XXVI.—ANDREW SAVAGE (NUGENT), HIGH SHERIFF OF THE CO. DOWN,
LIEUT.-COLONEL NORTH DOWN MILITIA.

(BORN A.D. 1770, TEMP. GEORGE III.; DIED A.D. 1846, TEMP. VICTORIA.)

ANDREW SAVAGE (afterwards NUGENT) was born on the 3rd June, A.D. 1770.

We have seen that, when a boy, he was present at the great meeting of the Irish Volunteers at Dungannon in A.D. 1782, his father, who was prevented by illness from attending, having sent him there (aged twelve) as his representative, in charge of his uncle Savage Hall of Narrow Water. Subsequently he entered the Downshire Militia, and served with that Regiment as Captain of the Light Company, throughout the Rebellion of '98, being present at the Battle of Vinegar Hill, and at the rest of the fighting in Co. Wexford.¹

On Sunday, the 10th of June, A.D. 1798, there was a general rising in the ARDS. An attack was made on PORTAFERRY, and the celebrated "Battle of the Diamond" was fought, in which the Yeomanry, under the command of Captain Matthews of Springvale,² utilizing the Market-House for defence and offence, and, aided by the guns of a revenue-cutter which had been landed and trained up the two main streets, defeated the rebels and put them to flight. Abundant memories of "'98" are still treasured in the minds of the old inhabitants of the ARDS, and pikes of the insurgents and relics of the militiamen and yeomanry are reverently

¹ Both the chief branches of the SAVAGES OF THE ARDS were represented in the Downshire Militia during the Rebellion of '98, as will be seen from the following List:—

"A LIST OF OFFICERS OF THE SEVERAL REGIMENTS AND BATTALIONS OF MILITIA, 1ST SEPTEMBER, 1798 (DUBLIN).

* * * * *

"DOWNSHIRE (OR 9TH) REGIMENT.

"FRANCIS SAVAGE, Senior Captain, 30 April, '93.

(This must have been either FRANCIS OF GLASTRY or FRANCIS OF ARDKEEN and HOLLYMOUNT.)

"ANDREW SAVAGE, 2nd Captain, 1 May, '93.

(This was ANDREW SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY.)

"LIEUT. HENRY SAVAGE, 10 May, '93."

(This may have been HENRY, afterwards OF GLASTRY, but, if so, he must have retired and entered Holy Orders before the end of the year. See under "SAVAGE OF GLASTRY.")

In A.D. 1800 the regiment was divided into North and South Downshires, and ANDREW SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY joined the North Downshires as Major.

² Now Ballywalter Park.

preserved as heirlooms in many a homestead. (*See below under "SAVAGE CASTLES, MONUMENTS," etc.*)

On the 13th of June, A.D. 1800, ANDREW SAVAGE married SELINA, youngest daughter of Thomas Vesey, First Viscount De Vesci, by his wife Selina Elizabeth, eldest daughter and coheirress of the Right Hon. Sir Arthur Brooke, Bart., of Colebrooke, Co. Fermanagh. (*See BURKE's Peerage and Baronetage, under "DE VESCI, VISCOUNT."*)

In A.D. 1804 took place a contested Election which created a vast amount of excitement in the Co. Down, and which became celebrated in local annals. The Londonderry interest, then in the ascendant, was pitted against the Downshire interest, then beginning to wane. The Unionists and non-Unionists roused all their energies to support the contending candidates. The Hon. Colonel John Meade, for the latter party, opposed Lord Castlereagh for the former; and the heads of the two chief branches of the SAVAGE Family supported opposite interests. On the hustings, at Downpatrick, on Saturday, the 27th July, Sir James Blackwood proposed Lord Castlereagh, and ANDREW SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY seconded the nomination; FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, the sitting Member for the County, proposed Colonel Meade, and Mr. George Matthews seconded the nomination. The Election was fruitful in lampoons and squibs, which were all reprinted in a single volume, in London, in the course of the following year. Many of them are clever and witty enough, and some are scurrilous in the extreme, but the "two SAVAGES, both much in vogue,"¹ though coming in for their share of *badinage* from their respective opponents, are handled with much consideration. (*See below under "FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, M.P.," etc.*)

In A.D. 1808 ANDREW SAVAGE was High Sheriff of Downshire.

On inheriting a portion of the Dysart Estate of his great-uncle (Governor Nugent), COLONEL SAVAGE assumed by Royal Warrant, in March, A.D. 1812, in accordance with his great-uncle's Will, the name and arms of NUGENT; and in A.D. 1814 he claimed the Barony of Delvin.

COLONEL NUGENT completed the enlargement of PORTAFERRY HOUSE to its present form and size.

In A.D. 1821, the first Irish Census was taken, and it is full of attraction for all Irish people who may wish to get a vivid picture of the hearth-circles of their forefathers in that year. The Census in MS. is preserved in the Record Office, Dublin. In it PORTAFERRY DEMESNE is thus described:—

¹ In a kind of acrostic we find the following:—

"R stands for *Rainy*, for *rope* and for *rogue*;
S for two SAVAGES, both much in vogue."

“Portaferry (Ballymurphy)
This Townland, Beautifull in its Situation,
Being the seat of Colonel Nugent.”

In Ballymartyr, Parish of Ballyphilip, “An old Castle” is mentioned as “ruinous.” This is probably *QUINTIN CASTLE*. The largest household in the whole district seems to have been that of *COLONEL (SAVAGE) NUGENT* at *PORTAFERRY*. *COLONEL NUGENT* is entered as aged fifty-one years, *MRS. NUGENT* forty-one, *Miss Nugent* (daughter) nine, *Miss Anne Nugent* (daughter) seven. The two elder sons, *PATRICK JOHN* and *Thomas Vesey*, were absent; but *Andrew* (aged twelve), and *Arthur* (aged ten), and *Charles* (aged five), were at home; and there was stopping there also another *Andrew Savage*, who afterwards became an officer in the *Royal Marines*, (aged seven). The number of inmates and outdoor servants entered was thirty-four. The two absent sons would have raised the household to thirty-six.

By his wife *SELINA* (daughter of *Viscount De Vesci*) *COLONEL (SAVAGE) NUGENT* had issue,

- I. *PATRICK-JOHN*, of whom presently as his successor to his father at *PORTAFERRY*.
- II. *Thomas-Vesey*, born A.D. 1807; married, A.D. 1835, *Frances*, eldest daughter of *Sir James M. Stronge*, Second Bart., of *Tynan Abbey*, Co. *Armagh*; and died at his residence, 19, *Merrion Square*, *Dublin*, 3rd February, A.D. 1890, in his eighty-third year, having had issue,
 1. *Andrew-Robert*, *Royal Navy*, who was born on the 22nd of June, A.D. 1836, and was lost through the swamping of a boat of *H.M.S. “Herald”* in the *Pacific*, together with the greater part of the boat’s crew, in October, A.D. 1856. He died unmarried.
 2. *EDMOND-HENRY-STUART*, born 26th of January, A.D. 1849; educated at *Wellington College* and *Trinity College*, *Cambridge* (First Class Law and History Tripos, 1870; *Whewell International Law Scholarship*; *Chancellor’s Medal for Legal Studies*); M.A., 1874; called to the Bar at *Lincoln’s Inn*, June, 1872; married, 25th March, 1885, *Grace Mary*, daughter of *E. N. Conant* of *Lyndon Hall*, *Oakham*, *Rutland* (see *BURKE’S Landed Gentry*, *CONANT OF LYNDON HALL*”), and has had issue,

ROLAND-THOMAS, born 19th June, A.D. 1886; educated at *Eton* and at *Trinity College*, *Cambridge*.

Thomas-Patrick, born 21st November, A.D. 1890; died April 29th, A.D. 1891.

1. Isabella-Frances.
2. Selina - Florence, married, A.D. 1864, to the late Sir Edward Wingfield Verner, Bart., of Corke Abbey, Bray, Co. Wicklow, M.P. for Lisburn, 1863-1873, and for County of Armagh, 1873-1880, and has had, with other issue,

EDWARD-WINGFIELD VERNER, present Baronet, Captain, late Norfolk Regt.; born, A.D. 1865; married, and has issue. (*See BURKE'S Peerage*, etc.—“VERNER, BART.”)

III. Andrew, of The Lodge (Ferry Quarter), Strangford, Co. Down, Major in the Army, late 36th Regt.; J.P. and D.L., Co. Down; High Sheriff of Co. Down, 1867; born 28th May, A.D. 1809; married, 4th October, A.D. 1841, Harriet Margaret, second daughter of Henry, Sixth Baron Farnham, and widow of Edward Southwell, Viscount Bangor. Major Nugent, in A.D. 1858, purchased BALLYGALGET (ROCK SAVAGE) from the late LIEUT.-GENERAL HENRY JOHN SAVAGE, R.E., representative in the male line of the SAVAGES OF ARDKEEN. He died in Paris, April, A.D. 1889, having had issue,

1. Walter-Andrew, Lieutenant, Royal Engineers; born 28th December, A.D. 1846; died unmarried, A.D. 1870.
1. Harriet-Annette-Catherine, married, February, A.D. 1863, to Henry Haswell Head, of Thornhill, Bray, Co. Wicklow, and has had, with other issue,

Henry Nugent Head, Major, late the Cameronians (Scottish Rifles), now of Ferry Quarter, Strangford, Co. Down, who married, October, A.D. 1892, Rosa, only daughter of Colonel Edward Saunderson of Castle Saunderson, M.P., and has issue. (*See BURKE'S Landed Gentry*, “HEAD OF DERRYLAHAN PARK,” “SAUNDERSON OF CASTLE SAUNDERSON,” etc.)

2. Miriam-Dora, of The Lodge (Ferry Quarter), Strangford, Co. Down; died unmarried, February, A.D. 1902.

IV. Arthur-Roger, born December, A.D. 1810; married, *first*, Charlotte, only daughter of Major-General Brooke of Colebrooke, Co. Fermanagh,

brother of Sir Henry Brooke, Bart.; and by her, who died A.D. 1870, had issue,

1. Selina, married 28th April, A.D. 1869, to Hugh Baillie, of Redcastle, Ross-shire; and died 5th November, A.D. 1871.

He married, *secondly*, Isabella, second daughter of John Tisdall of Charlesfort, Co. Meath. Mr. Arthur R. (Savage) Nugent died at Quintin Lodge, Leamington, January 20th, A.D. 1896.¹

V. Charles-Lavallin, a General in the Army, formerly 58th Regt.; born A.D. 1815; served in the first New Zealand War (Medal with Clasp);

¹ The Editor of this compilation and of "The Savages of the Ards" is much indebted to the late Mr. Arthur R. Nugent for information bearing upon the SAVAGE family history and traditions, and upon the topography of the ARDS. The late Dr. Reeves, Bishop of Down and Connor, in collecting material for his "Ecclesiastical Antiquities," also owed much to Mr. Nugent's knowledge of the ARDS district. Mr. Arthur Nugent took a very deep interest in the history of the SAVAGE family, and preferred to sign his name "Arthur (Savage) Nugent." A hill-top in PORTAFERRY DEMESNE, where he used to delight to sit and look at the beautiful view of the LITTLE ARDS, Strangford Lough, and LECALE, is still affectionately called "Arthur's Seat"—and long may it be so designated! One of the last things he did during his final visit to the ARDS was to go to the top of ARDKEEN CASTLE HILL, to sketch the fragment of the old Castle which remained there. It must be Mr. Arthur R. Nugent who is alluded to in the following extract from Sir William Wilde's "The Boyne and the Blackwater":—

"A. N. [Qy. R.] Nugent, Esq., opened a sepulchral mound in the neighbourhood of PORTAFERRY a few years ago. 'There was,' he writes to us, 'a circle of large stones, containing an area of about a rood. Between each of these stones was a facing of flat ones, similar to the building of our modern fences. The outer coating was covered with white pebbles, averaging the size of a goose-egg, of which there were several cart-loads, although it would be difficult to collect even a small quantity at present along the beach. After this was taken away we came to a confused heap of rubbish, stones, and clay, and then some large flag-stones on their ends—the tumulus still presenting a cone-shape. In the centre we came to a chamber about six feet long, formed by eight very large upright stones, with a large flag-stone at the bottom, on which lay, in one heap of a foot in thickness, a mixture of black mould and bones.' These bones, some of which were kindly forwarded to us, are all human, and consist of portions of the ribs, vertebrae, and the ends of long bones, together with pieces of the skull and some joints of the fingers of a full-grown person, and also several bones of a very young child: none of these had been subject to the action of fire; but among the parcel forwarded to us were several fragments of incinerated or calcined bones, also human. Either these latter were portions of the same bodies burned, or they belonged to an individual sacrificed to the *manes* of the persons whose grave this was; and we are inclined to think that the latter is the more probable, from the circumstances under which similar remains have been discovered in other localities. This tumulus was evidently of very ancient date, long prior to the authentic historic period, and was, we should say, erected over some person or family of note in their day. There were no urns, weapons, or ornaments discovered in connection with it, but our informant states that in the field in which this barrow was opened, there have been, at various times, small stone chambers or kistvaens discovered similar to those described at p. 230; and in one of them a skull of the long, flat, and narrow character, was some time ago dug up. A farmer in the vicinity told Mr. Nugent that many years ago, while ploughing in the same field, he turned up a stone chamber of the same kind, and that it contained a skull with a portion of hair of a deep red colour attached to it."—"The Boyne and the Blackwater," by Sir W. Wilde, p. 234. MDCCCLXIX.

married Charlotte-Marcia, daughter of the late Major-General Pitt; and died at Southsea, A.D. 1884, having had issue,

1. Charles, Lieutenant, Royal Engineers; born A.D. 1850. Served in the Afghan War (1879), under Sir Frederick Roberts (now Field-Marshal Earl Roberts), and was killed in action at Cabul, 1879. (Medal with Clasp.)¹
2. George, Captain Royal Artillery; born A.D. 1852; died A.D. 1898.
3. Arthur, late Captain 54th Regt., and Major Royal Fusiliers; born A.D. 1856; married, April, A.D. 1893, Elizabeth, daughter of the late Captain W. C. Douglas, of Bellevue, Rostrevor, Co. Down, and has issue,
 Arthur-Charles, born A.D. 1894.
 Raymond-Lavallin, born A.D. 1903.
 Alice-Louisa.
 Edith-Elizabeth.
4. William-Lavallin, of the Survey Department, Perth, Australia; born A.D. 1858; married, A.D. 1897, Ethel, daughter of the Rev. James Pillars, and has issue,
 Margerie-Lavallin.
5. Rowland, Captain Royal Navy; born A.D. 1861. (Shadwell Prize, 1892. Goodenough Medal. Served in the Eastern Soudan, Suakin, 1884-5. Egyptian Medal and Clasp, 1885, and Khedive Star. Gold Medal from the United States for services to crew of "Mineola" lost off Kamschatka, 1904, when in command of H.M.S. "Algerine.") Married Frances-Maud, daughter of F. Rutherford.
6. Walter-Thomas-Henry, Lieutenant Hampshire Regt.; born A.D. 1868; killed in action in Burmah, A.D. 1889. (Medal with Clasp.)
7. Raymond-Andrew, Commander Royal Navy; born A.D. 1870. (Medal.)

¹ Lord Roberts writes:—"Before nightfall all the open ground in the neighbourhood of Sherpur was cleared of the enemy. Simultaneously with the movement of the cavalry, a party was despatched to destroy some villages near the southern wall which had caused us much trouble, and whence it was necessary the enemy should be driven. . . . The villages were found to be occupied by *Ghasis*, who refused to surrender, preferring to remain and perish in the buildings, which were then blown up. Two gallant Engineer officers (Captain Dundas, V.C., and Lieutenant C. Nugent) were most unfortunately killed in carrying out this duty."—ROBERTS: "Forty-one Years in India," vol. ii., pp. 305-6.

1. Amy-Selina, married, A.D. 1882, Lieutenant F. Laye, R.N. (who died in A.D. 1884), son of the late General Laye, C.B., and had issue,
Frances-Amy Laye, who died A.D. 1886.
2. Edith-Charlotte.
3. Mabel-Louisa, married, A.D. 1890, to George M^cRobert, son of George M^cRobert, Cape Town, and has issue,
Arthur-George M^cRobert, born A.D. 1891.
Charles-Nugent M^cRobert, born A.D. 1897.
Edith-Margaret M^cRobert.

I. Selina-Elizabeth, married, A.D. 1836, to the late Sir James-Matthew Stronge, Third Bart., of Tynan Abbey, Co. Armagh, M.P. for that County, Lieutenant 5th Dragoon Guards, subsequently Lieut.-Colonel Commandant and Hon. Colonel of the Royal Tyrone Fusiliers. She died, without issue, in London, July, A.D. 1903, aged ninety-one.

II. Anne-Margaret, married in September, 1845, to Samuel Francis Hall of Narrow Water, late Major 75th Regt., and died, without issue, January, A.D. 1895.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL ANDREW (SAVAGE) NUGENT died on the 2nd of February, A.D. 1846.¹ He was succeeded by his eldest son,

XXVII.—PATRICK JOHN NUGENT OF PORTAFERRY, LIEUTENANT-COLONEL OF THE NORTH DOWN MILITIA, HIGH SHERIFF OF THE CO. DOWN, 1843, ETC.

(BORN A.D. 1806, TEMP. GEORGE III; DIED A.D. 1857, TEMP. QUEEN VICTORIA.)

LIEUT.-COLONEL PATRICK JOHN NUGENT OF PORTAFERRY was born in February, A.D. 1806, and baptized in Ballyphilip Church on the 10th of that month.

He was educated at Eton and at Trinity College, Cambridge. He married, on the 29th of April, A.D. 1833, his first-cousin CATHERINE, daughter of John, second

¹ For an amusing ballad, associated with LIEUT.-COLONEL ANDREW (SAVAGE) NUGENT'S name, and illustrating the local feeling and manners of PORTAFERRY in the early years of the Nineteenth Century, see "The Savages of the Ards," footnote, p. 323.

Viscount De Vesci, by his wife, Frances-Letitia, daughter of the Right Hon. William Brownlow, of Lurgan,¹ and by her had issue,

- I. ANDREW, *of whom presently as successor to his father at PORTAFERRY.*
- II. JOHN-VESEY, *of whom hereafter as successor to his brother at PORTAFERRY.*
- III. Arthur-Vesey, late 17th Regt., born on the 2nd March, A.D. 1841; died, unmarried, 22nd December, A.D. 1894.
- I. Frances-Isabella, married in April, A.D. 1862, to Captain George-Barrington Price, late Scots Greys. Served in Crimean War (medal and clasp and Turkish medal).

LIEUT.-COLONEL PATRICK-JOHN NUGENT, died in November, A.D. 1857. He was succeeded by his eldest son,

XXVIII.—LIEUTENANT-GENERAL ANDREW NUGENT OF PORTAFERRY, J.P. AND D.L.; HIGH SHERIFF OF THE COUNTY OF DOWN; COLONEL ROYAL SCOTS GREYS.

(BORN 30TH OF MARCH, A.D. 1834, TEMP. WILLIAM IV.; DIED 10TH OF JULY, A.D. 1905, TEMP. EDWARD VII.)

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL ANDREW NUGENT OF PORTAFERRY was born on the 30th of March, A.D. 1834, and was educated at Eton and at Trinity College, Cambridge. He served with the Scots Greys in the Eastern Campaign of 1854-55, including the battle of Balaklava (in which he took part in the Charge of the Heavy Brigade under General Scarlett),² Inkerman, and Tchernaya, and the Siege and Fall of Sebastopol (Medal with three Clasps, and Turkish Medal).

¹ John, second Viscount de Vesci, *b.* 15th Feb., 1771; *m.* 25 Aug., 1800, Frances-Letitia, dau. of the Right Hon. William Brownlow, of Lurgan, by whom (who *d.* 6 June, 1840) he had issue, THOMAS, present Viscount.

William-John, *b.* 12 Aug., 1806; *m.* in July, 1837, Isabella, dau. of the Rev. Francis Brownlow and Lady Catherine Brabazon his wife, sister of the Ninth Earl of Meath, and *d.* 3 Aug., 1863.

Catherine, *m.* 30 April, 1833, to her cousin PATRICK-JOHN NUGENT, Esq., of Portaferry House, Co. Down, claimant of the Barony of Delvin, who *d.* in 1857. (See BURKE's "Peerage and Baronetage," under "DE VESCI, VISCOUNT.")

² "The Greys were led by Colonel Darby Griffith, and the two squadron leaders who followed him were Major Clarke on the right and Captain Williams on the left. Handley, Hunter, Buchanan, and Southerland were the four troop leaders of the Regiment; the adjutant was Lieutenant Miller; the serjeants were Boyd, Nugent, and Lenox Prendergast. And to them, though he did not then hold the Queen's Commission, I add the name of John Wilson, now a cornet and the acting adjutant of the regiment, for he took a signal part in the fight."—KINGLAKE: *Invasion of the Crimea*, vol. v., p. 117 (Cabinet Edition, 1877).

GENERAL NUGENT was Lieut.-Colonel Commanding Royal Scots Greys from 1869 to 1880; Colonel of the 7th Dragoon Guards from 1892 to 1900; and Colonel of the Royal Scots Greys, 1900 to 1905.

Lieutenant-General Nugent was High Sheriff of the Co. Down in the year 1882.

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL NUGENT died, unmarried, at Bournemouth on the 10th of July, A.D. 1905, and was buried, in accordance with his own wishes, in the Cemetery at Bournemouth. He was succeeded by his only surviving brother,

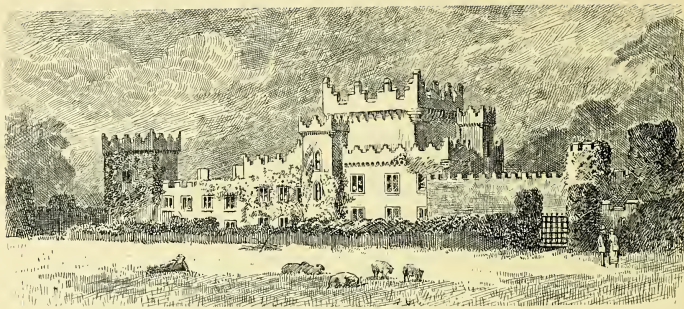
XXIX.—LIEUTENANT-COLONEL JOHN VESEY NUGENT OF PORTAFERRY.

(BORN 16TH JULY, A.D. 1837, TEMP. VICTORIA.)

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL JOHN VESEY NUGENT OF PORTAFERRY, late 51st Foot (King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry), was born on the 16th of July, A.D. 1837; educated at Harrow and at Trinity College, Dublin; served with the 51st Light Infantry in the N.W. Frontier of India Campaign, 1863; Umbeyla Expedition; Jowaki Expedition, 1877 (Medal with Clasp); Afghan War, 1878-9-80; assault and capture of Ali Musjid; advance to the relief of Sherpur; operations in the Hisarak Valley (Mentioned in Despatches; Medal with Clasp; Brevet of Major).

LIEUT.-COLONEL NUGENT married, on the 19th of January, A.D. 1886, Emily Georgiana, eldest daughter of the late Herbert Langham of Cottesbrooke Park, Northamptonshire, and sister of Sir Herbert Langham, twelfth baronet.





N. E. Savage-Armstrong.

QUINTIN CASTLE (RESTORED). A STRONGHOLD OF THE SAVAGES OF PORTAFERRY.

CHAPTER V.

SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY—(continued).

PORTAFERRY BRANCHES.

SECTION I.—SAVAGE OF BALLYVARLEY.



ROLAND ALBENAGHE, LORD SAVAGE, OF PORTAFERRY, who died on the 12th of February, A.D. 1572, left issue, as we have seen, four sons, PATRICK, LORD SAVAGE, OF PORTAFERRY, his heir; ROLAND SAVAGE, OF BALLYCULTER, in LECALÉ, (and of Derry?); EDMUND SAVAGE, OF CARNEY; and Richard Savage, of Carroque.

His second son,

ROLAND SAVAGE, of Ballyculter, was, as we have seen, appointed "attorney," along with Patrick Plunkett, Gentleman, for the purpose of giving trustees personal possession of the property assigned, by Deed dated 32 Elizabeth (November, A.D. 1590), by PATRICK, LORD SAVAGE, to secure a yearly income for his wife, Anne Plunkett. (*See above*, p. 114.) He married, and had issue,

I. PATRICK, of whom *presently as successor to his father.*

II. Edmund Duff ("Edmund the Dark"), who married Margaret —.

ROLAND SAVAGE was succeeded by his elder son,

PATRICK SAVAGE, of Derry, in the ARDS. He married and had issue,

I. JOHN, of whom *presently as successor to his father.*

- II. WILLIAM, *from whom descended the SAVAGES OF AUDLEYSTOWN, and LATER KIRKISTONE BRANCH. (See below, "SAVAGE OF AUDLEYSTOWN.")*
- III. ROBERT, of DROMOROAD, *from whom descended the SAVAGES OF DROMOROAD. (See below, "SAVAGE OF DROMOROAD.")*
- IV. Roland.
- V. Henry.
- VI. George.
- VII. Luke (*alias* Lucas, *alias* Lukis), of Dunturk (?).

PATRICK SAVAGE, of Derry, was succeeded by his eldest son,

JOHN SAVAGE OF BALLYVARLEY, who married Katherine —— and had issue,

- I. PATRICK, *who succeeded his cousin HUGH SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY, at PORTAFERRY. (See above, p. 133.)*
- II. JAMES, *who succeeded his nephew, EDWARD SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY, at PORTAFERRY. (See above, p. 139.)*
- III. JOHN, OF BALLYVARLEY, *of whom presently as successor to his father.*
- IV. HUGH, of the City of Dublin, *from whom descended the SAVAGES OF BALLYMADUN, Co. Dublin, and KNOCKADOO, Co. Sligo. (See below, "SAVAGE OF BALLYMADUN," etc.)*
- V. ROLAND, "*of Dublin,*" *who married Ann, daughter of Nicholas Kemeys of Ferns, Co. Wexford, and from whom descended the SAVAGES OF KILGIBBON AND DUNGULPH. (See below, "SAVAGE OF KILGIBBON," etc.)*
- I. Margaret, who was married in A.D. 1704, to Hugh Trevor of Loughbrickland, and had issue.

John Savage had also issue six other daughters. He died A.D. 1681. The third son,

JOHN SAVAGE of BALLYVARLEY, born A.D. 1648, a Major in Tyrconnell's Army during the Williamite War. His Commission is still preserved by his descendants, Miss Catherine and Miss Elizabeth Savage, of Buncrana, Co. Donegal, who have been kind enough to present us with the following copy of it:—

"Tyrconnell

"To our welbeloved JOHN SAVAGE, greeting.

"We, reposeing speciall Trust and Confidence in yr. Loyalty, Couradge, and good conduct, doe by these presents constitute and appoint you to be Major to the Regt. of Foot comanded by our welbeloved Brigadier Marcus [or Markis] Talbott. You are therefore to take ye said Regt. into your care and charge as Major, and duely to exercise as well the inferiour officers as soldiers thereof in

armes, and use your utmost endeavours to keep them in good order and discipline, and we do hereby comand them to be obedient to you as Major, and you to observe such orders and directions as you sh[all from time to] time receive from us yr. Col or . . .”

The following “Elegy,” written by some unknown and ignorant author, and also preserved by the Misses Savage, gives in fantastic form some interesting information about “Major” JOHN SAVAGE’s career:—

ELEGY

ON THE DEATH OF MAJOR JOHN SAVAGE OF BALLYVARLEY, Co. DOWN.

My brain is stupid; to extoll his praise
 The Grecian sege in half a day wood raise.
 In battle, skirmege, and seeges often fought,
 His sword in hand was all the aide he sought.
 forty tilts he fought, and still he was victore.
 his heart and hand the glory allways bore.
 If Muses nine wood lend their voice and will
 And Euclid alsoe send whatever he will,
 Was not accute to extoll and praise his name,
 his glorious actions and immortall fame.
 both young and old I beg and pray beware
 None misses death, therefore take speciall care.
 What to come God knows, as of the time that’s past,
 they all yeald up the ghost, and turns in dust at last.
 and praise.
 He was a Lyon; still loyally did choose.
 At Limerick seege he was both armys wonder.
 At Achrim battle like Marse he fought like thunder.
 By God’s command to death he did submitt.
 his soul to heaven from earth Christ did transmitt.
 When dyed his age was ninety years and one,
 the world’s great loss, his friend’s eternall mone.
 Seventeen hundred years of just account
 Add thirty-nine and that will just amount
 full years had Christ when death his breath confined;
 this Champion great his soule to God consined.

We may take it that Major JOHN SAVAGE OF BALLYVARLEY was regarded as a plucky officer; that he was loyal to James II.; that he was a general favourite; and that he fought at the Siege of Limerick and at the battle of Aughrim. Major JOHN SAVAGE married Jane, daughter of Gawin Hamilton of Killyleagh, Co. Down, and had issue,

- I. MARK, *who died unmarried and without issue. He is called “cousin” in the Will of EDWARD SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY, who died 18th March, A.D. 1725.*

II. TREVOR, of Parsonhall, *ancestor of the SAVAGES OF PARSONHALL and "FERRY STREET."* (See below, "SAVAGE OF PARSONHALL, etc.")

III. ROLAND, *of whom presently as successor to his father.*

I. Sophia, married to William Lowry, by whom she had issue.

Major John Savage, as we gather from the above-quoted "Elegy," died A.D. 1739, at the age of ninety-one years. He was succeeded by his third son,

ROLAND SAVAGE OF BALLYVARLEY. In his Will, dated A.D. 1790, ROLAND SAVAGE disposes of certain leasehold interests in the Co. of Down and the County of Louth. The Will is sealed with the complete arms and crest of SAVAGE. He married and had issue,

I. JOHN, who married Jean —.

II. Hugh.

I. Alice, who was married to John Ingram.

II. Catherine, who was married to John Carr.

III. Jane, who was married to Arthur Magennis, and had issue mentioned, but not by name, in her father's will, dated A.D. 1790.

IV. Margaret, unmarried, A.D. 1790.

V. Mary, unmarried, A.D. 1790.

VI. Rose, who was married to — Mulver, of the Isle of Man.

SECTION II.—SAVAGE OF PARSONHALL AND "FERRY STREET."

TREVOR SAVAGE OF PARSONHALL (near PORTAFERRY), second son of MAJOR JOHN SAVAGE OF BALLYVARLEY, Co. Down, who died A.D. 1739 (*see above*), by his wife Jane, daughter of Gawin Hamilton of Killyleagh, Co. Down, married Frances, daughter of THOMAS SAVAGE (probably THOMAS SAVAGE OF BARR HALL, *see below*, under "SAVAGE OF BARR HALL"), and by her had issue,

I. THOMAS, "OF PORTAFERRY," *of whom presently as successor to his father.*

II. ROWLAND, OF PARSONHALL, who married Alice Smith, widow of the Revd. — McQuale, and died without issue, A.D. 1824. We are informed by Mrs. Frith Barry that there is at present in the possession of her Aunt, Mrs. Faulkner, widow of General Faulkner (*see below*), an oval-shaped gold medal, bearing the following inscription:—

"To Rowland Savage, Esq.

"From the R. Catholics of Ards."

And on the reverse side:—

"24 June, 1813."

This medal was the property of ROWLAND SAVAGE OF PARSONHALL, and was presented to him in consideration of distinguished services rendered by him to the Roman Catholics of the ARDS. ROWLAND SAVAGE OF PARSONHALL was buried at Ballytrustan, April 25th, A.D. 1824. (*Entry in Par. Reg. of Ballyphilip.*)

III. Patrick.

IV. Mark.

V. John.

I. Mary.

II. Lucy.

III. Frances.

TREVOR SAVAGE OF PARSONHALL died about A.D. 1792. He was succeeded by his eldest son,

THOMAS SAVAGE "OF PORTAFERRY" ("FERRY STREET"). He married Anne, daughter of John Cadell (she died 21st May, 1837), and by her had issue,

I. PATRICK-THOMAS, *who died* A.D. 1853.

II. JOHN, *of whom presently.*

I. Mary, deceased.

II. Catherine-Anne, married to the Rev. W. Moreland, and had issue.

III. Frances, married to Samuel Morewood, by whom (who died 19th June, A.D. 1851) she had issue,

1. John Morewood, M.D., who married his first-cousin, Ellen, eldest daughter of John Savage, M.D., and had issue, Frances Elizabeth, married to her first-cousin, George Frith Barry (deceased), and has had issue two sons, James Frith Barry and George Frith Barry. (*See below*, p. 169.)

1. Rosalinda Morewood, married to Major-General Henry Cole Faulkner (deceased), formerly Staff Officer of Pensioners at Liverpool, by whom she had issue. (*See above.*)

2. Letitia-Faulkner Morewood, married to James Barry, and had issue, George Frith Barry (deceased), who married his first-cousin, Frances Elizabeth Morewood, and had issue. (*See above.*)

IV. Jane, deceased.

V. Rosalinda, deceased.

VI. Eliza, deceased.

VII. Lucy, deceased.

VIII. Anne, deceased.

THOMAS SAVAGE, of PORTAFERRY ("FERRY STREET"), died 30th May, 1803. The second son,

JOHN SAVAGE, M.D., married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Miller, of Dublin, and had issue,

I. THOMAS, who married Maria Wilson, and had, with other issue,

1. JOHN.

II. John, deceased.

III. Rowley-Miller, deceased.

I. Ellen, married to her first-cousin, John Morewood, M.D., and had issue,

1. Frances-Elizabeth Morewood, married to her first-cousin, George Frith Barry (deceased), and has had issue. (*See above*, p. 168.)

II. Catherine-Anne.

III. Elizabeth.

SECTION III.—SAVAGE OF AUDLEYSTOWN AND OF KIRKISTONE (*LATER*).

The family of Audley settled at the Ulster Conquest in that part of *LECALE* which lies between the opening of the Quoile River and the inlet of Strangford Lough running between Castleward woods and Old Court (the residences respectively of Viscount Bangor and Lord de Ros). As we have stated, the name Audley, which, like *SAVAGE*, is of Norman origin, was also, like *SAVAGE*, identified at an early period with Derbyshire. The Audley family does not seem to have played a very prominent part in Ulster history, and, apparently, never held any very extensive demesnes; but the name constantly appears in early documents and State Papers, and as late as the Seventeenth Century we find it in the lists of persons holding important offices in the County of Down. John Audley, of Audleystown, as we have seen, was one of the trustees of the Deed of *PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY* for securing a yearly income for his wife, in A.D. 1590. Towards the close of the Seventeenth Century the representative of the Audley family seems to have left an heiress, CATHERINE AUDLEY, through whom, as we shall see, Audleystown passed for a time into the possession of the *SAVAGE* Family.

We have seen in the preceding chapter that *ROLAND SAVAGE*, of Ballyculter, second son of *ROLAND, LORD SAVAGE, OF PORTAFERRY*, was the father of *PATRICK SAVAGE*, of Derry, in the *LITTLE ARDS*, and that this *PATRICK SAVAGE*, of Derry, left five sons, the *second of whom* was *WILLIAM SAVAGE*. This

WILLIAM SAVAGE married and had issue,

I. JOHN, of *whom presently*.

II. James.

The elder son,

JOHN SAVAGE, "of Dublin," merchant, married, some time before the close of the Seventeenth Century, CATHERINE AUDLEY of AUDLEYSTOWN, and had issue a son,

I. WILLIAM, of whom presently.

John Savage died A.D. 1716, and was buried in the old Churchyard of Saul, Co. Down, where his tombstone is still to be seen.¹ He was succeeded at AUDLEYSTOWN by his son,

WILLIAM SAVAGE OF AUDLEYSTOWN AND KIRKISTONE, High Sheriff of Downshire, A.D. 1731. He married Lucy, eldest daughter of Hugh M^cGill (killed by a cannon-ball at the Siege of Athlone, A.D. 1690), and granddaughter of Captain James M^cGill. (See *The Savages of the Ards*, footnote, pp. 253, 254.) In A.D. 1731 WILLIAM SAVAGE was godfather, with Archdeacon Usher, to Elizabeth Montgomery (born September, A.D. 1731), daughter of William Montgomery by his second wife, Elizabeth, whose grandfather was Treasurer of Ireland during the Commonwealth. In *The Savages of the Ards* we have confused this WILLIAM

¹ To the north-west of the old graveyard of Saul, on a large red recumbent slab, enclosed within a new iron railing, is the following inscription:—

Here lieth the Body of
JOHN SAVAGE of Dublin,
who died 9th May, 1716, aged 52 years.
Also Hugh Savage of Downpatrick
who died 6th October, 1723, aged 23 years,
and Margaret his wife daughter
to Patrick Savage, Esq^r. of Portaferry *
who died 6th October, 1723, aged 21.
Also WILLIAM SAVAGE, Esq^r.,
of Audleystown and late of Kirkistown

Here also lieth Patrick Savage
of Magheracranmoney
who died 9th May, 1801, aged 32 years.
Also John Savage of same place
who died 6th June 1801, aged 32 years.
Also John Savage
son to the late named Patrick
who died 6th August, 1830, aged 51 years.
Also Fran^{cs} Savage, son of the above Patrick
Savage, who died 5th April, 1852, aged 72 years.

* This must be PATRICK SAVAGE of BALLYVARLEY, afterwards of PORTAFERRY, who was son of JOHN SAVAGE of BALLYVARLEY (ancestor of the NUGENT SAVAGES of PORTAFERRY), son of Patrick Savage, of Derry.

SAVAGE with the older KIRKISTONE branch of the SAVAGES OF ARDKEEN (see *The Savages of the Ards*, pp. 253-256); and we should probably never have discovered our error if we had not, some years ago, come quite accidentally upon his grave in Saul churchyard, and read the inscription which we have given in the footnote on the preceding page. Of this WILLIAM SAVAGE Monsignor O'Laverty writes as follows:—"The last possessors of KIRKISTONE CASTLE of the race of the SAVAGES was WILLIAM SAVAGE, who, when Sheriff of the County of Down in 1731, distinguished himself in discovering and reporting to the Castle [at Dublin] the number of friars in the friary of Drumnacoyle." The following is Monsignor O'Laverty's poetic account of this incident:—"About the year 1730, the Dominicans [then under the ban of Government] removed to Moneyscalp, in the parish of Kilcoo. In the townland of Drumnaquoil, in a field belonging to James Laverty, which adjoins the road that there forms the boundary between the townlands of Drumnaquoil and Dunturk, is the site of the friary of Drumnaquoil, which was the 'locus refugii' of the Franciscans of Down, the site of whose monastery is now occupied by the Protestant Parish Church of Downpatrick. I have been unable to find out the date at which the Franciscans located themselves there; but a legend told by the people accounts for the selection of that secluded spot. They say that when the friars were at prayer in Rome, a vision of a lady in white warned them to build a friary where they would hear the sound of three bells ringing. The friars, wearied and footsore, sat down one day before the gate of SAVAGE'S Castle in DRUMAROAD, to rest themselves, for they had searched all Ireland through for the promised sign, when at last their hearts were gladdened by the long-expected chimes surging across the valley from the lonely hill-side of Drumnaquoil. Some would say, perhaps, that it was less owing to the influence of the vision than to the hope of escaping the priest-hunters that the friars came to that mountain solitude; but the eyes of the Government were upon them even there."¹ The duty of reporting their presence and encroachments lay with the Sheriff of the County, and WILLIAM SAVAGE OF KIRKISTONE did not shirk his responsibilities. Monsignor O'Laverty quotes the following document, with WILLIAM SAVAGE'S signature affixed, which is preserved in the Public Record Office, Dublin:—

"To the Right Honourable the Lords' Committee, appointed to inquire into the present state of Popery in the Kingdom of Ireland.

"In obedience to your lordships' order, bearing date the 6th day of the instant November, to me directed, as sheriff of the County of Down, requiring me to return

¹ The poem entitled "The Friars of Drumnaquoile," in "Ballads of Down," is founded on this legend.

unto your lordships an account of what reputed nunneries or fryaries, and what number of fryaries, are within the said County of Down, and what number of fryars or nuns are reputed to be in the same respectively.

"I do hereby humbly certify unto your lordships that, after the strictest inquiries, I can find there is but one reputed fryary in the said County of Down, kept at a place called Drumnacoye, in the said county, within eight miles of Ruthfriland, in which there is commonly reputed to be nine fryars. And that there is not in the said County of Down any reputed nunnery, nor any nuns.

"Dated at KIRKISTOWNE, the nineteenth day of November, one thousand seven hundred and thirty-one.

"WM. SAVAGE."

WILLIAM SAVAGE, therefore, was living at KIRKISTONE CASTLE in A.D. 1731. By his wife Lucy (*née* McGill, who was married, *secondly*, to Colonel Robert Johnson [*see Appendices*], and continued to reside at KIRKISTONE CASTLE after her first husband's death), WILLIAM SAVAGE had issue,

I. CATHERINE, *of whom presently as successor to her father.*

WILLIAM SAVAGE died A.D. 1733, and was buried in his father's grave at Saul, where, on his father's tombstone, he is described as "WILLIAM SAVAGE, Esq., of AUDLEYSTOWN and late OF KIRKISTOWN." He was succeeded at AUDLEYSTOWN by his only child,

CATHERINE SAVAGE of AUDLEYSTOWN, who was married to her cousin, WILLIAM SAVAGE, of Dunturk, third son of ROBERT SAVAGE of DROMOROAD, who was third son of PATRICK SAVAGE of Derry, and great-grandson of ROWLAND, LORD SAVAGE, of PORTAFERRY, who died A.D. 1572. The Will of WILLIAM SAVAGE of Dunturk, is dated A.D. 1755. In it he mentions his brothers Stephen Savage, Robert Savage, Henry Savage, and James Savage, and his sister Jane Norris, *alias* Savage. *He bequeaths to his beloved wife CATHERINE SAVAGE all the right, title, and interest he had in AUDLEYSTOWN.* He makes several bequests to the Franciscan and Dominican Convents, in the Diocese of Down, and to each Secular Priest in the Diocese, five shillings. To his beloved and only son JOHN SAVAGE he leaves all the remainder of his goods, chattels, lands, and tenements of what nature soever, and he appoints his beloved kinsmen, Hugh Savage, of Dromoroad, and James Croll, of Ballygalbeg, his executors. His seal, turned upside down, bears something resembling a dragon on it. MRS. CATHERINE SAVAGE OF AUDLEYSTOWN was succeeded by her only son,

JOHN SAVAGE OF DUNTURK AND AUDLEYSTOWN. His will is dated A.D. 1773. In it he bequeaths all his leases, bonds, and notes of every kind to be divided between his two daughters, Sarah Hamil, *alias* Savage, and Jean Croll, *alias*

Savage, they to pay a certain sum annually to each of his daughters, Amelia Kelly and Catherine Meriman. To his daughter Angelina he leaves a cottage, where she then resided, as long as she pleased to occupy it. He appoints his beloved relatives, Roland Savage of Munidranibisk (?), and John Savage, of Lurgancanly¹ his executors. In a codicil to his will he leaves his watch to John Savage, of Lurgancanly, and to his grandson, Francis Hamil, "a dun filly together with a pair of plate spurs."

About this time AUDLEYSTOWN was purchased by the noble family of Ward, Viscounts Bangor, who now own it. (But see *Appendices*.) The traditional last owner of AUDLEY'S CASTLE of the SAVAGE name was "Audley Savage," who is said to have died unmarried, and to have had three sisters, "Drodeirchy" and Tracy, who never married, and a younger one who did marry. Such was the recollection of Michel Press, caretaker of the Castle, in August, 1899. The story told to Michel Press by his father was that "Audley Savage" belonged to the ARDKEEN family and not that of PORTAFERRY—so quickly do facts become transformed into fiction through the medium of oral tradition, and so untrustworthy, accordingly, is all tradition transmitted from lip to lip. He added that "Audley Savage" lived in a one-story house down the side of the hill at AUDLEYSTOWN, where trees now are. The late Major Andrew Nugent, of Strangford Lodge (Ferry Quarter), who married Lady Bangor, widow of the Third Viscount Bangor, and who had the management of the Castleward Estate during the minority of the late Viscount, planted all that part of the Castleward Demesne, roughly speaking, from AUDLEYSTOWN to the Downpatrick Gate, including the mountain. He also cleared away a little hamlet which then existed, and was frequented by very poor, and sometimes not very reputable, inhabitants, close under the old Castle. COLONEL NUGENT remembers his uncle, Major Nugent, telling him that he was in doubt whether to leave an open space all round the Castle. This he finally resolved to do, and the result fully justifies his decision; for nothing can be more picturesque than the Castle as it now stands on its hill of rock and green turf sloping to the waters of Strangford Lough and backed by the beautiful AUDLEYSTOWN and Castleward woodlands. All lovers of the antiquities and beauty of the Co. Down owe a debt of gratitude to the present Lord Bangor for the care he takes to preserve the old Castle and its surroundings, which form such a striking feature of his very charming demesne.

¹ Roland Savage, of Munidranibisk, and John Savage, of Lurgancanly, seem to be the Roland Savage, of Ballyvarley (?) and the John Savage, of Lurgancanly, appointed executors in the Will of Mrs. Catherine Savage, of Corgery, co. Down, dated 1755; in which Will testatrix makes mention also of her "nephew Marmion Savage, of the City of Dublin," from whom *probably* Marmion Savage, the Novelist, was descended.

SECTION IV.—SAVAGE OF DROMOROAD.

ROBERT SAVAGE OF DROMOROAD was *third son* of PATRICK SAVAGE of Derry, and great-grandson of ROLAND, LORD SAVAGE, OF PORTAFERRY, who died in A.D. 1572. He is mentioned, as we have seen, in a "case," preserved amongst the documents at PORTAFERRY HOUSE, dated A.D. 1670. (*See above.*) He married twice. By his first wife he had issue,

- I. HUGH, *of whom presently as successor to his father.*
 - II. James.
 - III. William, of Dunturk (?).
 - IV. Francis, described as "of Dromoroad," who married Sara ——. His will is dated 22nd April, A.D. 1741, and was proved at PORTAFERRY, 9th November, A.D. 1743. By it he bequeaths all his right, title, and claim to all the judgment debts (with all the interest due thereon) settled by his brother HUGH SAVAGE by marriage articles on him at the time of his marriage with his first (?) wife; and all his worldly chattels and goods to his wife; and he appoints his wife Sara his Executrix. His seal looks like a lion engraven on a lozenge.
- I. Sheely (Cecilia).
 - II. Elizabeth.

By his second wife ROBERT SAVAGE had issue,

- I. THOMAS, *designated as "of Portaferry."*
- II. ANDREW, *afterwards of BARR HALL.* (*See below, under "SAVAGE OF BARR HALL."*)
- III. Antony (?).

The Will of ROBERT SAVAGE OF DROMOROAD is dated A.D. 1680. He directs that his body shall be buried in "ye Cathedrall Church of Downpatrick." To his eldest son HUGH SAVAGE and his heirs for ever he bequeaths half the town of Tollmacreevie, quarter of the land of Ardfeechan, quarter of Carrowmall, half the town of Ballyblack, *quarter of Bankmore*, and fifty pounds secured on the mill of PORTAFERRY, lying and being in the barony of ARDS; also his "saddle grey horse," the lease of Taghcorat, and his interest in the Manor Court of PORTAFERRY. He mentions also his leases of DROMOROAD and Dunturk. He mentions his second son James, his third son William, and his fourth son Francis, and his "now wife's" children, THOMAS and ANDREW SAVAGE, and his daughter Elizabeth. He mentions also *his brother George Savage*. In the event of failure of such heirs as he names, he directs that his lands and premises shall be equally divided—a moiety to go to his nephew PATRICK SAVAGE OF BALLYVARLEY and his heirs, and a moiety between

his daughters and their heirs. He appoints his nephew PATRICK SAVAGE OF BALLYVARLEY and "Rowland Savage of y^e City of Dublin" to be his executors. He also appoints the following to be overseers of his children:—"My loving brother JOHN SAVAGE [of BALLYVARLEY], the said Patrick Savage his son [who afterwards resided at PORTAFERRY]; my *couzen* PATRICK SAVAGE OF BALLYGALLGETT, and ye said Rowland his son of Dublin; my couzen William Savage of Rosconor" [who was he?]; "my brother Luke Savage, and my son Thomas Savage." His brother JOHN SAVAGE [OF BALLYVARLEY] is to order his burial in decent manner. The Will is signed 19th April, A.D. 1680, and sealed with the arms of SAVAGE, *six lions rampant, three, two, and one*; the crest, however, looks like a mermaid, or a boy holding something in his right hand. It is hardly distinguishable. The references in this Will are particularly interesting. *First*, it further confirms the statement that the PORTAFERRY Family interred in former times in the Old Cathedral of Downpatrick; *Secondly*, it shows by the allusion to PATRICK SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET that the kinship of PORTAFERRY and ARDKEEN was recognized and cherished; *Thirdly*, it mentions several members of the SAVAGE Family who were presently to take part in the Williamite War, and to be outlawed by King William—viz., ROLAND SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET, his own sons, Hugh Savage and Thomas Savage, "of Dromoroad," and his brother Luke (or Lucas) Savage, of Dunturk. ROBERT SAVAGE OF DROMOROAD died about A.D. 1680, and was buried in the Old Cathedral Church of Downpatrick. He was succeeded at DROMOROAD by his eldest son,

HUGH SAVAGE OF DROMOROAD. HUGH SAVAGE, siding with King James II., was outlawed by William III. He seems to be the HUGH SAVAGE mentioned in the Will of John Savage of the City of Dublin, gent., 12th December, 17—. He died, unmarried, subsequent to the year 1755, for he is appointed by William Savage of Dunturk executor of his Will dated A.D. 1755 (?). In his Will, dated A.D. 1742, he leaves to his brother Thomas Savage [living at PORTAFERRY?] all his freehold and interest in the Bârony of ARDS unto the heirs male of his body, as the same is limited by his father's last Will and testament; to his nephew William Savage, £100; to his nieces, Catherine and Frances Savage, £100 each; to his brother Antony's son, Hugh Savage, £100; all right and interest he has in Ardtole by lease from Lord Kildare¹ to his nephew William Savage; his house and the interest thereof of DROMOROAD and Dunturk, which he held under "Mr. Ford of Seaford," to his brothers Thomas Savage and William Savage, to be equally divided between

¹ It is amusing to find a member of the SAVAGE Family in the Eighteenth Century a *leaseholder* in LECALE under the descendant of that Earl of Kildare who was instrumental in depriving RAYMOND SAVAGE of his territory of LECALE in the Sixteenth Century.

them. He mentions that he holds a bond perfected to him by Mr. Edward Trevor of Loughbrickland in trust for *Mrs. Lucy Savage, of PORTAFERRY*. [Is this the widow of WILLIAM SAVAGE OF KIRKISTONE AND AUDLEYSTOWN?] To his sister-in-law Crolly he bequeaths £10, and to his sister-in-law Sarah Savage [probably wife of FRANCIS SAVAGE, afterwards OF DUNTURK]. To his servant Edward Grimes he leaves his linen and woollen clothes, and his "Dun Horse"; to his nephew John Crolly all his horses, cows, sheep and household furniture; and to the Popish Clergy of the Diocese of Down the sum of £100, to be distributed amongst them as his brother Thomas Savage shall think proper. He directs that his body is to be "decently interred along with his father in the Cathedral Church of Down, at a moderate expense, without pomp and vanity." The Will is witnessed by Mary Courtenay (*see above*), Thomas Savage (in bold handwriting), and Denis Fegan.

SECTION V.—SAVAGE OF BARR HALL.

ROBERT SAVAGE of DROMOROAD (*see above*), by his second wife, had issue.

I. THOMAS, "of PORTAFERRY, Merchant," who married Mary —, and died about A.D. 1747, having had issue,

1. Roland.

2. William, "of PORTAFERRY," who married —, daughter of Colonel Robert Johnson of KIRKISTONE, and had issue, Charles (died unmarried), Francis (died unmarried), Fanny, Lucy, Sarah, Nessie.

II. ANDREW, of BARR HALL, *of whom presently*.

I. A daughter, married to — Stewart.

The second son,

ANDREW SAVAGE of BARR HALL, married Eleanor —, and died about A.D. 1765, having had issue,

I. EDWARD, Judge of King's Bench, South Carolina, America, who died between A.D. 1779 and A.D. 1787. His portrait is in possession of representatives of the family of Trevor of Loughbrickland.

II. THOMAS, of BARR HALL, who married Catherine Savage (probably his first-cousin, daughter of Thomas Savage, "of Portaferry"), and by her (who died in A.D. 1759, and is buried at Ballytrustan), had issue,

1. ANDREW.

2. Edward, who died young.

1. Eleanor.

2. Catherine, who died young.

3. Frances.

4. Mary.

5. Rose.

I. Margaret.

II. Rose, who married — Russell, of Dundalk.

III. Mary, who married Edward Trevor of Loughbrickland, and died A.D. 1789, leaving issue,

1. Major Hugh Trevor, who married Miss Mary Joliffe.

SECTION VI.—SAVAGE OF BALLYMADUN, CO. DUBLIN, AND KNOCKADOO, CO. SLIGO.

The SAVAGES OF BALLYMADUN, Co. Dublin, AND KNOCKADOO, Co. Sligo, were branches of the PORTAFERRY Family, but it is remarkable that the SAVAGE name was associated with BALLYMADUN as early as the reign of Edward III., and perhaps even earlier; for in a list of the Gormanstown Deeds, among the papers published by the Historical Manuscripts Commission, we find the following:—"Quieta clamancio Roberti Savage vicarii et Sociorum suorum jactu' Cristofero de Preston et sociis suis de manerio de Balimadun.—15 Aug., 47 Ed. III." The connection of the SAVAGES OF BALLYMADUN with the PORTAFERRY Family is clearly established. We transcribe the genealogy given by the late Sir Bernard Burke in early editions of the *Landed Gentry*, with a few corrections and additions.

HUGH SAVAGE, of the City of Dublin, fourth son of JOHN SAVAGE OF BALLYVARLEY, grandson of Patrick Savage of Derry, and great-great-grandson of ROLAND, LORD SAVAGE, OF PORTAFERRY (who died in 1572), married Catherine, sister of John Moore of Drumbanagher, Co. Armagh, and had issue,

I. ROBERT, *of whom presently*.

II. (?) Valentine, Clk., Protonotary of Ireland, living on Merchant's Quay, A.D. 1643, married Mary Haughton, of Bally Anne, Co. Wexford, and was buried in St. Audoen's Church, Dublin, 20th July, A.D. 1670, having had issue,

1. Philip, Chancellor of the Exchequer, Ireland, entered Trinity College, Dublin, A.D. 1659, aged 15½ years, and was buried in St. Audoen's Church, Dublin, 13th July, A.D. 1717, having had issue, Anne, married to Sir Arthur Acheson, ancestor of the Earls of Gosford (*see BURKE'S Peerage, etc., "EARLS OF GOSFORD"*).

The elder son, ROBERT SAVAGE, of the City of Dublin, was afterwards of KNOCKADOO-BALLYGAWLEY, *alias* ROCK SAVAGE, Co. Sligo. This is the ROBERT SAVAGE

who is named as last in entail in the Will of CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN.¹ He married, A.D. 1713, Susanna, daughter and eventual heiress of Captain Francis King of Knocklough and Kingsborough, Co. Sligo, by Magdalene his wife, and by her had issue,

- I. FRANCIS, *of whom presently as successor to his father.*
- II. Robert, an officer in Colonel Savage's regiment, who died unmarried.
 - I. Mary, married to Thomas Tisdall.
 - II. Ann, married to Robert Hamerton of Hamerton, Co. Tipperary.
- III. Susanna-Judith, married to the Ven. William Cockburn, of Kilkenny. Archdeacon of Ossory.

ROBERT SAVAGE died in A.D. 1736. He was succeeded by his eldest son,

FRANCIS SAVAGE, OF DUBLIN, and OF KNOCKADOO, Co. Sligo, etc. He married, *first*, Elizabeth, daughter of the Very Rev. James Auchmuty, D.D., Dean of Armagh, and by her had issue,

- I. ROBERT, of KNOCKADOO, who married and had issue,
 - i. ROBERT, of KNOCKADOO, in Holy Orders, Rector of Harford, Co. Devon, who died unmarried A.D. 1841.

¹ We have thus a clue to the following letter, a copy of which we printed in a footnote to "The Savages of the Ards," and which we were at the time unable to explain:—

Copy of a Letter from LIEUTENANT SAVAGE, R.N., *to* SIR JOHN BOSCAWEN SAVAGE, K.C.B., etc. (*Lent to the Editor, in 1886, by Mrs. Clara English, granddaughter of Sir J. B. Savage.*)

"Lieutenant Savage, Royal Navy, presents his compliments, and has the honour to acknowledge Major-General Sir John Savage's letter of the 26th ultimo, and in reply Mr. Savage begs to assure Sir John Savage, that, whatever enquiries have been made, arose from a vain and idle pursuit alone. Being a younger scion of the family, Mr. Savage was desirous to ascertain from which branch he was lineally descended—the Portaferry, Lords of the little Ardes, or the Ardkeen, styled in Irish 'Slut na Seneschal,' the offspring of the Seneschal, originally the same family, who settled in the County Down in 1177 under John de Courcy.

"In Mr. Savage's great-grandfather's Will (Robert Savage, who died in 1736, and who married into the Lord Kingston's family), he styles John Moore of Drumbanagher, Armagh, *Uncle*—then it would appear from that (his having married Catherine, 4th daughter of Patrick Savage of Portaferry) we were descendants of that family, although Mr. Savage has always understood *Ardkeen*, and that his grandfather Francis, of Rock Savage, Co. Sligo—who died in 1772—was the last named in the entail.

"By Sir John Savage favouring Mr. Savage with any information relating to the family Pedigree, which it is his intention when completed to have registered in the Herald's Office Ireland, he will feel much obliged, and Mr. Savage begs leave to add that he has never seen or heard of the advertisement relative to any property left by a person of that name, but should he meet with it, or hear anything relating thereto, he will have much pleasure in communicating it to Sir John Savage.

"Coston, Lowestoffe [*sic*]

"Suffolk, October, 17th, 1838."

The Catherine Savage, mentioned in the above letter, who married John Moore, Esq., M.P., of Drumbanagher, is stated to have been either aunt or sister of Richard Savage, of Portaferry.

- I. Maria-Isabella, coheir with her sisters to her brother the Rev. ROBERT SAVAGE. She was married to Thomas Reid, and died in 1839.

- I. Susannah, who was married to the Rev. Samuel Auchmuty, Rector of Ballymahon, Co. Longford.

FRANCIS SAVAGE married, *secondly*, Bridget, sister of Charles (Pocklington) Domville of Santry, Co. Dublin, and by her (who died A.D. 1814) had issue,

- I. CHRISTOPHER-KINGSBOROUGH, *of whom presently*.
- II. William, an Officer in the Army, who married Miss Weeks, daughter of the Rev. — Weeks, and died without issue.
- III. Henry, an Officer in the Army, who married Miss Arnold, of Frankfort-on-the-Maine, and had issue,
 - I. Elizabeth.

- I. Elizabeth-Domville, married to Samuel Auchmuty, of Brianstown, Co. Longford.

The eldest son of the second marriage,

THE REVEREND CHRISTOPHER KINGSBOROUGH SAVAGE, married Christian, only child of Bartholomew Welstead, of Co. Cork, an Officer in the Army, and had issue,

- I. FRANCIS, *his heir*.
- II. Christopher, an Officer in the Army, who married Jane Forster, fifth daughter of James Carnegie, second son of Patrick Carnegie, of Lour, Forfarshire, of the house of Northesk, and had issue,
 - I. James-Carnegie.
 2. William-Compton.
 - I. Mary-Ogilvie-Jane-Christian.

The properties of KNOCKADOO and CARRICKNAGOB were inherited by the sisters of the Rev. ROBERT SAVAGE, of Leckerland, Co. Devon, and Rector of Harford, who died unmarried, as we have seen, A.D. 1841, leaving his sisters his coheirs. The eldest, MARIA ISABELLA SAVAGE, married Thomas Reid, and died A.D. 1839. (*See above*.) In A.D. 1865 Mr. Reid sold these properties. (We are indebted for this information to his present representative, his daughter, Mrs. Edith-Auchmuty-Langley, of Shute Hill, Teignmouth, Devon.)

SECTION VII.—SAVAGE OF DUNGULPH AND KILGIBBON.

JOHN SAVAGE OF BALLYVARLEY, eldest son of Patrick Savage of Derry, grandson of Roland Savage of Ballyculter, and great-grandson of ROLAND, LORD

SAVAGE, OF PORTAFERRY (who died A.D. 1572), had issue, as we have seen, five sons and one daughter. The third son,

ROLAND SAVAGE, described as "of Dublin," and to have been "killed in the late Rebellion" at a time when Patrick Savage of Derry had fled to the Isle of Man, married Anne Kemeys (?), of Ferns, Co. Wexford, and by her had issue,

I. PHILIP, *of whom presently as successor to his father.*

ROLAND SAVAGE died about A.D. 1691. He was succeeded by his son,

PHILIP SAVAGE OF DUNGULPH AND KILGIBBON, Co. Wexford, Colonel in the Army, who married Anne, daughter of the Reverend Thomas Bunbury, of Moyle, Co. Carlow, by Mary Cliffe, his wife, and who, in A.D. 1745, purchased KILGIBBON from the Houghton family. Kilgibbon is situated on the River Slaney, adjoining WILTON CASTLE, the seat of the Alcock family. By his wife Anne (*née* Bunbury) COLONEL SAVAGE had issue an only son,

I. PHILIP, *of whom presently as successor to his father.*

COLONEL PHILIP SAVAGE OF KILGIBBON died on the 31st of October, A.D. 1746. His Will was proved in Dublin, A.D. 1751. He was succeeded by his only son,

PHILIP SAVAGE OF KILGIBBON, who married, on the 30th August, A.D. 1760, Mary, eldest daughter of James Agar, of Ringwood, Co. Kilkenny, uncle of James, First Baron Clifden, and by her had issue,

I. JAMES, *of whom presently as successor to his father.*

I. Margaret, married to Captain Benjamin Lefroy, R.A., of Cardenton, Co. Carlow.

PHILIP SAVAGE died A.D. 1780. He was succeeded by his only son,

JAMES SAVAGE OF KILGIBBON, who married Eleanor, daughter of James Griffith Carroll, of Ballymore, Co. Wicklow, by whom he had issue an only child,

I. MARGARET ELINOR, *of whom presently as successor to her father.*

JAMES SAVAGE OF KILGIBBON died A.D. 18—. He was succeeded by his daughter,

MARGARET ELINOR SAVAGE, who was married, 10th September, A.D. 1818, to HARRY ALCOCK OF WILTON, Co. Wexford, and by him had issue (with other children) HARRY ALCOCK OF WILTON, J.P. and D.L., Hon. Colonel Wexford Militia, High Sheriff A.D. 1846, born 27th July, A.D. 1821, died without issue 12th July, A.D. 1893, leaving his property to his nephew, CAPTAIN PHILIP CLAYTON ALCOCK, now of WILTON, eldest son of the late Captain Philip Savage Alcock, of Park House, Wexford. (*See BURKE's Landed Gentry: "ALCOCK OF WILTON."*)

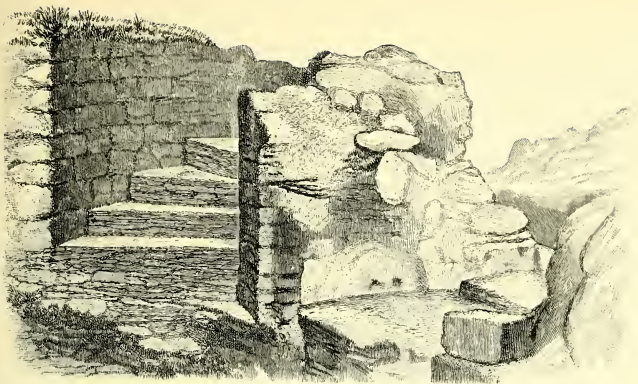


Photo.]

ARDKEEN CASTLE HILL, A.D. 1905
(Showing wall of old deer park in foreground)

[R. Welch, Belfast





FRAGMENT OF ARDKEEN CASTLE EXCAVATED IN 1899.

CHAPTER VI.

SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN—MAIN LINE.¹

XIII.—RAYMOND FERDOROUGH MAC SENESCHAL SAVAGE OF LECALE, ARDKEEN (THE ARDS), SKETRICK CASTLE, ETC., AND CLAIMANT TO THE CHIEFTAINSHIP AND ENTIRE TERRITORIES OF THE SAVAGE FAMILY, A.D. 1559.

(BORN BEFORE A.D. 1500, TEMP. HENRY VII.; DIED A.D. 1575 (?), TEMP. ELIZABETH.)



WE were interrupted in our narrative of the eventful life of RAYMOND SAVAGE OF LECALE, ARDKEEN, SKETRICK CASTLE, etc., eldest son and successor of SIR ROLAND (*alias* JANICO) SAVAGE, Seneschal of Ulster and recognized head of the SAVAGES OF THE ARDS, MOY-LINNY, LECALE, etc., by the necessity of giving an account of the division of the remnant of the SAVAGE territories in the ARDS, in A.D. 1559, between him and his cousin ROLAND ALBENAGHE, and of following the history of the PORTAFERRY branch of the Family. From A.D. 1559 onwards we must speak of him and his descendants as members of "the ARDKEEN branch of the SAVAGE Family." We commence, therefore, our narrative of "the SAVAGES OF ARDKEEN"

¹ Continued from p. 99.

(henceforward to be so designated), at A.D. 1559, and we take up the thread of RAYMOND SAVAGE's personal history at that date.

At p. 106 we have printed a letter, of the supposed date A.D. 1562, from ROLAND ALBENAGHE, LORD SAVAGE, OF PORTAFERRY, to the Lord Deputy Sussex, praying that he may be supported for the defence of his territory by Mr. Brereton and Alexander McRandal Boye, who were then in the LITTLE ARDS, probably at PORTAFERRY. In A.D. 1567 William Piers and Nicholas Malby were appointed to execute martial law in the Route, the ARDE, Kylultagh, and the Dufferin. In this year, 1567, Shane O'Neill was slain. Sidney was sent to Ireland as Viceroy a second time in A.D. 1567. In A.D. 1570, "Will. Piers, Esq., Seneschal of Clanneboy, Sir Brian McPhelim, Knt., the Mayor of Carrickfergus for the time being,¹ Captain Thomas Chester, gentleman, Robert Munkeman, Provost Marshal, and Thomas Stephenson (?)," were appointed Commissioners for the same purpose for "the countries and territories of the ARDE as well this side Blackstaffe as the other side," (and for many other districts thereabouts). We have mentioned that ROLAND SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY had died in A.D. 1572; and that in 1571-2 Queen Elizabeth granted to PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY the office of Seneschal, during good behaviour, *of that portion of* the territory of the ARDE of which his late father ROLAND had been Captain. This latter *fiat* contains a noteworthy reference to the Indenture of 26th October, A.D. 1559, made by the Lord Deputy and Council between ROLAND and RAYMOND SAVAGE concerning the "Captainship of their Nation."

We now come to the inauguration of a new policy in Ulster, and to fresh vicissitudes in the history of the SAVAGE Family and of RAYMOND FERDOROUGH MAC SENESCHAL SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN in particular.

In the British Museum is a black-letter pamphlet, imprinted at London by Henry Binneman for Antony Kitson, dwelling in St. Paul's Churchyard at "the sign of the Sunne," A.D. 1572—a letter sent by "I. B., Gentleman, unto his friend Mayster R. C., Esquire, wherein is contained a large discourse of the peopling and inhabiting the cuntrie called the ARDES and other adjacent in the North of Ireland, and taken in hand by Sir Thomas Smith, one of the Queene's Majesties Privie Counsel, and Thomas Smith, Esquire, his son"; and in it occurs the following passage:—"A great part of the ARDES was and is possessed by the SAVAGES, in whose offspring what at this time holds it save the name remayneth nothing English." We doubt very much whether such a description of the SAVAGES at the time could be true; it certainly does not tally with Sidney's account of the

¹ Several members of the SAVAGE family were Sheriffs and Mayors of Carrickfergus during this period, as will appear under "The Savage Family at Carrickfergus."

district in A.D. 1565, quoted by us above on p. 111. However, we must follow the history of the attempts now made by the Smiths to colonize what had come to be known as "the Great Ards."

Thomas Smith, son of Sir Thomas Smith, Queen Elizabeth's Secretary, having been granted by the Queen a portion of the Great Ards, which had fallen more or less under the control of the O'Neills, landed at Strangford on the 31st August, A.D. 1572, and, writing to Burghley from Down, on the 10th September, he states that Sir Brian M^cFelim O'Neill would not part with one foot of the land. He (Smith) had referred the matter to the Lord Deputy, and had withdrawn his soldiers from Newtown in the ARDS to Ringhaddy in the Dufferin. On the 10th October, Turlough Lynagh (O'Neill) writes to the Lord Deputy and Council, demanding that Mr. Smith may not be permitted to inhabit in the lands of Sir Brian M^cFelim. On the 14th of the same month, Malbie, writing to the Lord Deputy, states that Sir Brian M^cFelim has taken all the prey, and fired the towns, *and that Henry Savage has been slain by his special appointment*; and that the abbeys of Newtown (stated, as we have seen above, to have been founded by the SAVAGES), Bangor, Moville, Holywood, and others, have been burned. It would appear from this that Henry Savage had been favourable to the scheme of colonisation of the Great Ards by Smith and his men, and this, we think, suggests that he was more closely connected with the ARDKEEN Chief than with the PORTAFERRY Chief.

"Whatever English adventurers may have thought of Thomas Smith and his pamphlet," writes Mr. Bagwell, "there was nothing in the movement which could possibly be pleasing to the Irish. The Norman family of SAVAGE has from early times enjoyed dominion in the ARDS, and their title to considerable estates in the southern half had been acknowledged in 1559. It was evidently not intended to interfere with them, and so they seem to have favoured Smith's enterprise." The position of the SAVAGES, however, was now one of extreme difficulty and danger. Those of them whose lands lay in the southern portion of the UPPER ARDS, being farther removed from their powerful enemies the O'Neills, needed neither the vigilance nor the diplomacy that were required of the LORD OF ARDKEEN and his dependants, whose territories stretched along the borders; nor could they have had as good ground for hoping that they might derive any direct advantage from assisting the newcomers. RAYMOND SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN (or, as he is generally called in the correspondence of this time, FERDORAGH MAC SENESCHAL—*i.e.*, the dark-faced son of the Seneschal,—or *Edmund*¹ SAVAGE), attempted,

¹ The English correspondents had probably followed as closely as they could the pronunciation of the name RAYMOND which was current amongst his Irish neighbours.

apparently, to play a double game. It was indeed difficult for any Anglo-Irish chief at this period to know with whom to ally himself. The governing powers were themselves constantly playing a double game, and games of fast-and-loose, with the Anglo-Irish; just as within our own experience the loyal inhabitants of Ireland have been first sacrificed by the Government for its political ends, then taunted for not taking their own protection into their own hands, then fallen back upon for support in trying emergencies, and then once more cast aside, defrauded, and despoiled. RAYMOND SAVAGE probably foresaw that Smith's expedition would prove abortive, and that, for a time at least, his neighbour, Sir Brian M^cFelim, would triumph. His sympathies may have been with Smith, for he proved himself a friend and protector to Smith's broken followers in the course of the next year, A.D. 1573. His tendencies were possibly not disloyal; but it must have been perfectly clear to him that the Government which had recently confiscated his neighbour's lands, and had cruelly taken every excuse to deprive his father and himself of their patrimony, might, if not now frustrated, speedily put its hand upon the remnant of his once wide ancestral territories; which indeed, shortly afterwards, it temporarily did. And he may have even hoped that by judicious management he might contrive to obtain some augmentation of his much-diminished estates.

On the 10th September of the same year Essex wrote from Carrickfergus to the Privy Council, announcing his arrival there with a small company. On the 29th of September the Queen wrote from Greenwich to the Lord Deputy about giving commission of general Captaincy in all Ulster to the Earl of Essex, and concerning a Commission to mark a boundary-line between the Smiths and that Earl. On the 20th October, as we have stated, Essex informed the Privy Council from Carrickfergus that he had taken 400 of Sir Brian M^cFelim's kine and slain 40 of his men; and that there was news that Thomas Smith, Mr. Secretary's son, was slain in the ARDS by Irishmen of his own household, whom he (Smith) had much trusted.

After this murder of Thomas Smith by his treacherous Irish retainers, RAYMOND SAVAGE took the murdered man's unfortunate English followers under his protection, and led them into a place of safety in his own territory. Essex, writing to the Privy Council from Carrickfergus on the 28th October, states that "the Baron of Dungannon, More, and Malbie, with horse, sent to the relief of Cumber, were stayed at the ford at Belfast." Essex had marched to their aid. Comber had been burnt. *Mr. Smith's men had been "conducted into the LITTLE ARDES by FERDOROUGH SAVAGE."* There had been a skirmish with Sir Brian M^cFelim and all his power, and 100 had been slain. Norreys and Malbie had had their horses shot, but both

had been rescued. The rebels would never offer any fight but upon great advantages.

It is manifest that RAYMOND SAVAGE was now not in antagonism with the party Smith's men represented. His protection of Smith's desolate followers may have been an act of policy; it was much more probably the result of a kindly, manly, and generous impulse on the part of one whom the Irish Annalist describes as "the man of greatest humanity and bounty of all the foreigners of Erin"; he was not going to let the poor devils perish so long as he could feed and shelter them within the walls of ARDKEEN CASTLE. Two months later, however, he was actually engaged with the O'Neills in opposing Essex. "The Irish," wrote Essex to the Queen on the 2nd November, "assert that the war is not the Queen's." This belief had taken hold not only of the Irish but also of the soldiers under Essex's own command. The majority of the people of the North seemed to look upon his enterprise as a private one, as in effect it was; and Essex began to feel that his extraordinary position was becoming perfectly untenable. On the 2nd November he writes to Burghley, offering, if the Queen should like to take up the whole enterprise, to serve with 100 horse, and accept a portion but double that of the private adventurers.

Meanwhile, the leaders of the Englishry in the ARDS had almost to a man given their support to the O'Neills, perhaps under the impression that their own territories might be now best preserved against the encroachments of adventurers like Essex by helping to establish the O'Neills firmly on their borders. "The Irish," Essex declares, "expected that he (Essex) would return to England, and leave the government of the country to Sir Brian M^cFelim." On the 2nd December, A.D. 1573, Essex, in his Instructions to Mr. John Norreys and Edward Waterhouse on their going over to Court, makes the statement already quoted:—"All the freeholders and inhabitants of the ARDES be gone out and joined in rebellion with Nele Mac Bryan Fertoughe, especially FERDOROUGH MAC SENESCHALL [*i.e.*, RAYMOND] and the rest, saving SAVADGE, chief of that name, Denys Smythe, and James Mac Jeniake Savaige [RAYMOND's brother, sometimes also surnamed *Ferdorough*], which Denis Smyth and James Savaige, under colour of keeping in, doe more hurt by sending victualls and intelligence unto the rebells than the rebells themselves can do." But, in this very year (*Fiants Elizabeth*, 1573-4), "pardons" were granted to FERDOROUGH (*alias* EDMUND) SAVAGE, Patrick Bui Savage M^cSeneschal,¹ Robert Savage Mac Jenicocke,¹ Edmund Savage Mac Jenicocke,¹ George Savage M^cRichard, Robert Ro Savage, James Oge Savage,

¹ RAYMOND's brother.

Richard Savage, George Savage, Jun^r., Ravelyn Savage,¹ and others, "at the Earl of Essex [h]is suit."

In the difficult circumstances in which RAYMOND SAVAGE was now placed, he was accused of having had recourse to divers practices which the Government regarded as treasonous. In a very interesting letter from one Jerome Brett, written to Lord Fitzwilliam on the 8th January, A.D. 1574, he is charged with having assumed some time previously the right of coining money and of making peace and war without warrant. He is also accused of having been implicated in the murder of White (probably of the Dufferin family), and of another Englishman named Browne. Brett states that he had received the Deputy's pardon for all offences, "treason against her Majesty's person and coining of money excepted." Since receiving this pardon, however, and very lately, he had committed sundry felonies and treasons, *as in aiding and receiving Sir Bryan's men that were hurt by the English host*²; in taking prisoners and releasing them; in making peace and war; and in harbouring and protecting "a notorious traitor and murderer" named Patrick Hazard.³

Either on account of RAYMOND'S "treasonous practices," or in order to hold the UPPER ARDS in check, or for both reasons, the CASTLE OF ARDKEEN had been seized some time before the 1st January, A.D. 1574, and a garrison had been placed in it under the command of the above-named Jerome Brett, who, in connection with Smith's enterprise, had been commissioned to overawe the inhabitants of the ARDS. Meanwhile, RAYMOND SAVAGE had evidently taken up his quarters near the opposite shores of Lough Strangford, possibly in his other formidable stronghold, the fine old island-CASTLE OF SCETRICK.

Jerome Brett, in the letter above alluded to, states that RAYMOND SAVAGE had come to the country of which he had the government (viz., the district about ARDKEEN), "to be entertained for 12 horsemen and 40 kern," saying that he was from the Earl of Essex, offering him many courtesies, and expressing much regret that Brett had not more forces at his disposal. Brett regarded his movements with suspicion, and calls his expressions of sympathy "crocodile's tears." By the killing of White, Browne, and others, says Brett, "he hath received such entrance as it is very hard to keep him from bytinge of such shepe." Brett's belief evidently was that RAYMOND was endeavouring to circumvent him, and by some sudden stroke to regain possession of ARDKEEN CASTLE and drive the garrison out of his rightful

¹ Probably ROLAND, afterwards of BALLYGALGET.

² He seems to have been generous to the sufferers on both sides.

³ The same name probably as "Hadzar" and "Hadsowe," which appear frequently in the lists of ARDS "pardons" about this time.

territories. It is quite possible that Brett may have been correct in some of his surmises; but it seems more probable that he was in error, *for in Essex's instructions to Waterhouse, written prior to the date of this letter, Essex states that he had taken RAYMOND SAVAGE into his protection.* Brett, however, was of opinion that his suspicions were justified by an incident which soon afterwards followed, and which we shall now narrate.

On the 7th of January, at night, RAYMOND SAVAGE crossed over Strangford Lough by boat, with twenty-six foot soldiers, and sent round some sixteen horsemen by land—we presume across the slob near Newtownards. He placed himself and his men in sundry advantageous positions, and lay in concealment, it would seem, till near daybreak. Then he suddenly caused the "prey" (the cattle) of the town of ARDKEEN to be "raised," supposing (Brett believed) that he (Brett) would be the first man that would attempt to rescue the prey, and that RAYMOND would thus find a ready opportunity of capturing or slaying him. RAYMOND's party, however, as they "lay in their barke," were discovered by Brett's subordinate officer Mr. Storeys and his men, and Storeys immediately shot off a falcon (a large cannon, carrying 25 lb. shot). RAYMOND SAVAGE's followers then declared that they had only come to ask for the assistance of Brett's foot-soldiers, to aid them in making "a prey" (or foray) elsewhere. But we must let Jerome Brett speak for himself:—

"Jerome Brett to Fitzwilliam.

"Jan. 8, 1574-5.

"Right honorable and my synguler good L. yn awnser off my letters sent the xth off Decembr. last past I receved none, nor yet is my messyng^r retied wherfore I suppose he is ether slayne or taken emong the wode kerne. S^r Bryan mackefelim & I fell to conclusyon ffor Inhabytinge off the ards to her ma^{ties} vse, as hemselfe knoweth, theropon he brought xxx^{iiij} of his Create vnd^r. my m^{cy}e, the daye was apointed ffor our metinge to the end the contract myght be sett down yn wrytinge. In the meane beffell to hem that w^{ch}e is hapened, the consyderacyon whereoff standethe in yo^{ur} wysedom to consyd^r. so sudenlye hit chawnsed & yn suche secret man^r yt was p^rtended as all the Create was scatered & spoyled er I culd recou^r one bullocke. In his rowme is vpstarte Neele mackebrian fferio yn power I suppose about iij^c men who acompaned wth s^{ten} Scottes made ij or iij attemptes to spoile the lytle ardes, but being p^rvented (tho wth greate watche & charge by reason my companye ar not manye) ys nowe ffallen ffor a tyme at peace w^{ch} givethe some reaste, tho lytle assurance. . . . The cause that makes hem Quyet ys yn hope upon good & sufficient pledges I shuld psure at yo^{ur} L. hands the lebertye off Kyldouffe Ogyllmerre; ffor whom when he was yn hande wth S^r. Bryan I wrote my lett's to the LL. off the honorable Counsell of England; and ffor as muche as he is nowe yn yo^{ur} L. mercye & the best warant to Inhabyte theardes, yff yt myght please yo^r L. the rather at my humble sute to consyd^r off this mosyon And, yff yt shalbe thought not meete or necessarye, yet that I maye be his gaoylour at ARKYNE CASTELL, wher ffor his salve kepinge I will importune my lyffe. I shalbe the more Quyet ffor the gretest power that neele fferio hath is his bretherne. . . .

"My good L. I have been many tymes myche dysquyeted wth o^r coñion bludd succour off Inglyshe mens bludd, FFARDOROWE SAVAGE THE SENCYALL SONNE so named and now of late came to my countrey to be entertyned (I meane the countreye wheroff I have gov^rment) ffor xij horsemen & xl kerne sayinge

that he was ffrom my L. off essex, & offred me many curtezyes, bewaylinge that my Companye was not grett^r, wth was lacrimæ crokedilis, as yn end hit shewed yt selffe. ffor by kyllinge off whyte, Browne, & others, he hathe receved suche entrance as it is very harde to kepe hem from bytinge of such shepe; ffor testymonye, on the vij of January he came ov^r the lough by bote with xxvj kerne, and sent abowte s^{ten} horsemen, & belodged hem selffe & his men yn Sundrye avaunctagis tyll all most the mornynge. Then he caused soudenlye the praye off the towne to be reysed, supposinge that I wold, as I have to oughten don, have been the ffyrst man that shuld have rescued the prey; but, as yt hapened, and as they were bewreyed by Mr. Storyes & his men lyinge yn theyr barke, who shot off a ffaucon, whereat they were all amased, & then seid the came to have some of my kerne to make a praye, & so ffrom one sale to a nother, as I have taken hem. & tho the matter and his murderous ententyon be aparent as well by proffe as by confessyon, yet I have not pceded to any excecusyon vntyll yo^r L. pleass^r be furd^r knowen. He hathe yo^r L. pdon once alreadye ffor all offences (treyson to the p^rinces pson and coynynge off money excepted). The murdering of browne & whyte, ffor that yt was off mallice p^rtensed, is treason against the pson of her Ma^{ty} by the Statute 10 H. 7. Then is his pdon not in force. He hathe synce and off very late comyttyed sund^{ye} ffelonys & treasons, as yn aydinge & receyvinge off S^r bryans men that were hurt by the Inglyshe host. As yn takinge p^rson^r & releasinge them; yn makinge peace and warre, wth wthout warrant he can not do. He receved Patricke hazard a notorios treytor & a murderer & lett hem at leb^{tye}, whom I have taken yn hand respectinge yo^r L. pleass^r as well ffor the one as the other. This delaye I make not as Ignorant off my comyssyon, ffor by the one & the other I maye put them to dethe wth out respect off levinge or the pson; I meane by the comyssyon receved ffrom yo^r L. dated the xxiiij off July yn the xvj yere off her mat^{ty} reygne, and the comyssyon dated the xxix off Septembr yn the xiiij yere off her mat^{ty} reygne grawnted fforthe to S^r Tho^{ms} Smythe & to Tho^{ms} his sonne; most humbly takinge my leve ffrom the CASTELL OFF ARKYNE this viijth off January.

"Yo^r" honors most humblye to comand

"JHEROM BRETT.

"Even as & whylst I was wrytinge my lett^r at mednyght soudenly slypt patricke hazard his ffote owte off Irons & lept ou^t the CASTELL OFF ARKYNE suche a lepe as yff he had ben condemned I had ffor his dethe as leve have given hem that lepe as the gallows; yet he ded yt. I ment no severe punyshment yff he cold have put me good sureties.

"I praye yo^r" L. yff I may not have kylduffe ogylmerre upon my kepinge I may receve yo^r" confortable lett^r ffor hem, to feede his ffrendes this wynt^r & yo^r L. ffrendeshap to S^r Bryan yff yt be meit he shall com fforthe, & that he maye by yo^r honor knowe I have ben earnest ffor hem.

"To the right honorable my singuler goode Lorde S^r Willm ffytzwillem knyght lorde deputye off her mat^{ty} realme off Irlande.

"JERROME BRETTs lefe
Rec^d at Tryme the xvijth
of January 1574 by
his messenger."¹

There is delightful comedy in the picture of Hazard escaping out of ARDKEEN CASTLE at the very moment his jailer is boasting of the security with which he holds him prisoner:—"Even as and whilst I was writing my letter, at midnight suddenly slipped Patrick Hazard his foot out of irons, and leaped out of the

¹ We have occasionally punctuated the above extract, and substituted a capital for a small letter, for the sake of clearness, but have not attempted to improve the spelling.

CASTLE OF ARDKEEN such a leap as, if he had been condemned, I had for his death as lief have given him that leap as the gallows; yet he did it. I meant no severe punishment if he could have put me good securities."¹

But Jerome Brett had brought false accusations against the much-injured "SON OF THE SENESCHAL." The Lord Deputy Fitzwilliam had by no means as bad an opinion of RAYMOND SAVAGE; for, on the 19th January, 1574-5, after complaining of the great difficulty he would have in sending any pecuniary help, as he had exhausted all sources of revenue, His Excellency addresses Brett in these words:—"Touching FERDOROUGH SAVIDG, I must say for him he is one wthin that province of wth therle [the Earl of Essex] hath generally government, and yo^rself from S^r Thomas Smythe wthin his compass, special rule, and charge, so that if FERDAROWE be toward therle [the Earl] his L. is to be delt wth for him, yf he be onder yo^rself, yo^w are to use yo^r owne auctoritie uppon him, as by the same yo^w are lymited to do. But, for his pardon, I suppose therle [the Earl] procured yt; *and for that poynt of treason w^{ch} yo^w seame to note in yo^r lettre, y^t is not taken here as you gather of;* but, for his other offences, as he doth deserve by them, he is to be rewarded according to their natures," etc., etc.²

Evidently his superiors had no confidence in Brett. On the 26th of April of the same year, A.D. 1575, Sir Thomas Smyth directs that he is to have no authority in the ARDS. "The Erle [of Essex] content to take the charge and government of the ARDS upon hym as wthin wrytten (on tewsday, the 26 Apryll, 1575). . . ." And Smyth complains of Brett's misconduct and unfair dealing in the ARDS with English and Irish alike.³

Whatever may have been RAYMOND SAVAGE's intentions, it does not appear that he incurred any further displeasure of Government. He had already, as we have said, allied himself with Essex, when Essex had been transformed by the Queen from a private adventurer into the Viceregal Governor of Ulster; and he is stated to have accepted the command of a company under the Earl; and in A.D. 1575, Sir Henry Sidney, appointed in that year Viceroy of Ireland for the third time, officially intimated that he had taken into protection EDMUNDE (*i.e.*, RAYMOND) SAVAGE, *alias* FERDOROUGH MAC SENESCHAL. Dobbs tells us that Island Magee, in Co. Antrim, was "granted in lease to one Savage, one of the Erl of

¹ We wonder at what side of the CASTLE the leap was made; and whether RAYMOND SAVAGE had been accessory to the escape. The Lough side would be the one to leap from so as to be clear of the courtyards and gates; and it looks very much as if RAYMOND had managed to provide Hazard with the means of letting himself down.

² Carte Papers, vol. lv., p. 78. Fitzwilliam to Jerome Brett, Jan. 19, 1574-5.

³ Carte Papers, vol. lv., p. 133 (Record Office).

Essex his men." This Savage may have been either RAYMOND or one of his three nephews, EDMUND OF ARDKEEN, Janico, or ROLAND OF BALLYGALGET, all of whom held commissions under Essex. Apparently, in this year, 1575, RAYMOND SAVAGE died. He had attained a good old age. His life had been eventful and crowded with misfortunes, and he had been maligned and despoiled. Though without any son to inherit his estates, he had struggled hard to maintain possession of the territories which his ancestors had valiantly acquired, and valiantly defended against overwhelming numbers for four hundred years; and amongst the men of his generation he must have been distinguished by some conspicuous virtues, for even the Irish chroniclers go out of their way to praise the hereditary enemy of their people; "he was," say *The Annals of Loch Cé*, "the man of greatest humanity and bounty of all the foreigners of Erin, *although*" (which was but too true) "*he was injured regarding his property.*" His memory should be held in honour and affection by the SAVAGES OF ARDKEEN.

A beautiful Anglo-Norman-Irish grave-slab, traditionally that of "RAYMOND SAVAGE," stands in the vestibule of the Church of Kildief, recovered from the neighbouring graveyard and placed in its present position under the care of the late Reverend Edward B. Ryan, M.A., who was for many years Rector of Ballyculter.

RAYMOND FERDOROUGH MAC SENESCHAL SAVAGE died in or about A.D. 1575. He was succeeded at ARDKEEN, and in the representation of the ARDKEEN Family, by his nephew, the eldest surviving son of his brother James (surnamed "Mac Janiake") Savage, viz., by

XIV.—EDMUND FERDOROUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, SKETRICK CASTLE, ETC.

(FIRST MENTIONED A.D. 1575 [?] TEMP. ELIZABETH; DIED JUNE 15, A.D. 1602,
TEMP. DITTO.)

In *The Montgomery MSS.* a word which seems to have been "Elder" appears *after* the word "brother" and *before* the word "FERDOROUGH," where the author tells of the death of Janico Savage, the father of HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN. We have thought it possible that the word might have been intended for "EDMUND." However, the general opinion of editors, and others, is that it was intended for "Elder," and that it was meant to be enclosed as a parenthesis:—"HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, Esq. (the son of Shenikenboy, who, with his brother (Elder) FORDARRAGH, were killed by the O'Neills in the county of Antrim)." The Inquisition

following upon Janico's death tells us that Janico was son of James Savage. A difficulty is presented by the facts that both the elder and the younger brother are said to have died at the same time, that Janico, the younger, is described as "of ARDKEEN," and that HENRY, the successor of EDMUND, is represented as inheriting the ARDKEEN Estates *from his father*. Perhaps Janico may have survived his brother EDMUND a few days or hours. But, under any circumstances, HENRY would have been the heir-at-law, and he was to all intents and purposes the immediate successor of his uncle EDMUND.

EDMUND FERDOROUGH SAVAGE and his two brothers, Janico (or as the Irish called him, Shenikin-a-bui, or Janico *the Fair-Visaged*) and ROLAND, founder of the EARLIER BALLYGALGET BRANCH of the SAVAGES, were, after A.D. 1575, all loyalists. The vigorous operations of Sir Henry Sidney, during his former Viceroyalty, followed by the overthrow and death of Shane O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone, had reduced Ireland to a state of order such as was perhaps never known in that island before; but the unhappy country had not found more than temporary rest, war smouldered in all the four Provinces, and EDMUND, Janico, and ROLAND SAVAGE were frequently engaged in fighting in the Queen's defence and in their own.

We have already (*see above*, p. 111) quoted Sidney's description of the state of the ARDS in the year of RAYMOND SAVAGE's death(?), A.D. 1575; they were "much impoverished, but in good hope of recovery; for that there are many freeholders of English race, of ancient habiting there,"—a criticism not uncomplimentary to the SAVAGES.

At the date 1576 or 1577, the following Pardons are mentioned as having been granted to members of the ARDKEEN family dwelling in the ARDS:—"EDMUND SAVAGE, *alias* FERDOROUGH McSENESCHALL, of Little Ards, Co. Down, Patrick Bui Savage,¹ Robert Roo Savage, James McGenicocke Savage,¹ of the same place, gentlemen." The date in the "Fiants" of Elizabeth is 1577(?); but the mention of "EDMUND, *alias* FERDOROUGH McSENESCHALL," who is evidently RAYMOND, and of "James McGenicocke," both of whom had died before A.D. 1576 or 1577, seems to show that these Pardons either belong to or refer to an earlier date.

Other Pardons of this period prove that the SAVAGES still held lands and position in LECALE:—A.D. 1578: "Pardon to Patrick Fitzsimons of Hurseystone, Co. Down, Gent., Gerald Bane Fitzsimons of Idockstown, same Co., John McGill-duff Fitzsimons of Kintagh,² same Co., *Janicocke Savage* [perhaps Janico of

¹ RAYMOND's brother.

² There is a "Kintagh" near Tara, in the LITTLE ARDS.

ARDKEEN], *Robert Savage* [*Robert Roo Savage*, perhaps a brother of RAYMOND OF ARDKEEN], and *Patrick Savage* [perhaps RAYMOND's brother, '*Patrick Bui*' (?)]."

In this year Sidney ceased to be Viceroy of Ireland.

In A.D. 1580 (in which year we may note that Lord Grey de Wilton was Viceroy, and Edmund Spenser was Secretary under him) a map, preserved among the State Papers, and a copy of which we print, has the name "*Savage*" marked under SKETRICK CASTLE. In a map of about the same year, in Gilbert's *National Manuscripts of Ireland*, the following are distinctly marked in the "ARDS":—"ARDE, LORDE SAVAGE"; a castle opposite where Old Court now stands, "LORDE SAVAGE CASTELL" (which is PORTAFERRY CASTLE); "NEW CASTLE"; and (apparently) Castleboy. "On the Map," writes Gilbert, "are entries apparently in the hand of Sir William Cecil, Secretary of State."

In A.D. 1586 further "pardons" were granted; and in this year (1586) Perrott (?) describes LECALE:—

"LECAHAL is the inheritance of the Earl of Kildare, given to his father and mother by Queen Mary. In it is the Bishop's See called Downe, first built, and inhabited by one Sir John Courcy, who brought with him sundry English gentlemen, and planted them in this country, where some of them still remain, though somewhat degenerate and of poor estate, yet they hold still their freeholds. Their names are SAVADGES, Russells, Fitzsimons, Audleys, Jordans, and Bensons."

Further Pardons were granted to members of the SAVAGE family and some of their neighbours in A.D. 1591, viz., to "ROWLAND SAVAGE of Lisbane, Henry Savage of Castleboy, in the LITTLE ARDS, James Hadzor, and Gill M^ene Marry, horsemen." Probably "ROWLAND SAVAGE of Lisbane" is ROLAND, younger brother of EDMUND and Janico, and founder of the EARLIER BALLYGALGET BRANCH of the SAVAGES. Lisbane townland, with a *lis*, or *fort*, on it, lies next to ARDKEEN townland, to the northward.

Again, in A.D. 1594, we find it stated in Dymmock that Captain Bethel "fermeth the LITTLE ARDS of the LORD SAVAGE, and defendeth it." If so, in what position did EDMUND SAVAGE stand? We are rather tempted to think that at this period what was sometimes understood as "the LITTLE ARDS," and occasionally as the "ARDS," was nothing more than the PORTAFERRY townlands, or that portion of the ARDS peninsula which lay south of the ARDKEEN townlands.

It is probable that in A.D. 1596 or 1597 Janico Savage married. His wife's Christian name, as appears from the Inquisition of 1 James I., was *Geyles*, which is equivalent to *Sheely*, or *Cecilia*. HENRY, the eldest son of this marriage, was born on the 22nd of February, A.D. 1598. Janico Savage appears to have been also named Isidore.

And now began a troublous and a fatal time for EDMUND and Janico Savage, a period of warfare in which their brother ROLAND also took an active part and earned credit and distinction. In this very year Tyrone (Hugh O'Neill) was in active rebellion against the Crown, and Mountjoy was pressing him hard.

The year 1599 was eventful in the history of the SAVAGES OF ARDKEEN and of the SAVAGES OF PORTAFERRY. "In the Province of Ulster," writes Morrison, "consisting all of Irish septs except the Scots possessing the Route and Glynnns of Antrim, those of LECALÉ and the LITTLE ARDS alone (in the County of Down) held for the Queen, but were overawed by Tyrone (Hugh O'Neill) and obliged to give way." And we have seen that the LORD SAVAGE's little force was actually set down as being included in the army of Tyrone. (*See above*, p. 117.)

On the 30th March, A.D. 1599, Tyrone, at Mellifont, in Meath, gave in his full submission to Mountjoy, and the conquest of Ireland may be said to have been virtually completed. But desultory fighting continued in Ulster for a year or two longer, and EDMUND, Janico, and ROLAND SAVAGE were in the thick of it. On the 30th of June, A.D. 1599, in what is evidently a belated or tardy communication, Captain "J. C." (Captain Clifford) reports to Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, as follows:—

"... According to instructions I entered the river of Strangford, and came to an anchor under the road of Kilcleefe, where (not finding the Sheriff to confer with for Her Majesty's service), I was certified by his brother, his Vice-Constable of Kilcleefe, that Magennis had two days before seized upon all the boats within Lough Cuan and in the harbour of Strangford, as well Scots as others, and had in the same boats *transported over the river of Strangford* 300 shot and 60 horse, *wherewith he preyed* FERDORAGH McSENECHALL SAVAGE [EDMUND SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN], and killed of his men in the LOWER ARDES. And, at my return back to Strangford Castle [Fitzgerald's], Magennis (having been advertized of my coming northwards by the Scots that trade Dublin and Drogheda, and do use to go into Strangford to buy hoofs and staves) left 200 shot aboard the boats at Strangford to wait my coming and to keep the said boats for the service of Tyrone" (*Cal. State Papers*). What happened, in short, on this occasion was this:—Crossing from Strangford, Magennis, who was coöperating with Tyrone's insurrectionaries, landed men and horses at PORTAFERRY, proceeded to the grass-lands in the vicinity of ARDKEEN CASTLE, three or four miles off, and "lifted" some of EDMUND SAVAGE's cattle. Probably EDMUND sallied out and beat him back, and in the fighting some of EDMUND's followers were killed. Captain Bethel was at this time "farming" the LITTLE ARDS of the LORD SAVAGE, and, as is added, was "*defending them*"; and

the question naturally arises, what was Captain Bethel about when Magennis landed men and horses under the walls of PORTAFERRY CASTLE, and marched them to the pastures of ARDKEEN?

The Scots were still giving the Crown much annoyance in Ulster, and in A.D. 1600 a resolute and capable Englishman was commissioned to crush or exterminate them. This Englishman was Sir Arthur Chichester, and in his person another English family was about to be established and to rise to power and importance in Ulster:—"Commission to Sir Arthur Chichester, Knt., to be Colonel and Governor of the forces at Knockfergus, and in the counties of both the Clandeboys, the Dufferin, Kilultagh, Kilwaring (?), the LITTLE ARDS, the Route, the Glinne, in the province of Ulster, with power to pursue with fire and sword such Scots as are there landed and shall land, and other traitors and Rebels or their aiders, to punish by martial or common law at his discretion, to treat with Rebels or Scots, and grant safe conduct; and to exercise in as ample manner as Capt. Francis Stafford or other Governor or Seneschal there. Fee 10s. sterling a-day. 8 April XIII."¹

IN A.D. 1603 EDMUND SAVAGE's younger brother ROLAND, afterwards of BALLYGALGET, and described as "an officer in Queen Elizabeth's wars," was pensioned for his services and for his "maims." (*See below, under "SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET."*)

EDMUND SAVAGE and his brother Janico had evidently been given commands in the operations against the "Rebels and Scots" referred to in the above-quoted Commission to Sir Arthur Chichester. An engagement took place on the 15th June, A.D. 1602, at a place called Cloghy-ny-Costally, in the County of Antrim—a place we have not yet been able to identify,—and in this engagement EDMUND and Janico were both killed. EDMUND died without issue, but Janico left two little boys, HENRY, who on the day of his father's death was four years, three months, and twenty-one days old, and Richard, who was probably on that day aged about two years.

EDMUND FERDOROUGH SAVAGE, dying 15th June, A.D. 1602, was succeeded at ARDKEEN, SKETRICK CASTLE, etc., and in the representation of the SAVAGES OF ARDKEEN, by his nephew,

¹ Cal. P. R., p. 634.

XV.—HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, SKETRICK CASTLE, ETC., HIGH
SHERIFF OF THE COUNTY OF DOWN.

(BORN FEBRUARY 22, A.D. 1598, TEMP. ELIZABETH; DIED A.D. 1655, TEMP.
COMMONWEALTH.)

At the death of his father, Janico Savage, in A.D. 1602, HENRY SAVAGE was, as we have just mentioned, a minor aged four years, three months, and twenty-one days; so we learn from the grant of his wardship made a few years later.

After his father's death, HENRY's mother, CICILIA SAVAGE (Montgomery, as well as the Inquisition, tells us) resided at "Grenagh." There is a townland of this name not far from ARDKEEN, adjoining that of Killydressy. There is, however, a "Granagh," in LECALÉ, which was held by the FitzSimonses. If the latter was the place of CICILIA SAVAGE's residence, it would perhaps point to her being the daughter of one of the FitzSimonses. We are inclined to think that the place referred to is Grenagh in the ARDS.

The following is an abstract of the Exchequer Inquisition, James I., An. 1, from which our information is derived. The Jurors were Patricke Savage "of ARCHYNE" ¹ and George Savage of Ballifuore. Four townlands appertaining to the CASTLE OF ARDKINE, Ballalisbane, Ballycranmore, and Ballyculler, etc., and all the townlands, etc., constituting the ARDKEEN Estate, were certified to be held *in capite* of Queen Elizabeth at death of Jenkin by a rent of fourpence per year, and by a service of four footmen and half of one footman, and one horseman and a third part of another horseman, as often as the Lord Deputy shall require them in the service of the Crown, in no expedition for a longer time than forty days, when they shall be in royal pay. ROLAND SAVAGE, brother of the deceased Jenkin is mentioned; and it is stated that Jenkin died on the 15th June, A.D. 1602, at Cloghy-ny-Costally in the Co. Antrim. HENRY SAVAGE, gentleman, his son and next heir, was aged four years and three months and twenty days. GEYLES (CICILIA) SAVAGE, his widow, was residing at Grenagh, and owned a third part of the lands by right of her dower. The witnesses were:—

"Roland Savage (*mark*).

George Savage (*mark*).

Patricke Savage (*mark*)."

In the year 1602 we find mention of the following pardons:—"1602. Pardons

¹ Evidently "Patrick Bui."

to ROWLAND SAVAGE,¹ of the LITTLE ARDS, Co. Down, in the province of Ulster, Patrick Savage,² Owyne Savage M^cFardorough,³ Redmond Oge Savage,⁴ Owen Savage FitzGeorge, Robert Hazore, Owyne Macnamara, Owyne Savage, M^cJames Oge, and Hugh Macnamara, of same, Gentlemen," and twenty-three others, Yeomen and Gentlemen.

In A.D. 1605 the wardship of HENRY SAVAGE was granted to his uncle ROLAND. "To ROLAND SAVAGE was granted on the 22nd October of the said year [1605], for a fine of 40s. the wardship and custody of HENRY SAVAGE, son and heir of Jenkin Savage, late of ARDCHIN, Co. Down, Gent., and grandson and heir of Ferdorough Mac Jeniacke Savage [*i.e.* James] deceased, at a rent of £5; retaining thereout £3 10s. for the maintenance and education of said HENRY, as herein-after mentioned." (*Pat. Rolls*, 3 *James I.*) Two of the conditions of this grant of wardship were, that the ward should be brought up a Protestant, and that he should be educated at the new College of the Holy Trinity in the University recently established by Queen Elizabeth at Dublin, and opened in January, A.D. 1593, just five years before HENRY SAVAGE was born; so we presume that the early education of HENRY SAVAGE must have been directed to preparing him to enter that, now ancient, but then very youthful, University. We wonder what ROLAND, "the officer in Queen Elizabeth's wars," thought of these conditions.

During HENRY'S minority new colonies of Scots were brought into the Great Ards and Clandeboy by Hugh Montgomery and James Hamilton respectively; the two families of Montgomery and Hamilton had now established themselves in the County of Down; and it is interesting to note that James Hamilton (who afterwards seems to have become a trusted friend of both HENRY SAVAGE and his uncle ROLAND), had been a Fellow of the new College of the Holy Trinity to which HENRY SAVAGE was in due time to be sent. Among the colonists were the founders of many other Scottish families whose names frequently figure in connection with the SAVAGES, and with the history of the County of Down in succeeding years,—Nevins, Bailys, Shaws, Boyds, Rosses, M^cGills, and others; and the Scottish settlers brought with them the Lowland Scottish dialect, chiefly that of Ayrshire, which was for a long time the dominant language of the ARDS and is still spoken by many of the older inhabitants north of the Blackstaffe River.

It is obvious that during HENRY SAVAGE'S minority—probably about seventeen years—the Family of ARDKEEN would be to a considerable extent ignored, and the

¹ Probably ROLAND, afterwards of BALLYGALGET.

² Probably Patrick Bui.

³ Possibly another son of James Ferdorough Mac Seneschal, and consequently a younger brother of EDMUND, Janico, and ROLAND.

⁴ Possibly EDMUND OF ARDKEEN (?).

importance of the Family of PORTAFERRY would be to a considerable extent augmented.¹

On the 7th December, A.D. 1610, we find HENRY SAVAGE (still in his minority) making a grant to his uncle and guardian ROLAND of certain lands, about which we shall give more information in treating of the EARLIER BALLYGALGET BRANCH of the SAVAGES. The grant is preserved among the ARDKEEN papers, now in possession of the representatives of the late Captain Henry Harrison, whose father purchased the Manor of ARDKEEN in A.D. 1837.

In A.D. 1614 HENRY SAVAGE, by deed dated 6th May, conveyed "1 quarter of Rathallow lying in the LITTLE ARDS, in Co. Down, near KIRKISTONE," to JOHN, one of the sons of his uncle ROLAND SAVAGE FITZJAMES OF BALLYGALGET. This is an important document in connection with the ARDKEEN family-history, for it proves (1) that JOHN SAVAGE was born before A.D. 1614; (2) that ROLAND OF BALLYGALGET was son of James Savage; and (3) that BALLYGALGET was in ROLAND'S hands in the year A.D. 1614.

In A.D. 1617, we presume HENRY SAVAGE was within two years of coming of age, and on the last day of March in that year an Inquisition was made into his estates:—"HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN within the Co. of Down and his assigns, was and is seized and possessed in fee of the Castles, lands, and tenements hereafter mentioned, that is to say, the CASTLE, towne, and lands of ARDKEEN, containing one towneland, the towne and land of Ballilissbane 1 towneland, Cokestowne and Ballicokerie 1 townland, Irishtowne al Balligelagh 1 towneland, Ballycrannymore 1 towneland, Ballycrannybeg 1 towneland, Krewe² $\frac{1}{2}$ a towneland, Ratalla $\frac{1}{2}$ of a towneland, Downe $\frac{1}{4}$ of a towneland with a fresh-water lough, all pcell of KIRCHES-

¹ We find frequent mention in the State Papers now of a ROBERT SAVAGE, who must have been well known in the ARDS and LECALE at this period, but whom we have not yet identified. He may have been Robert Savage of Dromoroad, or he may have been Robert Roo Savage, possibly a brother of ROLAND OF BALLYGALGET. For want of a better place we may as well introduce him here. In A.D. 1604, the King (James I.), writing to Sir George Cary, the Deputy, makes a grant of "a pension of 2s. English per diem to Robert Savage in consideration of the good service done by him in the wars in Ireland, and of his maims therein sustained, to hold for his life, to be paid at the hands of the Treasurer at Wars there. Payment to commence at the Feast of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin last past.—Hampton Court 29 Sept., 1604." ("Cal. State Papers.") In 1606 ("Cal. State Papers") his name appears in a list of Pensioners:—"Robert Savage, to continue during life, entered by his Highness' Letters Patent, and not contained in his Highness' establishment, 1st April, 1605, at 2/8 per diem, 48*l.* 12."

In the list of papers at Hatfield, Hist. MSS. Commission, "Ld. Salisbury, p. 169," there is preserved a letter, dated 18th April, 1607, from "Ro. Savage" to Lord Cecil. We have not yet seen this letter, but the "Ro. Savage" who wrote it might have been LORD SAVAGE, or ROLAND OF BALLYGALGET, or this Robert Savage. On 1st October, 1610, Robert Savage is included among the Army Pensioners entered by Establishment, 1st Oct., 1607, at 2s. 8*d.* per diem.

² Erew.

TOWNE, the CASTLE, towne, and lands of BALLYGALGETT with a fresh-water lough, Ballycoller 1 townland, Ballyvickery 1 towneland, Tullymayley 1 towneland, Ballyward 1 towneland, the CASTLE and land of SKATERICK, the island of Ranish called Calfe-iland, the Trashnagh-iland, the iland called Iland-roee, the iland called Partan-iland, the iland called Iland-dromond, with two Mynisses, the iland called the Grass-iland, the iland called Inyshe-auroyne, and the iland called Iland-conolly, all which are lying and being in the Co. of Downe. The same are holden of the King that now is *in capite* of Knight's service. ROWLAND SAVAGE of PORTAFERRY, Esq., the sonne and heire of PATRICK called LORDE SAVAGE, maketh his claim unto all the said CASTLE, lands, etc., as the inheritance of his ancestors, and desireth that his right therein may be saved unto him.—One Henry Savage doth likewise make his claime unto the same as the right and inheritance of his ancestors, and desireth that his claim may likewise be saved. Sir James Hamilton, Knt., claymeth parcel of the said lands, viz. Ballygaban, *alias* SKATERICK-ILAND, Connell-iland, Roeliland, Ranisse-iland, Partan, and ILAND-SKATRICK, with appurtenances, to be passed unto him, which appeared to be incerted in a fine thereof, amongst other lands, levied in the Courte of Common Pleas in the terme of St. Michael an^o 35 & 36 Eliz., to the use of the said Sir James Hamilton, and therefore desireth his right may be saved unto him. The Lord Bishopp of Downe desireth that the right of the said Bishopp, as in right of the Church, and the right of the Glebe lands of the parish Church of ARDKINE may be saved unto him." (*Down Inquisitions*, No. 5, Jac. I.)

The claim made by ROLAND SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY had in it the elements of a revival of the old contention between his grandfather ROLAND and HENRY's grand-uncle RAYMOND; and it was all the more untenable for the facts that the Indenture of A.D. 1559 was intended to decide the dispute once for all, and that it actually extended the claim to islands and portions of townlands RAYMOND's right to which had never been called in question. Who the other Henry Savage was who put in a claim on precisely the same ground we do not know, but it is curious to find two different members of the Family each claiming at the same time that the ARDKEEN Estates were "the inheritance of *his* ancestors." It will be noticed that their "rights" were reserved to them, which seems like a shelving of the question, as they had none. The claim set up by Sir James Hamilton is a little amusing, as he had only just settled in the County. The Bishop, who claimed ecclesiastical rights, did so, we presume, by virtue of his episcopal office.

The Inquisition proves that BALLYGALGET CASTLE was already in existence in A.D. 1617; and seems to show that KIRKISTONE CASTLE was not yet built.

In this year (1617), 7th February, HENRY OF ARDKEEN made a grant of some

lands to Patrick Savage. The grant is preserved among the ARDKEEN papers; but we have not seen it. Among the same papers there are a copy and a translation of the Letters-Patent granted to HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN by James I. in A.D. 1618.

HENRY SAVAGE appears to have taken his Degree of Bachelor-of-Arts in Dublin University at the Summer Commencements of A.D. 1624. This seems strange, as he was then twenty-six years of age. He had probably left the University five or six years before without a Degree, and thought it advisable to take it later on.¹

In or about the year 1628 HENRY SAVAGE (then about thirty years of age) married ELLIS (or ALICE) NY NEILE, the widow of Con O'Neill, the former lord of Clondeboy and Great Ards. Of ELLIS NY NEILE, Mr. Hill, in the notes to his edition of *The Montgomery Manuscripts*, gives the following account:—"The *Inquisition* of 1623 states, 'We find a lease of Con O'Neale's to Ellis Neal his wife, and Hugh Boy O'Neale his son, of the lands of Ballycarnagannon (in Drumbo parish), *Bressage* (in *Saintfield parish*), and Crevy (in Drumbo parish), dated the 1st of June, 1616, for 101 years, at 8 shillings rent during said Con's life, and after his decease his wife to give as much to his heir during her life, and after her death, yielding 20 shillings to his heir, out of every of the said

¹ In A.D. 1626 we find ("Cal. State Papers") Robert Savage again entered as entitled to a pension of 48*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for life; and in July of the same year he sent the following petition to the English Privy Council:—"1626. July. Petition of Lieutenant Robert Savage to the English Privy Council, showing that his pension is very slackly paid, and asking that he may receive it from the Court of Wards in Ireland, and may be given the post of Constable of the Co. Down jail." The petition was referred to the Irish Commissioners, and they recommended "that he receive his arrears and pension, but cannot advise that he be protected against his creditors, or that he and (or?) his son be made Constable of Down jail. The latter post," they add, "belongs to the Sheriff, and a protection is not a thing which they feel justified in recommending." In 1627, in Bingley's proposal to raise an Irish regiment, Lieutenant Savage is put at 150 men. On the 19th May, 1627, the Lord Deputy was ordered "to pay Lieutenant Thomas Savage his pension of 2*s.* 8*d.* a day and his arrears. The Clerk of the Signet to prepare a letter for that purpose. Signed, Killultagh." On the 19th February, 1628, Robert Savage petitions the King on the subject of his pension again:—"Petition of L^t. Savage to the Lord Treasurer of England." He has already written two years for his arrears and pension, and all other petitioners except him have been paid. He prays that he may be paid from the fees of the Court of Wards and Hanaper Office, Ireland, and the two offices may be united for the purpose of paying him, as the former is much burdened already." Underwritten—"In view of the long time the petitioner has waited I advise that Lord Conway move the King to make the required payments.—MARLBOROUGH." Another copy shows that L^t. Savage asks to receive £48 13*s.* 4*d.*, being one year's means out of the arrears, which are £389 6*s.* 8*d.*—possibly about £3,012 of our present money. The same day (19th February, 1628) the King made a "Dft. to the Lord Deputy granting Lieutenant Savage's petition." And on the 29th May following the King writes "to the Lord Deputy for Lieutenant Savage, ordering that his pension may be paid out of the revenues of the Court of Wards and Hanaper there."—*S. P., Dom., Signet Office, 1, 362.*

townlands. And we find the said Con did by indenture, dated 2nd December, 1616, make a conveyance of said lands unto Lord Claneboy and Sir Moyses Hill, who have been in possession thereof ever since.' These terms are described in our copy as '*not in the Manuscript*' from which it was transcribed. Ellis Nyneil was a namesake in full of the first Countess of Antrim, and was most probably related to her. She was the second wife of Con O'Neill, as their son Hugh was only five years of age in 1616. Ellis was not old at the time of Con's death, for in 1628 she remarried with HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN. She died in the following year. Her son, Hugh Boy O'Neill, must have died young, as the author [Montgomery] mentions that Daniel was old Con's only surviving offspring. The name *Ellis* is now sometimes written *Alice*, and the form *Nyneil*, used in the text, implies that the lady was the daughter of an O'Neill, most probably one of the many chieftains this race furnishes."¹ William Montgomery, who, as a young man, frequently conversed with his relative HENRY SAVAGE in the latter's advancing years, says:—"The said HENRY told me that the two First Viscounts Montgomery and Hamilton offered him five thousand pounds sterling if he would sell his wife's (the said Ellis) jointure to them, which had been happy for him, because she died about a year after their marriage." In his unpublished notes to the *Two Ancient Families of the Savages*, a copy of which he was good enough to give to the present Editor, the late Mr. Hill writes:—"The offer here mentioned as being made by the rival lords Montgomery and Hamilton shows how anxious each was at this date (1628) to outstrip the other in getting possession of any border land that could be purchased from time to time."

Some years after the death of his wife Ellis Ny Neile (Montgomery tells us) HENRY SAVAGE "married ELIZABETH NEVIN, the Laird of Monkroddin's eldest daughter, niece to the First Viscountess Montgomery, and cousin-german of her Ladyship's daughter, MRS. SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY. Since which time," he adds, "the said SAVAGE families have been good friends, and Protestants, only the said HENRY did not put himself out of the Roman communion, but did read our Bibles; and on his deathbed bid be assured that he would die in the faith of being saved by the merits and mediation of Jesus Christ only—he not hindering any of his offspring to be Protestants." This sounds strange, when we remember that he was to have been brought up a Protestant and educated at Trinity College, Dublin. HENRY SAVAGE's younger brother, Richard Savage, married another daughter of the Laird of Monkroddin. The Laird of Monkroddin's name was Thomas Nevin. Montgomery calls his family "an ancient worshipful family."

¹ Hill: "Montgomery Manuscripts," pp. 81, 82, footnote.

Monkroddin was near Irvine, in Scotland. One of the sisters of the first Lady Montgomery had married "Andrew Nevin, second Laird of Monkredding, or Monkroddin, in the parish of Kilwinning." In his notes to *The Montgomery Manuscripts* Mr. Hill writes:—"Although the Monkredding estate was small, consisting only of 700 acres adjoining the village of Kilwinning, its lairds were kinsmen of the Earls of Eglinton, and appear to have been engaged in several confidential matters connected with the Eglinton family. In 1581, Andrew Nevin, the second laird and father of Thomas, witnessed an obligation from Margaret Maxwell, Lady Giffyn, and Duncan Foster of Killmoir, her spouse, to the Third Earl of Eglinton. He also witnessed a bond given by the same Earl in 1582, relating to a marriage contract between Robert Master of Setoun and Margaret Montgomerie the Earl's daughter. In 1583, Monkredding was one of the witnesses to an obligation of Muir of Caldwell to surrender certain papers to Agnes Montgomerie, Lady Sempill.—(Paterson: *Parishes and Families of Ayrshire*, vol. ii., p. 253. Fraser: *Memorials*, vol. ii., pp. 221, 224.) Thomas Nevin, of Ballycopland, parish of Donaghadee, obtained a grant of denization in May, 1617.—(*Calendar of Patent Rolls*, James I., p. 326.) This gentleman appears to have returned to the family estate in Ayrshire, where he died about 1651. His will, dated on the 22nd of January in that year, is preserved in Dublin, although it was written in Scotland. In this document he mentions his lands in Ireland, and his son 'Mr. Hew, in Ireland.'—(*MS. Notes of Rob. S. Nicholson, Esq.*) On coming to the ARDS, it is certain that the Nevins first settled in the parish of Donaghadee, where their descendants continued in possession of considerable landed property until late in the eighteenth century. In 1771, the lands known as the two *Ballymacreuses* were held by David and John Nevin, and had previously been in possession of Benjamin Nevin, probably their father. Besides this property, John Nevin held a part of Ballyvester, and David a part of Cannyreagh, in the same parish. In 1775, John and William Nevin held extensive house-property in Donaghadee, including 'the water-corn-mill and windmill.'—(*MSS. in possession of Daniel Delacherois, Esq., Donaghadee.*)"¹ MRS. ELIZABETH SAVAGE, *née* Nevin, was still living in A.D. 1655.

In the Inquisitions in Chancery, Ireland, we find the following at 2nd September, A.D. 1631:—"HEN' SAVADGE seis' fuit virtute quarūdū trar' patent' gerend' dat' apud' Dub' [] inter al de ter' de BALLYGALGETT in stayn' ptin' & de KIRCKTON, Ballycranmore & Irishtowne in co' Down qu' oīa contin' 240 acr' medietat' pcell' ter vocat' Rathalla pcell' vil' de KIRKSTON insul' vocat' Iland-ro,

¹ Hill: "Montgomery Manuscripts," pp. 53, 54, footnote.

insul vocat' Partan-iland, & Ilandroman les 2 Monassies al Little Rock in co pđ & de cur' let' & cur' baron apud ARCHYNE in co pđ tenend'—oĩa pmiss' tenuit de nup Re Jac in capite p svec mil'—Sic inde seispđ Hen' p. fact' geren' dat [] licenc' Regis not obtent' concessit ROWLAND SAVAGE DE BALLYGALGET in co' pđ & hered' suis' imppter' $\frac{1}{3}$ pt' exit' & p: fic' dict' cur' let' & cur' baron & oĩa reliq' pmiss —Edm' Groome Savadge de Ballevrannegan in co' pđ seis' fuit ut de feod' de 3 semi quarta vil' de Ballevranegan contin' 1 mes. & 30 acr'. Edm' Savadge fit' et her' dict' Edm.' gromme licenc' Regis not obtent' p' fact' suū geren.' det' 1 Nov. 1630 concessit eadi pmiss pfat ROWLAND SAVAGE & hered' suis in mortgag' p sum' 84l."

In A.D. 1634 HENRY SAVAGE was appointed High Sheriff of the County of Down.

HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN is mentioned by Montgomery first on the list of those whose servants attended the funeral of the First Viscount Montgomery in September, 1636, and also as one of the Esquires who took part in the procession. The Viscount died in May, 1636. His body was embalmed, and his funeral took place in the September following. "The solemnity was performed with all the pomp that the rules of heraldry would admit and decency did require." William Montgomery gives a minute account of it, which, as it illustrates the state of society in the ARDS in the first half of the Seventeenth Century, and contains references to several of the leading families of the neighbourhood, we have taken the liberty of quoting extensively in *The Savages of the Ards*.

"In 1636 a commission was issued to inquire into defects supposed to exist in all titles to estates, and to prepare an act of Parliament for remedying the same." In 1637 (12 Charles I.) all his lands were confirmed to HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN. "A grant in virtue of the said commission and for the fine of £10 10/- to HENRY SAVAGE, Esq., and his heirs, of the Manor, Castle, town and lands of ARDKYNE. The towns and lands also of about 20 more townlands (all particularly named;) and amongst them the rent of 12s. English and suit of courts out of the CASTLES, towns, and lands of BALLYGALGETT and KIRKESTOWN. The estates were created the MANOR OF ARKYNE, with power to hold a Court Baron, to impark 300 acres, with free warren, park and chase, to enjoy all waifs and strays, &c. This grant is dated 8 March, 1637." Mention is made of "the mountain of Sceoghedery, reputed parcel of Cookstown."

On the 1st February, 1638, ROLAND SAVAGE made a conveyance to HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN. The document is amongst the ARDKEEN papers.

In A.D. 1639, HENRY SAVAGE was appointed by Hugh, Lord Viscount Montgomery, one of the Trustees to a Deed dated 6th October of that year. "It was

found by Inquisition (*Down, No. 109, Car. 1*) that Hugh, lord viscount Montgomery, by deed, dated the 6th of October, 1639, granted to Sir James Montgomery, of Rosemount, Kt., PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY, HENRY SAVAGE OF ARKIN, William Shaw of Newtowne, and John Montgomery of Ballycreboy, Esqs., the manor of Downbreaklyn, and all the towns, lands, and hereditaments of Ballymilagh (now Mealough), Ballyknockbreda, Ballycarny (now Ballycairne), Ballydowneagh (now Duneight, Parish of Blaris), Ballyclogher (now Clogher), Ballyaghlish (now Ballyaglis, Parish of Drumbeg), Lisnegnoe (now Lisnoe, Parish of Blaris), and that part of Ballylessan containing 140 acres, in the possession of George Montgomery of Drumfaddy. The printed abstract of the Inquisition in the Calendar does not state the trusts of the above deed; but an original copy of the latter, found among the family papers at Donaghadee, contains additional details."¹

On the 10th February, 1640, HENRY SAVAGE's uncle and former guardian, ROLAND SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET, died. He was buried, by his own request, in the Church of ARDKEEN.

In 1641 (1st March) JOHN SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET conveyed out of Ratalla "20 acres *joining le Salt Work* to HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN for a sum of 140*l.*" JOHN SAVAGE died on the 11th May following, PATRICK SAVAGE, his son and heir, being then three years of age.

The rebellion and massacre of A.D. 1641 left the ARDS untouched. The ARDS, indeed, were the only district in the County of Down into which the sword of the insurgents failed to penetrate. "In less than a week after the commencement of the rebellion the insurgents had possession of the counties of Tyrone, Monaghan, Longford, Leitrim, Fermanagh, Cavan, Donegal, Derry, and nearly all Armagh and Down. The district of ARDS was the only portion of Down which was happily free from pillage and massacre, although the inhabitants there, on the first breaking forth of the rebellion, hardly hoped to escape the doom of other places. Refugees from other districts of Down, and also from the adjoining counties, crowded thither, from among whom the second Viscount and his brother Sir James Montgomery of Rosemount collected a considerable force."² But, though the inhabitants of the ARDS were thus secure from the ferocity of the Irish, those of them who were, or were regarded as, members of the Roman Catholic Church ran considerable risk from the zeal of the Scottish Covenanters. Probably the most influential of those who were believed to be Roman Catholics in the ARDS at the time was HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN; and William Montgomery, in his *Incidental Remembrances*

¹ Hill: "Montgomery Manuscripts," p. 94, footnote.

² *Ibid.*, p. 151, footnote.

of the *Two Ancient Families of the Savages*, informs us that HENRY SAVAGE needed special protection from the Government and from the Covenanting Protestants:—"In all the fermentation raised by the Covenant teachers," he writes, "against the peaceable Irish papists in the LOWER ARDS, yet Sir James Montgomery still protected them, and procured the Lord Conway's order, dated Dec^r 1642, that only bonds should be taken of HENRY SAVAGE OF ARCHIN, Esq., for the delivery of the arms in his house at any time when called for, and the rest of the Papists to be disarmed, which privilege Sir James got confirmed and enlarged on another occasion, and there was need and reason for granting that safeguard, because of the unruly Scottish mob and common soldiers, who would make the pretence of searching for arms and ammunition an opportunity to quarrel and plunder. . . . He [HENRY SAVAGE] was (by marriage)," he continues, "next cousin to our 2nd Visc^t and to Sir James Montg^y and that was related also to some of his reg^t officers, *to whom he was kind, and hospitable to the rest*; yet all this did not release the fear he had of the vulgar people and the inferior officers, whereof the 3d Viscount and Sir James, at the league in Armagh, signed an order, dated the 22^d August, 1644, directed to Quartermaster John Hamill, prohibiting all persons whatsoever to give any disturbance to the person of HENRY SAVAGE aforesaid, or to his wife, children, servants, tenants, houses, or goods, and requiring restitution to be made if anything hath been seized or taken from him or them, as all persons concerned should answer for disobeying this their order, requiring and ordering the officers and soldiers to give assistance for recovery of anything so taken, and to protect him and his aforesaid from such injuries; for granting which Sir James was complained of and made to answer (and other trivial dust was raised against him) before Sir Robert Meredith, Sir Robert King and Sir John Clotworthy, comm^{rs} of Parliament, for these parts of Ireland, Anno. 1646. Thus worth is attended with envy and obloquy—such malice had the Covenanters against them both."¹

In the beginning of March, A.D. 1643, CAPTAIN PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY died, leaving, as we have seen, by his Will, his "blacke horse" to HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN. Viscount Montgomery, Sir James Montgomery, HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, and Nicholas Fitzsimons of Kilclief became "overseers" of CAPTAIN PATRICK SAVAGE's son HUGH (afterwards known as "BACCAGH") and two surviving daughters; and, as William Montgomery tells us, the Montgomeries and the children of both ARDKEEN and PORTAFERRY, all cousins, were educated together in the ARDS.

¹ "Montgomery Manuscripts," Early Edition, pp. 283-4. Printed at the "News-Letter" Office (Belfast), 1830.

William Montgomery gives a pleasing picture of another social aspect of the ARDS in 1648:—

"In these cloudy times, our s^d Visct. appeared in his lustre, by going with a great train of attendance and the convoy of his troops to Mellifont (S^r Js. M. his uncle, making a figure suitable to himself,) and there his Lo^p wedded the Hon^{ble} Mary, eldest sister of Henry, L^d Visc^t. Moor, S^r J. M. assisting to have her La^p's marriage portion of £3000 secured by bonds of the staple, w^h her brother (the L^d Moor) gave for the same; and there was need of the best security, for his Lo^p's estate was entailed, and himself but tenant for life. This was done in the month of Dec^r. 1648. When his Lo^p returned with his Lady and her sister and two of her younger brothers, &c.; the reception at Newtown was great as military appearance and good cheer could make it, and their entertainment suitable. For divers days the Ladies had the pleasure to see several Gent^m. on horseback, with lances at their thighs, running at full career at glove and ring, for the scarf, ring and gloves w^h her Ladyship had set forth (on the 1st day of that solemnity) as prizes for the 1, 2 and 3 best runners (a sight never beheld by any of the Ladies or any of the attendants before that time). These exercises continued for two other days, matches for mastery being made among the Gentⁿ runners themselves, and the wagers were mostly bestowed on a supper and good wine; other days there were horse races made to entertain her Ladyship's brothers, who were always guests at the consumption of the winnings. Among these cavaliers, Cap^t. Geo. Montgomery (his Lo^p's uncle) bore away more prizes than all the rest, and to shew his good horsemanship (for he had in his travels learned to manage them) he broke his lance against the garden wall at high speed, and wheeled his horse upon his hinder feet, and rode back curveting and trotting to the great admiration of fearfull ladies and all the other beholders. I," adds William Montgomery, "was then at Newtown school, and was a diligent spectator."¹

Mr. Edmond Nugent found in the Estate Office, PORTAFERRY (11th June, 1903), a very interesting letter, written by Sir James Montgomery, and endorsed, "Ffor the Lord Viscount Montgomery, HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, and Nicholas Fitzsimons of Kilclief," the date of which, from internal evidence, must have been A.D. 1648 or A.D. 1649. It is written for the satisfaction of the "over-seers" named, and explains and defends Sir James Montgomery's management of the PORTAFERRY Estate during HUGH BACCAGH's minority, which had still about eighteen months to run, In the course of the letter the writer addresses HENRY SAVAGE thus:—"You, coozen HENRY SAVAGE, can well tell him [HUGH] that till

¹ Hill: "Montgomery Manuscripts," p. 177.

hee redeem the moregages made to you and mee by his father (now wholly in mee) hee could not meddle with these things, and I know that hee has not done nor could not doe it, untill he bee of full age, though hee were not my ward. You as well know that the moregage which Dowaltagh Smith intended to have given his father, for a 130^{lb} upon the towneland of Carney, was after all the deeds made to ROWLAND SAVADGE, Echline, and others, & that it never receaved perfection, and if it had the most he has to expect was 5^{lb} pound for a long tyme, and others being first payed; You know also that I purchased bona fide the right of all the other ingagements and the reversion from Dowaltoch; and, though I might, and may, take the Legall advantages against his claimes, yet I intend it not soe as to defeat him wholly, but did, and do yet, resolve to let friends see that I will deal so well with him in that as my love to him and caire of him shall apear, if he deserve it at my hands."

The letter was written in England, whither Sir J. Montgomery had gone in consequence of the disturbances of A.D. 1641 and after.

HENRY SAVAGE was appointed by Hugh Nevin, Vicar of Donaghadee, &c., one of the "overseers" of his will, dated 12th October, A.D. 1652. He (Hugh Nevin) appoints his "brother (-in-law), Tho. Maly to be an overseer," and also nominates as overseers and assistants of his family his "beloved friends and kinsmen, Sir Robert Adair, MR. HENDRIE SAVADGE, Mr. William Schaw of Newtowne, and Captain William Howstowne, and Captain James Mc Gill, and I hope the right honourable the lord of Ardes will give his assistance. I shall likewise desire my good friends, Hugh Montgomerie of Granguch (Gransheogh), John Montgomery of Ballie Pollie, Mathew Haslett, and Robert Callewel, to be assisting to the above-named overseers." ¹

One likes to picture to oneself incidents of the life at ARDKEEN CASTLE during the time of HENRY SAVAGE. One thinks of his uncle ROLAND'S watchfulness and management of the young ward and of the Estate, and his plans, as the heir grew older, for improving and strengthening the position of the Family. From the lofty parapets of the old CASTLE, no doubt, the youthful owner would often look away to the eastward, and watch the new castles gradually arising under the hands of the masons on the summit of Knockdhu and down on the level fields by the sea at Kirkistone—castles built within his own domains, well-designed to fortify and defend them, and tributary to himself and to his heirs. Then what interesting talks he must often have had with his soldier-uncle, who had fought in the wars of Elizabeth and been wounded in them! ROLAND SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET was a

¹ Notes to Hill's "Montgomery Manuscripts."

boy when the recollection of the division of the ARDS in A.D. 1559 was a thing of yesterday, and, as we have elsewhere said, he must have known all about it, and about the claims put forward by his uncle RAYMOND and his cousin ROLAND. He could tell his nephew HENRY all about that contention, and he could tell what he had heard of the family history and vicissitudes from the lips of his own father James, son of SIR ROLAND the Seneschal, and from his uncle RAYMOND, who had been deprived of LECALE—all about SIR ROLAND himself, and his parentage, and his valiant deeds, and his misfortunes, and his personal appearance, and his habits, and his sayings. HENRY SAVAGE himself, living from the close of the reign of Elizabeth, through the reign of James the First, with its "Ulster Settlement" and the incoming of the new Scottish and English families into the County of Down, through the reign of Charles the First, with the massacre of A.D. 1641 and the Great Civil War in England and the execution of the English King, and right into the Commonwealth, with much of Cromwell's operations in Ireland; having led an eventful life himself from the day when his father and his uncle EDMUND were slain in battle in the County of Antrim, at home with his widowed mother and little brother Richard at Grenagh, at the new University in Dublin, in his venerable CASTLE, and amidst the new movements and troubles and amusements in the ARDS; and holding in his mind the facts and traditions of his family as far back as the reign of Henry VII, and perhaps much farther; must have been a perfect "mine of memories." One can imagine how the intelligent and inquiring William Montgomery, at about the age of twenty-two, must have delighted to visit him on his sick-bed, and draw him on to talk of old times and old traditions. Would that Montgomery had been able in later years to remember and record faithfully and minutely all that he had been told by the sick man! There would be little difficulty then in solving questions in the history of the SAVAGE Family which are now a puzzle and a mystery to the family historian.

HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN fell into a protracted and fatal illness. William Montgomery thus describes his character and his opinions:—"This Gentleman was loyal and moderate in his Romish religion, and read the Holy Scriptures, and, on his death bed (whereon he lay long), assured me that he trusted for salvation only to the merits and mediation of Jesus Christ. He kept no images in his house, nor used no beads at his prayers (that ever I could see or hear of), and he said, if he had any such images in picture, he would meditate on but not worship them. He used to say that invocation of saints was needless (although it were supposed they heard or knew our wants), because he was sure his Saviour was God all sufficient, and our intercessor as man and priest."

Some time about the year 1654 HENRY SAVAGE's eldest son HENRY died intestate.

HENRY SAVAGE's Will, dated 31st August, A.D. 1655, commences with these words, which seem in harmony with what Montgomery tells us:—"I bequeath my soul to God my Maker, hoping through the merits of Jesus Christ my Saviour to be made partaker of life everlasting." To his eldest son and heir, JOHN SAVAGE, he bequeathed the CASTLE and Townland of ARDKEEN, with the corn-mill situated thereon, the townlands of Tullomoyle, Ballyward and Lisbane, with the mill situated thereon, Cookstown, the chief rents and chiefries out of the townlands of Ballygalget, Ballycranemore, Kirkestone, Irishtown, Ratalla, and Ballycranebeg; the CASTLE OF SCETRICK, and all the numerous islands in Lough Coyne (Strangford Lough) belonging to him; and a third part of the townland of Imovally during the life natural of Catherine Savage, *alias* Haddow, etc., which he had bought from the said Catherine Savage. To his second son, HUGH SAVAGE, he bequeathed the townlands of Irishtown and Balligolnye, which he had bought from "Rolland Savadge the younger."¹ To his third and fourth sons, James Savage and Richard Savage, he bequeathed the rights, etc., of the lands which he held of the Lords Clandeboy and Montgomery. (What lands were these?) To his wife, ELIZABETH SAVAGE, *née* Nevin, he left all the towns, lands, and premises above-mentioned during her viduity on conditions the statement of which affords us rather a vivid picture of the extent and ground-plan of the old CASTLE OF ARDKEEN at the time. If she should marry again, she was to have only a third part of his own proper inheritance for life, *together with the whole houses on the south side of the Court at the CASTLE OF ARDKINE, or otherwise the third part of all his houses at the said CASTLE*, at her option. He mentions also his daughters Jane and Elizabeth, and a Mary Savage and her sister Aliso Oge Savage. And he appoints "the Rt. Hon. my singular good friend Lord Viscount Montgomery of Ardes, my well-beloved friends Lt.-Col. Hugh Coghnan,² Capt. W. Maxwell, Capt. Hugh Mc Gill,³ and PATRICK SAVAGE of BALLYGALGOTT, to be overseers of my last will."

It is important to note here that William Montgomery states that he could find no distinction between the seals of ARDKEEN and PORTAFERRY, both having *six lions rampant, three, two, and one*. The seal on the Will of HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, however, bears an eagle, or a cock, but, as it is without arms, it is clearly not the seal to which Montgomery refers, and probably not even a fancy-seal of the testator.

HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN had issue,

I. HENRY, who died unmarried. In the Index to the Act or Grant Books and

¹ The son of ROLAND SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET CASTLE.

² Lieut.-Colonel Hugh Cochrane had married his elder daughter Jane.

³ To Captain Hugh Mc Gill further reference will be made hereafter.

to Original Wills of the Diocese of Dublin to the Year 1800, preserved in the Public Record Office, Dublin, there is the following entry:—"SAVAGE, HENRY, Junior, ARDKIN, Co. Down, Gentleman, 1654, I. 149. HENRY the Elder, father of HENRY the Younger and John M^c []. Administration granted 20th Nov., 1654." It is possible that this HENRY was his eldest son by his wife ALICE NY NEILL; but there is no evidence.

- II. JOHN, *of whom presently as successor to his father.*
- III. Hugh, to whom his father bequeathed the townlands of Irishtown and Ballygolnye.
- IV. James, } to whom their father bequeathed the rights, etc., of the lands
- V. Richard, } which he held of the Lords Clondeboy and Montgomery.
- I. Jane, married to Lieut.-Colonel Hugh Cochrane, of Ferguslie, near Paisley, who served under Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden, and all through the Civil War in Ireland from A.D. 1641 to A.D. 1652, and who was brother of William Cochrane, Earl of Dundonald; and had issue. (See *The Savages of the Ards*, p. 193.)
- II. Elizabeth.

HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN died on the 28th of September, A.D. 1655, at the age of fifty-seven, and was buried, in accordance with the wish expressed in his Will, in the ancient Church of ARDKEEN, under the shelter of ARDKEEN CASTLE HILL, where the dust of so many of his kinsmen reposes. No existing monument marks the spot where he was laid, but it was probably in some prominent position, perhaps in the Chancel.¹ The facts of the death, burial, and issue of HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, which we have here stated, are drawn from a Funeral Entry preserved in the Office of Ulster King-of-Arms. This Entry, a copy of which, certified by Sir Arthur Vicars, Ulster, lies before us, has depicted upon it, at top, on an impaled shield, the arms of SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, and it concludes with these words:—"The truth of the premisses is testified by the subscription of JOHN SAVAGE, sonne and heire of the said defunct, who hath returned this Certificate into my office to be there Recorded. Taken before me Richard Carney, Esq^r, Principall Herald of Armes of the whole Dominion of Ireland this XXIth day of Aprill, 1656." The Arms, which are marked by the Heralds "Savage," are precisely those of the main stem of the Derbyshire and Cheshire SAVAGES (Earls Rivers), and of the SAVAGES OF PORTAFERRY, "without any difference or distinction whatsoever." This confirms what William Montgomery has recorded as the result of his most careful scrutiny, and renders

¹ It is quite possible that his remains, with those of other Chiefs of his family, might have been subsequently deposited in the ARDKEEN family-vault.

inexplicable the statement in Burke's *Armory* that the ARDKEEN family-shield was charged with "an annulet azure for difference." Some Herald (most likely Sir William Betham) seems to have seriously blundered, and this possibility is rendered all the more probable by the fact that the paragraph in Burke's *Armory* dealing with ARDKEEN contains two other astonishing errors; viz., "ARDKEEN" is given as "Ardquin," and the year of the Funeral Entry is given as "1665," whereas the veritable year is 1656. The Mermaid Crest and the "annulet azure for difference," which some members of the ARDKEEN Family have since adopted, and which were "exemplified" to Clayton Bayly on his taking the name of his maternal uncle and succeeding to the latter's estates, are evidently inventions of a comparatively recent date.

HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN was succeeded by his eldest surviving son,

XVI.—JOHN SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, SKETRICK CASTLE, ETC., HIGH
SHERIFF OF THE COUNTY OF DOWN.

(BORN ABOUT 1634, TEMP. CHARLES I.; DIED IN 1699, TEMP. WILLIAM III.)

JOHN SAVAGE was educated, along with his kinsfolk the SAVAGES OF PORTAFERRY and William Montgomery (author of *The Montgomery Manuscripts*), at Newtown School; for, says Montgomery in his *Incidental Remembrances of the Two Ancient Families of the Savages*,—"At Rosemount I found my cousin HUGH SAVAGE¹ OF PORTAFERRY, in May 1644, and his two sisters. The women were taught vocal and instrumental music by Thomas Naule, adduced to that end, and they had a school-master to other purposes, and we had for our teacher Mr. Alexander Boid (and Master of the liberal arts, who had travelled into France as Tutor to Mr. Eclin of Ardquin's sons); we had *divers sons of* HENRY SAVAGE [OF ARDKEEN] *aforesaid*, our cousins, at school with us, and we the males were removed to the great school of Newtown, Mr. Boid having the oversight of my cousins, the SAVAGES, and me."

At the time of his father HENRY's death, the latter's widow, ELIZABETH (*née* Nevin) was still living, and JOHN SAVAGE was of full age and unmarried.

After the year 1655 JOHN SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN married MARGARET, elder daughter of Thomas Clarke, Esq., of Dromantine, Co. Down, and grand-daughter of Sir Thomas Clarke, Knt., of the same place.²

¹ HUGH BACCAGH SAVAGE.

² See "The Savages of the Ards," footnote, p. 195. When compiling "The Savages of the Ards" we were unable to discover MRS. SAVAGE's christian-name, but we have since found it mentioned in a draft pedigree of the SAVAGES OF ARDKEEN, drawn up by Mrs. Reilly (*née* Montgomery) and preserved amongst the papers in PORTAFERRY HOUSE.

On the 2nd July, A.D. 1660, PATRICK SAVAGE OF KIRKISTONE died. John Savage, his brother, was then twenty years of age. Ratalla had been mortgaged to HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, deceased. Katherine Savage, mother of said PATRICK, was entitled to dower out of said premises, and was not married (a second time) when the Inquisition was taken at Downpatrick on the 9th April, A.D. 1662.

On the 9th April, A.D. 1662, an Inquisition was also made at Downpatrick into the property of HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN.

In 1663, JOHN SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN was appointed High Sheriff of the County of Down.

In this year (1663) on the 15th September, the Third Viscount Montgomery died, and at his funeral (which was conducted with great pomp and solemnity), Wm. Montgomery tells us, JOHN SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN was one of the pall-bearers:—

"19, The coffin, covered with a deep velvet, fringed pale, and above it was laid the defunct's naked sword and scabbard by it and his gauntlet, and on the sides were taffety scutcheons, and underneath

"20, The corners and sides of the pall by—And^w Monro, Esq., Jo. SAVAGE, OF ARDKEEN, ESQ., 2 S^r Jo. Skffington, Bar^{ts}, S^r Ed^w Chichester, K^t S^r Robt Monro, Gent^{mn}, Major Garrett Moore, Capt. Hu. Shaw, Capt. Hu. M^cGill, Cap^t J. Lessly, Capt. Hu. Montgomery."

JOHN SAVAGE, whom Montgomery calls his "cousin," is also mentioned among the gentlemen whose servants attended the funeral:—

"And next to the Earle walked

"23, The Hon^l Ja^s Montgomery, his uncle, and Henry Mont^y his brother, Will^m Mont^y of Rosemount, Esq. his uncle, and Geo. Montgomery afores^d his grand uncle.—24, HUGH SAVAGE OF PORTIFERRY, Esq. the defunct's cousin-german. They [qu. *then?*] followed by two and two the servants of the persons under-named; of the Earle's six, of his brother's two, of his uncle Garret now afores^d one, of his uncle Jas one, of his grand uncle Geo. one, of his uncle W^m two, of *cousin* JOHN SAVAGE afores^d one, of the Major-Gen^l Monroe one, of all 16; those were on the outsides, and many followed us (who were nearest the Earle) in long black cloaks, w^h they hired in Belfast for that service."

An original certificate of the Commissioners for executing the Act of Settlement, and a copy of it, of this date (1665) are among the ARDKEEN papers. In A.D. 1669 JOHN SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, with one hundred and sixty-seven others, was restored to his estates as an "Innocent Protestant" by the Commissioners under this Act of Settlement.¹

¹ Among "the Lord Lieutenant's Gentlemen," in a List of officers and soldiers of the King's Guard of Horse, dated Oct. 11, 1667 ("Ormonde Papers") we find the name of "Philip Savage." In 1672,

We may note that in A.D. 1683 William Montgomery's first Description of the ARDS was printed in a tractate of sixteen pages, addressed to W. Molyneux.

On the 12th of March, A.D. 1689, James II. landed at Kinsale, and from that day till the close of A.D. 1691 Ireland was in a state of Civil War.¹ During the struggle between the partisans of William III. and James different members of the SAVAGE Family, as we have already mentioned, took different sides, and it is remarkable that the *junior branches* of both ARDKEEN and PORTAFERRY furnished a large number of supporters to James, most of them being still Roman Catholics, while the Chiefs of the two houses seem to have held to the party of William.

JOHN SAVAGE's eldest son HUGH, joining the party of William, became a Captain in William's Army, fought at the Battle of the Boyne, 1st July, A.D. 1690, and was there wounded. According to family-tradition, he lost a leg in that battle; but this appears improbable, for he is stated to have fought again, under Ginkel, at the battle of Aughrim on the 12th of July of the following year, and to have been again wounded in the latter engagement.

We have a good deal to tell of the part played in the war by members of the minor branches of the SAVAGE Family in the ARDS, LECALÉ, and Kinelarty. But we may here quote Mr. D'Alton's references to them:—"Besides Captain Roland [Savage] there are in the Army List [of James II.], in Col. Cormach O'Neill's infantry, Edmund Savage, a lieutenant, and Henry Savage, an ensign. Captain Roland [of BALLYGALGET?] represented Newry in King James's Parliament, and in the Inquisition for his attainder was described as of Portaferry and Newry in Down. Within which county were also outlawed Patrick and Henry Savage of Ballygalget, Thomas and Hugh of Dromode [Dromoroad], James of Ballyspurge, Hugh of Ballydawes, Lucas of Dunturk, and John and James Savage of Rock."

The Patrick Savage of BALLYGALGET here mentioned seems to have been the Captain Savage who took part in what is called "the Break of Killyleagh," a fuller account of which we shall give under the "EARLIER BALLYGALGET BRANCH." Suffice it for the present to point out that the ARDS, the Dufferin, and LECALÉ were during this period of the lifetime of JOHN SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN in a very disturbed state, fighting and much pillage going on in and around them; that in

"Captain Savage's" troop is mentioned as having been disbanded. In 1677-8, "John Savage," a Captain of Foot, appears several times.

¹ In A.D. 1687, James II. by Letters-Patent confirmed the Charter of Belfast; and among the "prime and first thirty-five Burgesses of the Borough," we find the name of "John Savage, Esq^r." This "John Savage, Esq^r," may or may not have been JOHN SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN. See "The Town Book of Belfast," edited by Robert M. Young, B.A., C.E., M.R.I.A., etc., p. 160.

A.D. 1689 Killyleagh was for a time in the hands of Captain Patrick Savage and his company of Jacobites; that Captain Patrick Savage seems to have been betrayed to the opposite party by one of the Maxwells of Finnabrogue, "an aged clergyman," whom he had trusted; that he and his troop were captured there by Captain Henry Hunter, a Scottish officer, who had just escaped from Antrim, where he had been confined for nearly three weeks, and who was about to embark for Scotland at Donaghadee when the Protestants of Down besought his assistance; that Hunter had put himself at the head of the Protestants, attacked Captain Con Magennis at Cunningburn, a short distance south of Newtownards, took some of his men prisoners, drove his party out of the district, and then rescued Comber from another marauding gang. Hunter thence, with an increased number of adherents, proceeded to the ARDS, where another large detachment from Con Magennis's regiment, having crossed over at Strangford from the head-quarters at Downpatrick, were engaged in plundering the unprotected Protestants of that barony. These he likewise defeated; and compelled them to retreat across the Ferry in such haste that they left behind them in PORTAFERRY all their plunder, together with several vessels laden with grain which they had seized not long before. Hunter now retraced his steps, passing up through the ARDS to Newtown, and on to Comber. From Comber he marched through the night to Killyleagh, and, having surprised and disarmed the entire company of Captain Patrick Savage, he sent him and his lieutenant prisoners to PORTAFERRY, "to be shipped to England or the Isle of Man."¹

There is a pamphlet in the British Museum, published in London, A.D. 1690, entitled *A Faithful Narrative of the Northern Affairs of Ireland from King James's Accession to the Siege of Derry*. It is an account of the formation of a sort of Protestant junto in Down and Antrim in preparation for King William's enterprise, the moving spirit in which seems to have been James Hamilton of Tollymore. It says, "Mr. James Hamilton of Tollymore, appearing most officious on this occasion summoned such as he knew would be either guided by his counsels or wanted interest to oppose his designs; for he neither summoned Mr. Annesley, Mr. Ward, MR. SAVAGE or any other gentleman whom he believed would not really resign a blind assent to his humour, though they were otherwise in every way qualified for public service." We cannot tell what MR. SAVAGE is here alluded to. JOHN SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN was High Sheriff in A.D. 1663, and PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY was High Sheriff in A.D. 1684. It might have been either of these two—probably whichever of them was most influential at the time.

¹ *Vide* Reid's "History of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland."

The late J. W. Hanna, in a manuscript note printed in the Rev. G. Hill's unpublished edition of Montgomery's *Remembrances of the Two Ancient Families of the Savages*, states that on the "11th May, 1691, at the Tholsel in the city of Dublin, and 10th July, at Banbridge, Rowland Savage, Esq., deceased, of Newry and Portaferry, Patrick and Henry Savage of BALLYGALLGETT, gent., Hugh and Thomas Savage of DROMOROAD, JAMES OF BALLYSPURGE, and Lucas of Dunturk, were outlawed and attainted; and he gives the names of Jacobite Savages of the Co. Down, with their rank and regiments, acknowledging his indebtedness to D'Alton:—"Several gentlemen of this family connection were officers in the army of James II. Rowland, son of ROWLAND OF BALLYGALGETT, was a captain in Sir Neill O'Neill's dragoons. John Savage was a lieutenant and Henry Savage a cornet. Six were officers in Maxwell's dragoons, the majority of the officers being from the Co. Down. Edmund and Henry Savage were captains in Cormac O'Neill's infantry; Patrick a captain in Lord Iveagh's infantry; and another an ensign in the infantry."

It will be seen how active the members of the SAVAGE Family must have been at this great national conjuncture, and how much distraction and conflict of interests there must have been amongst them; and that the BALLYGALGETT branches of ARDKEEN and the LECALÉ and Kinelarty branches of PORTAFERRY, as we have said, had attached themselves with perhaps something of an impetuous chivalry to the losing side.

It is possible that it is JOHN SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN who is mentioned in the following extract from an "Agreement for Partition of Jointure Lands between the Representatives of the Five Uncles of James, Earl of Clanbrassil, referred to at p. 146 of *The Hamilton MSS.*, and dated A.D. 1697:—

"Debts with which the above Lands are charged being five properties:—

JOHN SAVAGE, Esq.,	£90
Widow Wood	50
Mrs. Richardson	100
John Robinson's Executors	100
Fairly of Ballydowne	200."

And again the name appears in the Mortgagees on the Countess's Jointure Lands:—

"JOHN SAVAGE, Esq., of Ballydowne, £80."

But it may have been the JOHN SAVAGE of the BALLYVARLEY branch who married a Miss Hamilton. (*See above under "SAVAGE OF BALLYVARLEY."*)

JOHN SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, by his wife MARGARET (*née* Clarke) had issue,

I. HUGH, of whom presently as successor to his father.

II. John, mentioned in the Will of his elder brother CAPTAIN HUGH

SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, who entails on him, in case he should survive, and on his heirs male, failing issue of his own sons, the ARDKEEN Estates.

III. Philip.¹

I. Sarah, married to Patrick Savage, of Ballygalget. (Was this the Captain Patrick Savage who was captured by Captain Hunter at Killyleagh in A.D. 1689?)

JOHN SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN died in A.D. 1699. He was succeeded by his eldest son,

XVII.—HUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, SKETRICK CASTLE, ETC., A CAPTAIN IN THE ARMY OF KING WILLIAM III.

(BORN CIRC. A.D. 1665, TEMP. COMMONWEALTH; DIED A.D. 1723, TEMP. GEORGE I.)

HUGH SAVAGE entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a Fellow Commoner in A.D. 1682, at the age of seventeen, but he did not graduate. We have seen that during his father's lifetime he joined the army of William III. in Ireland, that he became a Captain in it, and that, according to the family-tradition, he fought at the Battle of the Boyne, 1st July, 1690, and at Aughrim, 12th July, 1691, and was wounded in both battles, losing a leg in one of them, possibly the latter, though this is doubtful. Tradition also says that he went about on a wooden leg.²

CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE was one of the "Innocent Proprietors" restored to his estates after the Revolution. The decree is dated 27th February, A.D. 1701. It was in the lifetime of CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN that William Montgomery put together his *"Incidental Remembrances of the Two Ancient Families of the Savages in the Lower Half Barony called the Little Ards. Collected out of my narratives of the lives of the three first Lord Viscounts Montgomery of the Great Ards, and of the Hon^{ble}. Sir James Montgomery of Rosemount, Knight, and out of relation of my own acts and sufferings. Written and attested this St. Taffy's day, Ano. Domine 1700."* "When," Mr. Hill tells us, "William Montgomery wrote his *Incidentall Remembrances of the two Ancient Families of the Savages*, he sent a copy to PATRICK OF PORTAFERRY, the then

¹ In "The Savages of the Ards" we suggested that this Philip might possibly have been identical with the Chancellor Philip Savage, but we have since ascertained beyond a doubt that the Chancellor was a son of Valentine Savage of the City of Dublin. (See above under "SAVAGE OF BALLYMADUN," etc.)

² HUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN and HUGH BACCAGH SAVAGE of Portaferry having been both lame it is very likely that tradition has often confused them one with another.

representative of that branch, and a copy to CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE, the representative of the ARDKEEN branch. The Manuscript copy sent to PATRICK SAVAGE is now [1869] in the possession of Mrs. Sinclair, the author's great-great-granddaughter, and on it Wm Montgomery has made the following entry, at the end:—"The like of y^e s^d Remembrances is sent to Capt^m HUGH SAVADGE OF ARDKIN transcribed by Abraham Holm—lett all this be printed."¹ But the Manuscript to which Mr. Hill alludes must be the original from which copies were made for PATRICK and HUGH SAVAGE, for the actual copy sent to PATRICK SAVAGE is still, as we have stated, preserved at PORTAFERRY HOUSE. In the year 1701 Montgomery dedicated also to his "Kinsman PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTNEFERRY, Esq.," *A Description of the Barony called the Ards*; and this seems the most appropriate place to give extracts from these two interesting MSS. so far as they refer particularly to Castles of the ARDKEEN Family. We have already given the references to the Castles of the PORTAFERRY Family.

THE CASTLES OF ARDKEEN, BALLYGALGET, KIRKISTONE, AND SKETRICK, IN A.D. 1701.

"The old CASTLE OF ARCHIN (when built none can tell me)² stands on an eminent hill, (fortified after the Danish manner of forts, and perhaps thence called ARCHIN—*i.e.*, the head of the ARDS)³ [and] is almost environed by Loughcone; and BALLYGETGIT [BALLYGALGET], another Castle in view of, and about a mile and a half from, ARCHIN, stands in the middle between it and KIRKISTOWN, *alias* EREW CASTLE, later built and near the sea; the lands of both these two other castles were belonging (by deeds from ARCHIN family) and built by ROWLAND, a cadett of ARCHIN.

"[The ARDKEEN family] hath another [Castle], as they called SKETRICK,⁴ the oldest (as is said) of them all.⁵ . . . Both are very tenable for war (if fortified and repaired). Of whose family a cadet called ROWLAND (an officer of

¹ Hill: "Montgomery Manuscripts," vol. i., p. 237, footnote.

² We know, however, that it was built prior to A.D. 1180. See above, pp. 10, 11.

³ We know that this etymology is wrong. See above, p. 10.

⁴ SKETRICK CASTLE is described by Bishop Reeves ("Ecclesiastical Antiquities") as "one of the largest of the Anglo-Norman Castles that remain [in that district]. . . . SKATRICK ISLAND," he writes, "which possesses the ruins of a very fine Anglo-Norman Castle, though joined to the town of Ballydown, in Killinchy, by a causeway, is not mentioned among them [the Castles of Dufferin], because it has, by some strange allocation, been assigned to the Barony of the ARDS." . . . It is mentioned in the "Annals of Ireland" at the year 1470, and by the name of SGATHDEIRGE. Its dimensions are as follows:—height, 57 feet; length, 51 feet; breadth, 27 feet; thickness of walls, 4½ feet.

⁵ It could hardly be older than ARDKEEN Castle, which, as we have seen, was in existence in 1180.

the Queen's army against the Irish). He, since K. James's¹ entry into England, built the two Castles of BALLYGALGIT and KIRKISTON, *alias* EREW,² being high square piles, as are usual in Ireland, and gave the same (with lands adjoining) to his two sons. . . .

"About these castles are divers Irish popish householders, (but inconsiderable), being mingled with British and Protestants. . . .

"KIRKESTOWN Castle afores^d, (*which, wth B.GALLGOTT and QUINTIN Bay, are the only ones in repair in this half barrony*), whose garden-walls are washed with a pleasant fresh lough near the sea, and opposite to y^e [North (?)]³ rock. *James McGill of Ballymonestragh, Esq^r*" improved this place very much, by building garden walls and houses, and repairing in and about. *He purchased y^e same, and some lands adjoining, from y^e grandson of y^e s^d Rouland*: and hath also built a wind miln there, wh^h is seen farr off at sea, and serves in daytime in good steade as a land-mark for saylors to avoyd the north and south rocks, wh^h are noted in all mapps for the misfortunes that ships, especially foreigners, have had on them in stormy and dark weather: so that it were to be wished that a lighthouse were to be erected and maintained there."

The SAVAGES OF THE ARDS, Montgomery adds, "have always been a stout and warlike people, loyal to y^e crown of England; who, however they might have had some few civill broils amongst themselves, on account of y^e Tannestry custom,⁴ when they were out of fear of y^e O'Neills, and so become, as many noble English families in Leinster, Mounster, and Connaught, too much addicted to y^e Irish customs, fewds, and exactions; yet of a long time past, and now, they are as much civilized as the British (perhaps the more since having marryed with those nations); and doo live decently and conformably to y^e Church re-established by law, and enjoy good houses, orchards, and enclosed fields, wh^h they improve, and hold all the possession they had at y^e entry of King James as aforesaid, except KIRKESTOWN, also [*alias* ?] EREW, and the lands adjoining before mentioned, wh^h nevertheless of y^e s^d purchase made thereof, *doth pay chief rent to y^e CASTLE OF ARDKIN, and doth suite to the Courts Leet and Barron of y^e Mannor thereof*, the said HENRY⁵ haveing taken out letters patents, pursuant to y^e Comⁿ of Grace for remedy of defective titles, granted by King Charles y^e Martir of glorious memory."

¹ King James I.

² See below, under "SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET" and "SAVAGE OF KIRKISTONE."

³ There is a blank in the MS.

⁴ The Irish custom of electing a Chief from among the members of the Sept or Tribe irrespective of primogeniture.

⁵ HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, who died in 1655.

THE SURNAME "SAVAGE," AND THE SAVAGE ARMS.

"The late MR. SAVAGE,¹ his ancestor, *imo*. July A° 1573, by his Latin charter to Denis Smith, wrote himself *Patricius filius et heras Rowland defunte sue nationis principalis & signes*; his subscription to that deed, PATRICK SAVAGE; and the same PATRICK, the 17th of the said month and year, in a bond made to Phelimy Smith, the 15th of the said Q. Eliz., subscribes PAT. SAVAGE; and his successor, the late Patrick, and his said son Hugh, wrote their surnames, SAVADGE. Item, HENRY OF ARCHEEN, in a deed dated 15th Jacobi (whereof I saw the counterpart), made to ROWLAND OF BALLYGALGOT, his surname is spelled SAVADGE; also in another deed from the said HENRY, himself writes SAVADGE; item, 6th Junii, A° 1641, Edmund Duff of Derri² and Margaret his wife (he was grand uncle to the present MR. SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY) subscribes their names SAVADGE; but both PORTAFERRY and ARCHEEN now write SAVAGE. The Frenchmen of that name write SAUVAGE (this word sounding after their pronunciation as if we should write it Sovage), which they acknowledge to be an adjective noun, or word to signify a wild creature.³ Now, may I not think that the Eng^d and Irel^d people of this surname brought themselves from the French, and also from the ancient English way (which last was to write Salvage, that likewise imports wild or untamed) to shelter themselves under the similitude of the French word afores^d, lest, if at all understood by the vulgar, or that they brought in the letter D to make the surname vary from both the other ways of spelling it, to shun the imputation of wildness imposed on them by the said French and ancient English way of writing it. However it be, I may say that there needs no tergiversation on that account; because many brave men think it no disgrace to be of the surname of Wildman, for perhaps it was given so at first, when surnames came to be in frequent use and vogue, from the representation of such alike untamed, unclothed man depicted in their shield of arms, and thus the Deburgos, Fitzursulas, and in many others obtained their surnames, which yet adhere to their offspring.

"This I am sure of, that our SAVADGES their Lyons Rampant are as wild and untamed like (being in that posture, and armed and langued Gules), and are seldomer if ever reclaimable from their ferity, as the wildest man that ever ran frantic and naked out of doors to the woods and mountains."

Several facts stated in this "Description" attract our particular attention.

(1) In A.D. 1701 both ARDKEEN CASTLE and SKETRICK CASTLE were "very tenable

¹ Of PORTAFERRY.

² Edmund Duff Savage (*dark* Edmund), of Derry, in the ARDS.

³ Not the meaning of the original surname. See above, pp. 1, 2.

for war, if fortified and repaired." This means that with some slight additions to their strength they would be defensible against cannon of the period of Derry and the Boyne. (2) KIRKISTONE CASTLE, BALLYGALGET CASTLE, and QUINTIN CASTLE, were all in repair. (3) KIRKISTONE CASTLE had been purchased from old ROLAND OF BALLYGALGET's grandson by James McGill of Ballymonestragh. Close to its garden-walls was then a *fresh-water lough*, which now no longer exists. New garden-walls and houses had been built around it by James McGill. (4) KIRKISTONE still paid a chief rent to the SAVAGES OF ARDKEEN, and did suit to the Courts Leet and Baron of ARDKEEN MANOR.

"In 1702," writes D'Alton, "PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY purchased part of the confiscations of CAPTAIN ROWLAND SAVAGE, 'with the freshwater lough thereto pertaining.' The Hollow Swordes Blades Company also purchased his estate of Dromardin, in the ARDES. At the Court of Claims PATRICK SAVAGE, a minor, sought, and was in part allowed, a remainder in tail under settlements of 1685 in said ROLAND's estates; while HUGH SAVAGE, *as son and heir of JOHN SAVAGE [OF ARDKEEN]*, was allowed a chiefry *out of certain lands of the same forfeiting proprietor*; as was another Patrick Savage, to a certain extent, a mortgage charged upon same; and John McCormick and Dame Elizabeth Ponsonby claimed and were allowed charges on other premises of Roland."¹ The chief-rent which CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE, as son and heir of JOHN SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, claimed, was one of 30/- out of the lands of BALLYGALGET, late the estate of ROLAND and JOHN SAVAGE, who had been attainted.

About the year 1696 CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE had married MRS. LUCY POYNTZ, daughter of Francis Lucas of Castle Shane, Co. Monaghan (by Mary Poyntz, his wife), and widow of Captain Charles Poyntz, only son of Sir Toby Poyntz. In A.D. 1686 Roger Hall of Mount Hall, ancestor of the Halls of Narrow Water, had married Christian, a daughter of Sir Toby Poyntz of Acton, Co. Armagh (so called, no doubt, after the ancient seat of the Poyntz family in Worcester[?]shire). It appears that Captain Poyntz was shot at PORTAFERRY before A.D. 1707, as in the Will of his son Lucas Poyntz, written at this date, his (Lucas Poyntz's) mother is referred to as "LUCY SAVAGE." Under what circumstances Captain Poyntz met his death is not known to us. It has been hinted that he was killed in a duel, but we are not aware of any authority for this suggestion.

The eldest son of this marriage was named FRANCIS, doubtless after his maternal grandfather, Francis Lucas of Castle Shane; and thus the christian-name "Francis," so very often found amongst the SAVAGES OF ARDKEEN, appears to

¹ See D'Alton: "King James's Army List."

have been introduced into that Family. FRANCIS SAVAGE must have been born before the year 1698, because in the Parish Register of ARDKEEN his second brother, PHILIP SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE (BALLYGALGET), is stated to have been in the eighty-second year of his age in the year of his death, A.D. 1780.

We have before us copy of "A Memorial of Deeds of Lease and of Release, Indented, bearing date respectively the 29th and 30th days of March, 1708, made between Lucy Savage [*née* M'Gill] of KIRKISTONE, in the County of Down, widow of WILLIAM SAVAGE, *late* of KIRKISTONE [and AUDLEYSTONE] aforesaid, Esquire, deceased of the one part, and John Savage of Ardkin, in the said County of Down, of the other part, whereby the said Lucy Savage [*née* M'Gill], in consideration of One Hundred Pounds sterling, and other considerations therein mentioned, did grant, etc., unto the said John Savage, and his heirs, etc., the 'Lower Quarter' of KIRKISTONE, then in the occupation of John Hatch, Wm. Martin, and James O'Quin, under-tenants of the said Lucy Savage, etc., for ever, at the yearly rent of £15 sterling, *in trust and for the sole use and benefit of* FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKIN, *in the said County of Down, Esq.,*" etc. The Deeds were witnessed by Wm. Montgomery of Rosemount and William Savage, of PORTAFERRY; and the Memorial was witnessed by the said Wm. Savage and Thomas Savage, of PORTAFERRY, and signed and sealed in their presence by the said John Savage. The memorial is dated 22nd May, 1739, about fifteen years after the death of CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE, and forty-six years before the death of FRANCIS SAVAGE himself. The "John Savage" who signs is evidently the younger brother of CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE.

In or about A.D. 1710, PATRICK SAVAGE, son of ROLAND SAVAGE of BALLYGALGET, "for valuable consideration sold and conveyed BALLYGALGET" to CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN.

In A.D. 1717, CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, was appointed one of James Montgomery's trustees for the sale of the Rosemount Estate. "On the 23rd November, 1717, articles were agreed on between James Montgomery and his trustees for the sale of the Rosemount Estate. These trustees were HUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, Hugh Maxwell of Rowbane,¹ Robert Hamill of Ballyatwood, and John Montgomery of Cregboy, in the County of Down, Esq^{rs}.; and Henry Dalway of Marshall's Towne,² in the County of the towne of Carrickfergus, Esq^r. James Montgomery was induced to sell Rosemount because he was indebted several persons in several sums of money amounting to Three Thousand one

¹ Between ARDKEEN and GLASTRY; subsequently sold to the Echlin family, and named by them "Echlinville."

² Ancestor of the Dalways of Bella Hill, Co. Antrim.

hundred pounds and upwards, which debt in a short time with the interest accruing thereon, would sink the Estate; for preventing whereof, and making provision for himself, and raising portions for his children, the owner agreed to surrender it into the hands of his trustees.—(*MS. preserved at Grey Abbey.*)”¹

Harris informs us that the old *dwelling-house* within the precincts of ARDKEEN CASTLE was demolished by CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE, and that he built a new dwelling-house lower down on the slopes of the Castle Hill. “This seat” (ARDKEEN), he says, “was a Castle and dwelling-house enclosed within a Rampart, and standing boldly over the lake on a pretty high Hill. But, this situation being found inconvenient on account of its great exposure to storms, the late HUGH SAVAGE, Esq.,



M. E. Savage-Armstrong

HALF-BURIED REMAINS OF ARDKEEN CASTLE KEEP, A.D. 1884.

demolished the House, and erected a new one lower down on the shore of a little narrow bay formed here by the Lough, called the Dorn, perhaps from some resemblance to the haft of a sword, which the word signifies in Irish.”

The ancient Keep of the CASTLE, however, was left standing, for according to the recollection (in A.D. 1877) of MRS. JANE ARMSTRONG, daughter of the REV. HENRY SAVAGE OF GLASTRY, and great-great-granddaughter of CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE, it had been stated to her, in her girlhood, that her father, when a child, was sleeping within the CASTLE during a violent storm, when the alarm was given that a portion of it was beginning to totter, and he was carried down to the new Dwelling-House.² The REV. HENRY SAVAGE was born in A.D. 1772, probably about

¹ Hill: “Montgomery Manuscripts,” vol. i., p. 420.

² See “Life and Letters of Edmund J. Armstrong” (Longmans), p. 446, footnote.

fifty years after the erection of the new House. The Keep must have been still standing, and habitable, when he was a little child; but Mr. Arthur (Savage) Nugent, who was living in Mr. HENRY SAVAGE'S later years, informed the present writer that every vestige of the CASTLE except the girdle of walls, about three feet high, which were suffered to remain till comparatively recent times, had vanished during his own boyhood. The story, however, was certainly told to MRS. ARMSTRONG, and we believe her informant was her aunt, Miss Mary Savage, the REV. HENRY SAVAGE'S sister, who was in a particularly favourable position for learning the history and traditions of the ARDKEEN SAVAGES, her father and mother being both grandchildren of CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN.

Harris is hardly accurate in stating that the new Dwelling-House of ARDKEEN was erected "on the shore" of the Dorn. It was built farther back, on the neck of land which connects the CASTLE HILL with the hill that runs out from behind the School House subsequently erected by LADY HARRIET SAVAGE. Its hall-door faced rather towards the high-road from PORTAFERRY. Within the memory of persons still living it was surrounded with trees and pleasure-grounds. It could be better seen from the Kirkcubbin side than from the PORTAFERRY side. There were two entrances, each with its gate-lodge, one at the Kirkcubbin side, where the road now almost touches the Lough, and one near the present gate of the road-way to the Church; and from each entrance it was approached by an avenue winding through handsome trees.¹

CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE'S Will is dated 31st July, A.D. 1723, and it was proved the 29th of January, A.D. 1724. When it was written he was in failing health—"sick of body, but of perfect and sound memory." He bequeaths "My soul to God my Maker, hoping by the merits and bitter passion of his D^r son my Saviour to be made partaker of his heavenly kingdom." He speaks of his "worldly goods though little, yet more than he deserves." He bequeaths to "my dear wife the third part of all my real estate during her life, and all my chattels;" to his eldest son, FRANCIS SAVAGE, everything, entailed to his (FRANCIS'S) tenth son lawfully begotten, and heirs male lawfully begotten; failing such heirs male, to his *second son*, PHILIP SAVAGE (afterwards of BALLYGALGET, ROCK SAVAGE), and *his* heirs male lawfully begotten; failing PHILIP and such heirs lawfully begotten, to his *third son*, Charles Savage, and his heirs male lawfully begotten; failing these, to his fourth son, Lucas Savage, and his heirs male lawfully begotten; failing these, to his brother, John Savage, should he be living, and to his heirs male, etc.; and, failing these, to Robert Savage, of the City of Dublin, gentleman,

¹ A fuller description of ARDKEEN HOUSE and Demesne will be given hereafter.

and his heirs male, etc. This was Robert Savage of Knocklough, Co. Sligo. (*See above, under "SAVAGE OF KNOCKADOO."*)

It is perfectly clear, from the terms of this Will, that CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE was determined, as far as his power extended, that the ARDKEEN Estate should never pass out of the male line of his descendants, as ultimately, and unfortunately, it did.

The lands of BALLYGALGET, Ballybraniken, and BALLYSPURGE were not to pass to his eldest son, FRANCIS. He leaves BALLYGALGET, etc., in the hands of his executrix (his wife) and of her two brothers, Francis and Edward Lucas, to be sold, if need be, for the purpose of raising the portions of his younger children; and we shall see presently how it came to be the property and residence of his second son, PHILIP, and his descendants. He mentions his daughters Mary and Lucy. He mentions also a natural son, by name John Savage.¹

CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, by his wife LUCY (*née* Lucas), had issue,
I. FRANCIS, *of whom presently as successor to his father.*

II. PHILIP, of ROCK SAVAGE (BALLYGALGET),² born A.D. 1696; married, 1st, Jane, daughter of Balthaser Cramer of Ballyfoile, in the Co. of Kilkenny, High Sheriff, Co. Kilkenny, 1683, and had issue,

1. Hugh, born 24th June, 1725.

2. John, born 4th July, 1726.

3. Marmaduke-Coghill, 52nd Light Infantry; born 3rd November, 1728; married Hannah, daughter of Thomas James Brotherton, of Hereford, and died in 1780, having had, with other issue,

JOHN-BOSCAWEN (afterwards SIR JOHN BOSCAWEN SAVAGE, K.C.B., K.C.H., OF ROCK SAVAGE—BALLYGALGET), who, on the death of his cousin FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN AND HOLLYMOUNT, in A.D. 1823, became the representative of the ARDKEEN Family in the male line, *and of whom hereafter as representative of the ARDKEEN Family.*

4. FRANCIS, of GLASTRY, in the ARDS,³ High Sheriff of the County

¹ This is probably the "Mr. John Savage of Ardkeen" who was "buried in the churchyard of ARDKEEN, July 26, 1761." (*Extract from Ardkeen Parish Register.*)

² For a full account of PHILIP SAVAGE and his descendants, see hereafter under "SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE (BALLYGALGET)." To make the pedigree clear, we give the *names* of his descendants in this place, but without details.

³ For a fuller account of FRANCIS SAVAGE of GLASTRY and his descendants, see hereafter under "SAVAGE OF GLASTRY."

Down, 1791; born 1733; married his first cousin MARY, third daughter of FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, and grand-daughter of CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, and by her had issue,

Philip, who died young and was buried in the Church of ARDKEEN, 17th June, A.D. 1759.

Francis, of Newcastle, Co. Down; born December, A.D. 1757; married Elizabeth, daughter of Arthur Atkinson, and died in 1803, having had issue by her (who died in 1837),

Francis, an officer in the 89th Regt. of Foot; born 1786; married Selina Ann Boyd, and died, 1827, having had issue,

Francis-Charles, who died without issue in A.D. 1826.

Elizabeth-Charlotte.

Charlotte-Selina.

Charles, Lt.-Col. H.M. Indian Forces; born A.D. 1787; died, unmarried, A.D. 1876.

Henry, of Frindsbury, Kent, Captain Royal Marine Artillery, J.P., etc.; born A.D. 1797; married Mary Ann Perry, and died without issue, 1879.

Arthur, who died unmarried.

Elizabeth, who died unmarried.

Mary, who died unmarried.

Charles, born 1759; died unmarried, 1780.

HENRY, Incumbent of Ardkeen, *who succeeded his father at GLASTRY*; born A.D. 1772; married Anne, daughter of Edward McGuckin, and by her had issue,

FRANCIS, J.P., Barrister-at-Law, *who succeeded his father at GLASTRY*; born A.D. 1800; married Eliza, daughter of George Watts, and died without issue.

Raymond, born A.D. 1803; married Eliza, daughter of John Scott, and died without issue.

EDWARD, OF GLASTRY, *successor to his brother FRANCIS*; born A.D. 1810; married, A.D.

1845, Mary, daughter of John Willington, J.P., of Killoshane, Co. Tipperary, and died, A.D. 1849, having had issue,

Emily, who died in infancy.

Sarah-Jane-Anne, *heiress of her father*;

born A.D. 1845; died, unmarried,

A.D. 1867.

WILLIAM, born 1812; died unmarried, 1890.

Mary.

Rose, who died in infancy.

JANE, *heiress, in her children, of her father the Rev.*

HENRY SAVAGE OF GLASTRY; born A.D. 1801;

married to Edmund John Armstrong, and had issue,

HENRY-SAVAGE ARMSTRONG, born A.D. 1840; died in infancy.

EDMUND-JOHN ARMSTRONG, the Poet; born A.D. 1841; died, unmarried, A.D. 1865.

GEORGE-FRANCIS SAVAGE-ARMSTRONG, M.A., D.Lit.; born A.D. 1845; married Marie Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. John Wrixon, M.A., and has issue,

FRANCIS-SAVAGE-NESBITT SAVAGE-ARMSTRONG, born A.D. 1880.

John-Raymond-Savage SAVAGE-Armstrong, born A.D. 1882.

Arabella - Guendolen - Savage SAVAGE-Armstrong.

Annie - Eliza Armstrong, married to Captain W. T. Croft, and has had issue. (*See below, under "SAVAGE OF GLASTRY."*)

Rose (a second of the name), who died unmarried.

Emily, who died in infancy.

Anne, born A.D. 1805; died, unmarried, A.D. 1879.

Mary-Ann, born A.D. 1762; died unmarried.

5. HENRY, OF ROCK SAVAGE, Major 16th Foot, High Sheriff of the County of Down; married Jane, daughter and coheirress of — Hamilton, and died without issue, A.D. 1797.
6. Charles, Major 51st Regt. of Foot; married Amelia, daughter of William Lushington, and died without issue, 8th August, A.D. 1801.
7. Edward, died unmarried.
8. James, born A.D. 1739; married Mary Anne, daughter of — Galway, and died A.D. 1803, having had issue,
HENRY, of ROCK SAVAGE (BALLYGALGET), who died young,
A.D. 1808.

1. Lucy, born A.D. 1727; died A.D. 1729.
2. Jane, born A.D. 1730; died unmarried.
3. Lucy, of Nunsbridge; born A.D. 1731; died A.D. 1809, aged seventy-eight years.

PHILIP SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE (BALLYGALGET), married, *secondly*, Jane, fourth daughter of John Echlin, and had issue,

1. Philip, of Nunsbridge, born August 20, A.D. 1742; died unmarried, A.D. 1790.
2. Robert, born A.D. 1745; died at the age of nine years.
1. Rose, died in infancy.
2. Mary, born A.D. 1752; married John Mahallom, of Ballynacnamee, and had issue one daughter, who died unmarried.

III. Charles, born A.D. 1703; died without issue 22nd October, A.D. 1740, aged thirty-eight; buried in ARDKEEN Church. By his Will he left BALLYSPURGE to his brother FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN.

IV. Lucas, of Lissize, near Rathfriland, Co. Down; married Anne, daughter of Robert Ross, and widow of James Wallace, to whom he left the House, etc., at Lissize during the minority of his son Ross. His will is dated 20th September, A.D. 1753; proved 18th September, A.D. 1755. He appointed his brother FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, and his wife Anne, as his executors. He died, A.D. 1755, having had issue,

1. Ross, of Lissize, to whom his father left the lease of Lissize.
1. Lucy.
2. Anne, married to Archibald Moore, and had issue.

I. Lucy, married to John Reilly of Scarvagh, in the County of Down, by whom she had issue. (*See BURKE's Landed Gentry*, "REILLY OF SCARVAGH," *The Savages of the Ards*, etc.)

II. Mary, married to Francis Lucas, of Grenan, second brother of Edward Lucas of Castle Shane, Co. Monaghan.

III. Anne.

CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN died in 1723. He was succeeded by his eldest son,

XVIII.—FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, SKETRICK CASTLE, ETC., HIGH SHERIFF OF THE COUNTY OF DOWN, COLONEL-COMMANDANT OF THE ARDS REGIMENT OF VOLUNTEERS.

(BORN A.D. BEFORE 1696, TEMP. WILLIAM III.; DIED A.D. 1770, TEMP. GEORGE III.)

In the year of his father's death and of his own succession to the MANOR OF ARDKEEN (A.D. 1723), FRANCIS SAVAGE married his cousin MARY, daughter of Edward Lucas of Castle Shane, in the Co. of Monaghan,¹ by Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Smyth of Drumcree. The marriage licence is dated 1st February, A.D. 1723.

CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, had directed in his Will (*see above*, p. 222) that the lands of BALLYGALGET were not to pass to his eldest son, FRANCIS SAVAGE, but to be subject to such dispositions as he shall thereafter make. "*Item*: I leave the lands of BALLYGALGET, etc., to my wife and her two brothers, Francis and Edward Lucas, Esq^{rs}, for portions for the younger children, *and they are to be sold for that purpose*." In July (26th, 27th), A.D. 1734, the lands of BALLYGALGET were purchased by CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE's second son, PHILIP SAVAGE, who presently built upon them a new and handsome House, to which he gave the name "ROCK SAVAGE," and who became the founder of the branch of the ARDKEEN SAVAGES known as the "LATER BALLYGALGET (or ROCK SAVAGE) BRANCH."² The two brothers, FRANCIS and PHILIP, were now settled within sight of one another, the elder at ARDKEEN, the younger at ROCK SAVAGE (BALLYGALGET). That this arrangement was in accordance with their father's plan is pretty evident from the rapid way in which it was carried out after his death.

In 17— FRANCIS SAVAGE's eldest daughter Elizabeth was born.

¹ See above, p. 219.

² See below, "SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, LATER BALLYGALGET BRANCH."

In 1730 his second daughter, Hester, was born.

In 1732 he was High Sheriff of the County of Down.

In 1733 MARY, his third daughter, was born. (She became the wife of her first-cousin, FRANCIS SAVAGE OF GLASTRY, second son to survive of PHILIP SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE.)

In A.D. 1739, as we have seen, a Memorial of Deeds of Lease and Release Indented, bearing date respectively the 29th and 30th days of March, A.D. 1708, made between Lucy Savage of KIRKISTONE and John Savage of ARDKEEN, confirming to the said John Savage and his heirs a quarter of the town and lands of KIRKISTONE, for the benefit of FRANCIS SAVAGE, then a minor. The two witnesses of the original Release, it will be remembered, were William Montgomery of Rosemount and William Savage of Portaferry. William Montgomery died in 1707. But in A.D. 1739 William Savage was still living. The Memorial was witnessed by William Savage and Thomas Savage, of Portaferry, gentlemen. And now on the 22nd May, A.D. 1739, William Savage makes oath that he is a subscribing witness to the Deeds of Lease and Release, and also to the Memorial, and that he saw the Deeds duly executed, and saw John Savage duly sign and seal the Memorial. We presume that FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN came into possession of the quarter of the town and land of KIRKISTONE referred to in this year, 1739.

In 1740 (2nd October) FRANCIS SAVAGE's younger brother, Charles Savage, died without issue, bequeathing to him his interest in BALLYSPURGE. Charles Savage had probably resided in "the White House" at Knockmoyle, near Slanes Church, which now, of course, became the property of FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN.

FRANCIS SAVAGE had thus, after this year, 1740, only two surviving brothers, PHILIP, who resided at ROCK SAVAGE (BALLYGALGET), and Lucas, who took up his residence at Lissize, near Rathfriland, and married Anne, daughter of Robert Ross and widow of James Wallace, by whom he had one son, Ross, and two daughters, Lucy and Anne. (*See below, under "SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET, LATER BRANCH."*)

At this time there was clearly a revival of the power and importance of the ARDKEEN Family, and its Chief was evidently a man of energy and of considerable ability. In the correspondence connected with this period, preserved at PORTAFERRY HOUSE, from which we have already quoted, there are several friendly references to him. "My most humble service to Mr. SAVAGE OF ARCHEEN and his lady," writes Mr. Andrew Nugent to his daughter, MRS. SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY, 14th May, 1741; and again on the 17th October, 1742, in a letter to ANDREW SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY,—*"Make our compliments in a particular manner*

to MR. and MRS. SAVAGE OF ARCHEEN; and again, in an undated letter, MRS. SAVAGE writes from PORTAFERRY to her husband:—"I was this morning at ARDKEEN. Cosⁿ SAVAGE desired me to let you know that the letter you got from Billy Savage should be taken care of. He says it is a doubt whether or no the little Rouge [rogue] can write? . . . But he says you should go to Drogheda, and there see to find out the person that wrote it, and get him to make oath before a magistrate that he had wrote it by his direction, which will be a great advantage to you."

Harris, in *The Ancient and Present State of the County of Down*, published in 1744, thus describes the LITTLE ARDS and the SAVAGE Castles as they were at this period of the lifetime of FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN:—"The Tract of Country North and South of *Portaferry* from North of *Kirkistown* to *Quintin Bay Point* is usually called the *little Ardes*, to distinguish it from the *great Ardes*, that extend Northward from their Bounds to *Donaghadee*. As this part of the Country has been often the Seat of War between the *Irish Septs* and the *Savages*, whose Estate it antiently was, and a good part of it still is, we may expect to see several Castles in it; of which, besides the Castle of *Portaferry* before mentioned, there are three yet remaining on the Coast, as *Quintin Bay Castle*, lying two Miles South of *Portaferry*, an inconsiderable place called *Tara*; *Newcastle*, standing boldly over the sea on a Neck of Land, three Miles East of *Portaferry*; and *Kirkistown* Castle, near four Miles North East of the same Place. *Kirkistown* is an *English* Castle, surrounded by a high Wall strongly built, and containing within the Circuit of it a good Dwelling House of Mrs. Lucy Magil, now the widow Savage. . . .

"The Coast from *Ballyhenry* Bay [along Strangford Lough] bears N.E., and is uneven, having in it several little Bays, and some inconsiderable Islands, among which there is one pretty large off *Ardchin*, which is employed as a Horse-park by the Family of the *Savages* [OF ARDKEEN]."

Harris, it will be noted, makes no mention of BALLYGALGET CASTLE, which, no doubt, was being neglected in favour of the new House of ROCK SAVAGE, built lower down the slopes of Knockdhu, to the northward, and close to the fresh-water lough since drained; nor of the very substantially-built and fortified "WHITE HOUSE" of BALLSPURGE, by the sea, under the hill of Knockmoyle. NEW CASTLE was evidently at this time in a fairly good state of preservation.

It was, we may take for granted, not "fashionable" now to live in antiquated and not very comfortable feudal castles. The new families settled in the ARDS, LECALE, etc., lived in recently-built and "up-to-date" houses, furnished and panelled with eighteenth-century mahogany, and they even assumed, perhaps, a certain air of superiority over their longer-established and more "homely" neighbours. So

CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE demolished the old dwelling-house within the courtyard-ramparts at ARDKEEN, and built a new one at a lower level; PHILIP SAVAGE forsook the Keep planted by old ROLAND FITZJAMES SAVAGE at BALLYGALGET, and erected the residence of ROCK SAVAGE; and ANDREW SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY abandoned the ancient stronghold of his forefathers down by the waters of Lough Cuan, and built, on its beautiful site, the present PORTAFERRY HOUSE.

Harris's lists of the Co. Down families at different periods in the history of the County are also interesting, not only as showing something of the social state of Downshire, but also as illustrating the antiquity and stability of the SAVAGES in particular:—"Under him [De Courcey] settled there," he says, "the *SAVAGES, Whites, Riddells, Sandals, Poers, Chamberlanes, Stokes's, Mandevilles, Jordans, Stantons, Logans, Passelewes, Russels, Audleys, Coplands, and Martells*, and perhaps the *Fitz-Simons's, Crowleys, and Bensons*. The principal Gentlemen here in Queen Elizabeth's Time were Sir *Nich. Bagnal*, Sir *Henry Bagnal*, Sir *Hugh M'Genis*, Sir *Owen M'Neal Oge, SAVAGE, Fitz-Simons, Dowdal, Cormac O Neal, Iver Roe M'Genis, Bryan Orten O Neal, John White* of the Dufferin, *M'Cartan*, the *Bensons, Russels, Jordans, Audleys, and Mandevilles*. These Families are for the most part extinguished, partly by Civil Wars and Rebellions, and partly by the course of Nature, and at present the Chief Names are *SAVAGE, Southwell, Rawdon, Hill, Magill, Ward, Needham, Waring, Maxwell, Price, Mountgomery, Echlin, Stephenson, Bayly, West, Ross, Hamilton, Isaak, Blackwood, Ford, Fortescue, Kennedy, Matthews, Hall, Wallis, Johnson, Close, Lambert, Bateman, Douglass, Hunter, Wilson, Reily, etc., etc., etc.*"

It will be observed that, with the exception of the SAVAGES, all the families mentioned in this list as holding any position of importance in the Co. Down in A.D. 1744 had become established in the County since the days of Elizabeth, and by far the greater number of them since the days of James I. Of all the later families the oldest were the Hills, who came in with Sir Moyses Hill about A.D. 1575, and the Wards, who settled near Strangford about the same time. The SAVAGES had now been settled in the County and had been taking a prominent and active part in its history for five hundred and sixty-seven years. Harris, however, has overlooked the Russells, who were contemporaneous with the SAVAGES, and the Fitzgeralds, who (while being the greatest and most eminent of the Anglo-Normans elsewhere in Ireland) had been established as landowners at Ardglass and Strangford for about two hundred and thirty-three years. He mentions the Mandevilles as having been still flourishing in Co. Down in the reign of Elizabeth, but we think they had disappeared as a family long previously.

In A.D. 1746, FRANCIS SAVAGE's only son CHARLES was born. He was bap-

tized 17th July, 1746.¹ His parents had been now married about twenty-three years.

It seems to have been a custom of the ARDKEEN family to have the grandchildren of their Chief either baptized in the parish of ARDKEEN, or at any rate to have the record of their baptisms entered in the ARDKEEN Parish Register; but as yet the old Church on the side of the CASTLE HILL had not been restored, and the baptisms must have taken place in some other edifice.

In the year 1751 FRANCIS SAVAGE lost his mother, who must have been then at an advanced age. She had probably been present at the baptisms of her great-grandchildren just noted. The following is the record of her burial:—"LUCY SAVAGE, widow of HUGH SAVAGE, formerly of ARDKINE, Esq., was buried in the Church of ARDKIN Nov^r twenty-fourth 1700 fifty & one."²

In the years 1751, 1753, and 1754, we find FRANCIS SAVAGE attending meetings of the Vestry of Ballyphilip along with his kinsmen of PORTAFERRY. At the year 1751, the following amusing entry occurs in the Ballyphilip Parish Register:—"1751. Vestry Meeting. Geo. Ward, Minister. Present, ANDREW SAVAGE, Chas. Echlin, John Echlin, etc. The Parishioners collected a guinea (half whereof FRANCIS SAVAGE, Esq., contributed, and the other half was collected from the parishioners at a Vestry on Easter Monday, 1751) to consult a Lawyer whether the Parish of ARDKIN was to contribute to the assessment made for the maintenance of the Parish Clerk of PORTAFERRY, which guinea being not used to that purpose (the sd. MR. SAVAGE having otherwise obtained a satisfactory opinion) the parishioners gave it to the Rev. Mr. Geo. Ward towards a small silver plate for the communion service, etc."

The Chiefs of both branches of the SAVAGES were devoting themselves now to works of beneficence and improvement. In A.D. 1752, as we have seen, ANDREW SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY erected the PORTAFERRY Market-House; and at the same time FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN was planning and carrying out the restoration of the old Parish Church of ARDKEEN, which had lain in a state of ruin, or at least had been unused for Divine Service, from the days of the Commonwealth; while PHILIP SAVAGE was building and improving at BALLYGALGET.

In A.D. 1755, FRANCIS SAVAGE's youngest brother, Lucas Savage of Lissize (near Rathfriland), died, leaving his son Ross still living, and his daughters Lucy and Anne, the latter married to Archibald Moore, by whom she had issue three daughters. Lucas Savage made a proviso in his Will that if his daughter Lucy should marry with the approval of her uncle, FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, she

¹ "Ardkeen Par. Reg."

² "ARDKEEN and Whitter Par. Reg."

should have a considerable bequest, but that if she married without his approval she should have "five-and-fi'pence," and no more.

In A.D. 1756 MARY, third daughter of FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN was married to her first-cousin, FRANCIS SAVAGE, afterwards of GLASTRY, second son to survive of PHILIP SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE (BALLYGALGET) by JANE, daughter of Balthaser Cramer of Ballyfoile, Co. Kilkenny. She is said to have been very beautiful. At the time of her marriage she was exactly the same age as her husband—twenty-three.¹

In *The Parliamentary Gazetteer of Ireland*, 1846, we find the following passage:—"The Church [of ARDKEEN] is supposed to have been built [*re-built*] in 1500, and repaired in 1650 by private subscription." The Church had, however, as we have said, fallen into ruin since A.D. 1650; and it was now being again rebuilt and refitted under the eye and care of the Chief of ARDKEEN. By the year 1760 it must have been very near completion; but, if so, its opening would have to be postponed, for that year was one of alarm and perturbation in the County of Down. On the 21st of February, A.D. 1760, England being at war with France, the French Admiral Thurot attacked and plundered Carrickfergus, and carried off the Mayor of the town and some of the principal inhabitants. Volunteer companies and Militia at once marched to the coast, to guard the counties of Down and Antrim against any attacks of the enemy, and FRANCIS SAVAGE was Colonel-Commandant of the ARDS Regiment of Volunteers. The following allusion to him appears in a "History of Belfast," printed by George Berwick in 1817:—

"List of Volunteer companies and Militia that marched to oppose the French, set down in the order of time in which each respective corps arrived from Friday, the 22nd to Tuesday, the 26th Feb., 1760. Those marked (x) did not accept of pay from the town of Belfast.

"County of Down.

"Saintfield, Henry Savage, Esq.,² lieutenant. (James Stevenson's Regt).³

"Ards Regiment—FRANCIS SAVAGE, Esq., Col.-Commandant; arrived on Monday at noon, divided into three companies [numbering 220 men] raised at Portaferry, Grey Abbey, and Ballywalter; and same day marched to Bangor to guard the coast."⁴

¹ See below, under "SAVAGE OF GLASTRY."

² This was HENRY SAVAGE OF PROSPECT (BALLYGOWAN). See hereafter under "SAVAGE OF PROSPECT."

³ This was James Stevenson, of Killyleagh, M.P., who married Anne, daughter of Lt.-Gen. Nicholas Price, of Hollymount, Co. Down.

⁴ The following account of the movements of the Volunteer Regiments on this occasion appeared

On the 26th July, 1761, "Mr. John Savage was buried in Churchyard of ARDKEEN." In the Register it is noted, "Intered also in the Registry of Ballyphilip," and we have found the entry there. This "Mr. John Savage" might have been CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE's natural son, to whom he refers in his Will. He had probably resided at Portaferry, and had been a member of the Ballyphilip congregation.

Written on the fly-leaf, or first page, of the oldest existing Parish Register of

in an able series of articles by Mr. Richard Lilburn, printed in the "Belfast Weekly News" in 1886, entitled "Chapters in the History of Orangeism":—

"COUNTY DOWN.

"**LORD HILLSBOROUGH'S REGIMENT.**—Purdy's Burn, 195 men, commanded by Captain James Wilson (for his father, Hill Wilson, Esq., appointed Paymaster to the King's forces on that occasion), Lieutenants Alexander Legg and Thomas Stewart, arrived in Belfast on Friday morning, well armed, being the first considerable body that came in; entered forthwith on duty, and continued so till the French sailed.

"Castlereagh, 80 men, commanded by Captain Thomas Pottinger, arrived same day.

"Hillsborough, 184 men, commanded by Lieutenant Daniel Hill, arrived same day.

"**LORD RAWDON'S REGIMENT, UNDER HIS LORDSHIP'S COMMAND.**—Moir, 135 men, his Lordship's company, commanded by Captain Stothard, arrived on Friday. Dromore, two companies, 183 men, commanded by Captains Coslet Stothard and James Waddell, guarded the French prisoners to Banbridge, and arrived in Belfast on Saturday. 60 armed with back swords and pikes. Gilford, 90 men, one-half armed with guns, commanded by Captain Acheson Johnston, arrived on Saturday. Waringstown, 60 men, commanded by Captain Samuel Waring, arrived on Sunday; and on same day the Magheralin force, 30 men, commanded by Captain Charles Douglas.

"**COLONEL WARD'S REGIMENT.**—In the absence of Bernard Ward, Esq., colonel, attending Parliament, Lieutenant-Colonel John Echlin commanded. The forces of Downpatrick, Castleward, Bangor, Newtown, the Ards, Lecale, and Gillhall arrived on Saturday, numbering 350 men, accompanied by Captains Henry Waring, Charles Echlin, Steele Hawthorne, David Caddell, and John Magill, with lieutenants and ensigns to each company. The Waringford company, numbering 50 men, arrived same day, and was attached to Colonel Ward's regiment.

"**COLONEL JAMES STEVENSON'S REGIMENT.**—The colonel being at Parliament, Lieutenant-Colonel Robert Blackwood held command, and arrived in Belfast on Saturday, at the head of 167 men, from Killyleagh.

"Cumber and Ballymeen, three companies, 135 men, arrived on Friday afternoon, commanded by Captains Robert Gillespie, James Patterson, and Robert Kyle.

"Cumber, Captain John White and 47 men arrived on Saturday.

"Seaforde, Colonel Mathew Forde and 144 men arrived same day.

"Saintfield, Lieutenant Henry Savage and 50 men arrived same day.

"**THE ARDS REGIMENT.**—Colonel Francis Savage, commanding, arrived at noon on Monday, at the head of three companies numbering 220 men, raised at Portaferry, Greyabbey, and Ballywalter, and same day marched to Bangor to guard the coast.

"Newtown, Captain Arthur Kennedy arrived on Friday forenoon at the head of 85 men.

"Holywood, Captain James Hamilton arrived same day, at two o'clock in the afternoon, with 80 men.

"Donaghadee Volunteers, Captain Hugh Boyd arrived on Saturday at the head of 133 men, and

Ardkeen and Whitter is the following entry:—"Divine Service was performed in the C of ARDKEEN August 2^d 1761 by Matthew Haslett, Clerk for the first time since the Usurpation of Oliver Cromwel George Low parish clerk."

This 2nd of August, A.D. 1761, must have been a notable day in the LITTLE ARDS. The old church was now completed, with sittings for two hundred people. No doubt the slabs, with the SAVAGE names on them, which at this time "paved the floor," had been cleaned and put in order. Underneath the chancel, with an entrance from the graveyard to the east, FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN had caused an extensive vault to be built, arched over with red brick, in which the dead of the inner circle of the ARDKEEN family were thenceforward to be laid. The old stone altar still stood in the chancel. Beside it, in the wall to the left, was the ancient *ombré*, which is visible there in our own day. The pulpit stood in the left-hand, the reading-desk in the right-hand, corner. The family-pew of the SAVAGES OF ARDKEEN was to the right as one entered the western door. MRS. SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN—MARY SAVAGE *alias* Lucas—presented the Church on the occasion with a silver chalice and paten, which are still in use in the new church, and on the chalice is engraven the fact of the gift and the date "1761." We may assume that on the morning of the 2nd August, A.D. 1761, many people of the neighbourhood, old and young, rich and poor, made their way through the ARDKEEN Demesne and along the shore of the Dorn, to attend Divine Worship inside the renovated ancient Church of St. Mary of ARDKEEN. At this time there was, beyond question, a marked revival of the SAVAGE Family in both its great branches and their various offshoots, as well as a marked family unity and coöperation; and it is worth while picturing to oneself the family gathering which might possibly have taken place inside the Church on this particular and auspicious day. Let us hope that the sun shone brightly over the old Churchyard, and that the fields of the tenantry of ARDKEEN and PORTAFERRY were golden with an abundant harvest.

Three months went over, and on the 4th of November a Vestry was held in the church, and the thanks of the parishioners were tendered to FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN for the active part he had taken in the work of restoration. The following is the very first entry in the Vestry minutes:—

on Monday marched with several other companies to guard the coast between Holywood and Donaghadee.

"Downpatrick Volunteers, three companies numbering 130 men, commanded by Captains John Trotter, Charles Johnston, and William Hamilton, arrived on Saturday.

"Newry Volunteers, Captain Thomas Braddock arrived same morning on horseback at the head of 30 men.

"The total strength of the army of Down was 2,579 men."

"At a vestry held in the Parish Church of Ardkeen and Witter on Wednesday, 4th November, 1761, due notice having been given the Sunday before, FRANCIS SAVAGE, Esq., produced the accounts of his receipts and disbursements for rebuilding the Parish Church of sd. parishes, which were approved by the Minister and Parishioners assembled: and it appeared on summing up the Accounts that a Balance of £4 7s. 2d. remains due to Mr. SAVAGE.

"Memorandum.—There remains the sum of £25 out of an 100^l obtained from Parliament, which Mr. SAVAGE will account for when received from the Bishop of Downe.

"The Minister and Parishioners, truly sensible of their obligations to Mr. SAVAGE, take this first opportunity of their meeting in Vestry to return him their sincere thanks for his great zeal and generosity in raising subscriptions, and his own Benefaction of fifty pounds for rebuilding and furnishing their Parish Church after having lain in Ruin above an hundred years.

"ANDREW M^cMASTER.

"HUGH STEVENSON.

"EDWARD TROTTER R^r & V^r

JAMES M^cDONNELL.

JOHN BALIE.

"HUGH WILSON.

"ANDREW M^cMASTER.

"BARNARD MAGEE.

"THO^s M^cQUIED.

"ROBERT GLEEN.

"JOHN SMART.

"HUGH M^cMASTER.

"JOHN DONNELL.

"JAMES COULTER."¹

In 1766 Mary Savage executed a deed of gift of the lands of Ballyvrannigan to Charles Savage.²

In 1767 (31st October) is the date of an attested copy of a Memorial of Deed to bar Estate tail from FRANCIS SAVAGE and others to Charles Gillespie. This deed we have not seen. It may have had some important bearings on CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE's will. Charles Gillespie probably belonged to the family of Gillespie of Cherry Vale, near Comber, who were closely connected with the SAVAGES OF PROSPECT.³

On the 24th of January, A.D. 1769, CHARLES SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, only son and heir of FRANCIS SAVAGE, married his first wife, ANNE, daughter of Cromwell Price, of Hollymount, near Downpatrick, by his wife Mary, daughter of Hugh (Montgomery) Willoughby, of Carrow.

In the December following, FRANCIS, son of CHARLES SAVAGE, by his wife ANNE (*née* Price) was born. This FRANCIS was heir to the ARDKEEN Estate, and was

¹ Extracts from Par. Reg. of Ardkeen, kindly presented to the Editor by the late Rev. Hugh Stowell, Rector of the Parish.

² "Ardkeen Papers."

³ We should note here that in A.D. 1768 we find a Don Juan Savage, a Lieutenant in the Regiment di Hibernia of the Spanish Army.—(*Harte*: "*Irish Pedigrees*."

subsequently known, as we shall see, as "FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN AND HOLLYMOUNT."

FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, the head of the house, was now probably in failing health. On the 14th July, A.D. 1770, he signed his Will. In it he states that by the Will of his late brother, Charles Savage (who had died in or about the month of November, 1740), he had a power of dividing among his daughters the real estate of which he (CHARLES SAVAGE) had died seized, being only a fee-farm rent issuing out of the town and lands of BALLYSPURGE, in the Barony of ARDS, and Co. of Down, with the issues and profits thereof which had since accrued, and also the net remainder of his personal estate, with the interest the same had yielded at his death. But this chief rent of BALLYSPURGE, he says, having been formerly part of his family estate, he has been, and is, desirous to repurchase and transmit the same entire to his son CHARLES. And he bequeaths certain sums of money to his son-in-law and daughter, Edward and Elizabeth Lucas of Castle Shane, to his son-in-law and daughter, FRANCIS and MARY SAVAGE (afterwards of GLASTRY), and to his unmarried daughter, Hester Savage, conditionally on their having conveyed their portions of the chief-rent of BALLYSPURGE to his son and heir CHARLES. Of course no mention whatever is made in this Will of the ARDKEEN Estate, which had been entailed in the male line with so much care and precaution by his father, CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE.

FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, by his wife MARY (*née* Lucas), had issue,

I. CHARLES, *of whom presently as successor to his father.*

I. Elizabeth, married to her cousin, Edward Lucas of Castleshane, M.P. for Co. Monaghan, by whom she had issue. (*See BURKE's Landed Gentry*, under "LUCAS, AND SCUDAMORE, OF CASTLESHANE.")

II. Hester, who died, unmarried, on the 22nd of November, A.D. 1799, aged sixty-nine, and was interred in the ARDKEEN family-vault on the 24th of the same month.

III. Mary, born A.D. 1733; married to her first-cousin, FRANCIS SAVAGE OF GLASTRY, High Sheriff of the Co. Down, A.D. 1791 (fourth son, and *second that survived with issue*), of PHILIP SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE, the second son of CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN. She died on the 9th of September, A.D. 1778, aged forty-five years, and was interred in the ARDKEEN family-vault, leaving issue as given above. (*See descendants of CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN*, as above; and hereafter, under "SAVAGE OF GLASTRY.")

FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN (having lived in the reigns of five successive English sovereigns), died in July, A.D. 1770, and was buried in the ARDKEEN family-vault,

under the old church of ARDKEEN, being the first of the family, as far as we know with absolute certainty, to have been interred there. He was succeeded by his only son,

XIX.—CHARLES SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, SKETRICK CASTLE, ETC., HIGH SHERIFF OF THE COUNTY OF DOWN.

(BORN A.D. 1746, TEMP. GEORGE II.; DIED A.D. 1779, TEMP. GEORGE III.)

CHARLES SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN was born in A.D. 1746; his baptism is entered in the Parish Register of ARDKEEN, 17th July of that year. As we have stated, he married his first wife, ANNE, daughter of Cromwell Price of Hollymount, Co. Down (family of "PRICE OF SAINTFIELD") by his wife, Mary, daughter of Hugh (Montgomery) Willoughby, of Carrow, on the 24th of January, A.D. 1769.

In A.D. 1770, he was High Sheriff of the County of Down.

In A.D. 1773, we find his name in the list of subscribers to a fund for the erection of the new Church of Ballyphilip—another evidence of the coöperation of the two branches of the SAVAGE'S for the advantage of their common neighbourhood.

In July A.D. 1775, MRS. SAVAGE (*née* Price) died. The following is the record of her burial in the Parish Register:—"1775. July 30. ANNE, wife of CHARLES SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, Esq., was laid in the Vault in the Church of ARDKEEN."

Two years later, A.D. 1777, CHARLES SAVAGE married his second wife, CATHERINE, daughter of John Leonard of Brownstown, Co. Kildare. The marriage licence is dated 9th July, A.D. 1777. Among the ARDKEEN Estate Papers is an attested Copy Memorial of Settlement in Marriage of CATHERINE LEONARD, of Brownstown, Co. Kildare, with CHARLES SAVAGE ("CHARLES SAVAGE and others to Frederick Trench and others, 10th July, 1777"); and there is a record of the marriage, "10th July, 1777," in the Parish Register of ARDKEEN.

We have already alluded to the Road Map of this year, 1777, in which a road is marked from Portaferry "to ROCK SAVAGE." On this map the House at ARDKEEN, surrounded with trees, which seem to run all round the CASTLE HILL, is placed, not on the little isthmus between the two hills, but rather nearer to the now demolished garden-house.

In September, A.D. 1778, CHARLES SAVAGE lost his sister MARY, wife of his first-cousin FRANCIS SAVAGE, of GLASTRY, who was then residing at Mount Pottinger:—"1778. Sept. 9. MARY, wife of FRANCIS SAVAGE, of Mount Pottinger, Esq., was laid in the Vault in the Church of ARDKEEN, in her 47th year."¹

¹ "Par. Register."

By his wife, ANNE (*née* Crawford), CHARLES SAVAGE had issue,

- I. FRANCIS, *of whom presently as successor to his father at ARDKEEN.*
- II. Cromwell, who died without issue.

I. Mary-Anne, married, 6th October, A.D. 1795, to William Evans Morris Bayly, of NORELANDS, Co. Kilkenny, J.P. and D.L., High Sheriff of the Co. of Kilkenny in 1802, by whom she had issue,

1. CLAYTON BAYLY, who assumed the surname and arms of SAVAGE, by Royal Sign Manual, dated 17th October, A.D. 1837, in compliance with the will of his maternal uncle, FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN and HOLLYMOUNT.
2. William-M. Bayly, Esq., of Annamult, Co. Kilkenny, born August, 1801; married, 17th October, 1836, the Hon. Anne Maxwell, 3rd daughter of Henry, 6th Baron Farnham, and died September, 1840, leaving issue.
1. Mary-Anne Bayly, married, in 1828, to Henry Meredyth, Esq., only son of Sir Henry Meredyth, Bart., of Carlandstown, Co. Meath, who succeeded his father as fourth Baronet in 1859, and by whom she had issue a son,

HENRY-WILLIAM MEREDYTH, 5th Baronet, J.P. and D.L.; born 1829; married, 12th April, 1862, Harriet Anne, elder daughter of the Rev. William Le Poer Trench (*See BURKE'S Peerage and Baronetage*—"CLANCARTY, EARL OF"), and had issue.

CHARLES SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN died at York in the thirty-third year of his life, on the 18th of August, A.D. 1779. He was laid in the Vault in the Church of ARDKEEN on the 30th of the same month. He was succeeded by his elder son,

XX.—FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, SKETRICK CASTLE, ETC., AND OF HOLLYMOUNT, IN THE CO. OF DOWN, M.P. FOR THE CO. OF DOWN, HIGH SHERIFF OF THE CO. OF DOWN.

(BORN 1769, TEMP. GEORGE III.; DIED 19TH SEPT., 1823, TEMP. GEORGE IV.)

FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN and of HOLLYMOUNT was born in A.D. 1769. When his father died, in 1779, he was only ten years of age. He was, therefore, a minor for eleven years.

He inherited the HOUSE AND DEMESNE OF HOLLYMOUNT from the Price family through his mother, who, as we know, had died in A.D. 1775.

THE DEMESNE OF HOLLYMOUNT is situated a short distance from Downpatrick, in the Barony of LECALÉ, the old territory of the SAVAGE family. It is interesting as having been the temporary residence of the celebrated Mrs. Delany (the friend of Swift), whose husband, when Dean of Down, rented it from the family of Price. It is described in some of her letters, written there and preserved in the work known as *The Life and Correspondence of Mrs. Delany*. Writing from Hollymount to Mrs. Dewes, on the 11th of June, A.D. 1745 (twenty-four years before the birth of FRANCIS SAVAGE), Mrs. Delany thus speaks of it:—"This is really a sweet place, the house *ordinary*, but is well enough for a *summer house*.¹ Two rooms below, that is a small parlour and drawing-room, and within the drawing-room a little room in which there is a bed, but the Dean makes it his closet. Above stairs four pretty good bed-chambers and a great many conveniences for the servants. I have a closet to my bed-chamber, the window of which looks upon a fine lake *inhabited by swans*, beyond it and on each side are pretty hills, some covered with wood and others with cattle. On the side of one of the hills is a gentleman's house with a pigeon-house belonging to it, that embellishes the prospect very much. About half-a-mile off is a pretty wood which formerly was enriched with very fine oaks and several other forest trees (it covers a hill of about twenty acres); it is now only a thicket of the young shoots from *their venerable stocks*, but it is very thick, and has the finest carpeting of violets, primroses, and meadow-sweet, with innumerable inferior shrubs and weeds, which make such a *mass of colouring* as is delightful. But thorny and dangerous are the paths, for with these sweets are interwoven *treacherous nettles and outrageous brambles!* but the Dean has undertaken to clear away those usurpers, and has already made some progress; it is called Wood Island, though it is no more than a peninsula; the large lake that almost surrounds it is often covered with three-score couple of swans at a time. On the other side of the lake are various slopes [?] and on the side of one of them the town of Down. The ruins of the old cathedral are on an eminence just opposite to Wood Island, from whence I have taken a drawing. D. D. [Dr. Delany, Dean of Down] is making a path round the wood large enough to drive a coach; in some places it is so thick as to make it gloomy in the brightest day; in other places a view of the lake opens, and most of the trees are embroidered with woodbine and the '*flaunting eglantine*.' Four extraordinary seats are *already made*, one in an oak, the other three in ash-trees. This afternoon we proposed spending some hours there, but the rain drove us back again; on the beach of the lake are a great many pretty

¹ It must have been afterwards much enlarged.

cockle shells,¹ which will not be neglected when the weather will permit me to go to it."²

In the lifetime of FRANCIS SAVAGE the House at HOLLYMOUNT, either a new one or the old one enlarged, was a high square building, with handsome entrance-hall, broad staircase, and lofty rooms. It stood (and still stands) on elevated ground, and was approached from the high-road by a very long and sweeping avenue. The DEMESNE was of considerable extent, and was well-wooded, and it contained a natural lakelet of considerable size.

This was the time of the famous "Volunteer Movement" in Ireland, and, as we have seen, PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY was in 1782 Colonel of the ARDS Battalion of Volunteers.

In A.D. 1790, FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN attained his majority; and in A.D. 1794, being then twenty-five years of age, he entered the Irish House of Commons as Member for the County of Down, having been elected on the 2nd of January of that year, *vice* the Right Hon. Arthur Hill, recently created Marquess of Downshire, supported by the interest of the then powerful Downshire family. By all accounts he was rather a silent Member, and, though there is record of his having

¹ "Query—Freshwater mussels?"—(Note by the Editor of the "Memoirs.")

² "Life and Correspondence of Mrs. Delany," vol. ii., pp. 360, 361. In a letter of the 21st June, of the same year, to the same correspondent, Mrs. Delany briefly describes the old Cathedral of Down, as it then appeared, and gives an account of some of her rambles in the woods of HOLLYMOUNT:—"Wednesday I went to Down with the Dean, and whilst he was visiting the poor, walked round the ruins of the cathedral, which has been a fine Gothic building; it is situated on an eminence just above the town, and commands an extensive view of mountains and lakes. I was called from my attention on this venerable ruin, by the bell that rang for prayers, after which we went home, and as soon as dinner was over we walked to Wood Island, where the Dean amused himself with his workmen, and I at my work under the shelter of a young oak, in which D. D. has made a very snug seat. When he had discharged his labourers we set forward for adventures; and as bold as Don Quixote, he undertook, armed with a stout cane instead of a lance, and I (with my shepherdess's crook) followed intrepid, to penetrate the thickest part of the wood, where human foot *had not trod, I believe, for ages*. After magnanimously combating brakes, briars, and fern of enormous size and thickness, we accomplished the arduous task, and were well rewarded during our toil by finding many pretty spots enamelled and perfumed with variety of sweet flowers, particularly the *woodbine and wild rose*, which grow here in great abundance. We came home as weary and warm as we used to do frequently at Calwich, and enjoyed the refreshment of an easy seat, and the pleasure of talking over our toils, as you and I and our dear brother have often done there, and we hope we may often again."—(Pp. 363, 364.)

The Delanys did not remain long in the Co. Down, and one misses the references to the families and social life of the county which one would expect to find in the gossip of the Correspondence. The principal persons of the neighbourhood to whom allusion is made are the Baylys; Mr. Hall; Mr. Ward, a country curate; Mr. Johnston (agent [that is, rent-collector] to the Dean); Mr. Cornabée, a Frenchman by birth, who had a living in the neighbourhood; Mr. Matthews and his family; and the then Sheriff of the County. Mrs. Delany intimates that the duties of the Parish had been shamefully neglected by the Dean's predecessor.

been put up to second or support important resolutions or measures in the House, he was never conspicuous in its debates.

In October, A.D. 1795, FRANCIS SAVAGE married JANE, daughter of James Crawford, fourth son of James Crawford of Crawfordsland, Co. Down. She was then only in her twentieth year. His only child by her, MARY ANNE SAVAGE, was born A.D. 1796 or 1797.

In 1796 we find FRANCIS SAVAGE's name mentioned, along with two other members of the SAVAGE Family, as one of the Grand Jury that endeavoured to repress the seditious movements which began to manifest themselves in that year even in the County of Down, and which culminated two years later in the Rebellion of '98. "At the Summer Assizes in 1796," writes Mr. Lilburn (*Belfast Weekly News*, 26 Feb., 1887), "the country being in a very disturbed state, owing to the rebellious movements of the people, the Grand Jury of Down resolved to exert themselves to preserve the peace of the country and enforce due obedience to the law. The resolution was subscribed by Daniel Mussenden, Sheriff; FRANCIS SAVAGE [OF ARDKEEN], foreman; Sir John Blackwood, Bart.; Hon. Robert Ward; J. Reilly; David Kerr; Richard Magennis; Matthew Fforde; Nicholas Price; PATRICK SAVAGE [OF PORTAFERRY]; J. W. Maxwell; Arthur Johnston; Savage Hall; Rainey Maxwell; Arthur Annesley; Holt Waring; Gawn Hamilton; Robert Waddell; George Mathews; Thomas Dowglas; John C. Gordon; Thomas Lane; FRANCIS SAVAGE [OF GLASTRY]; Thomas Waring."

In March, A.D. 1797, MRS. SAVAGE (JANE CRAWFORD) died, in her twenty-second year.—"JANE, wife of FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, Esq., was laid in the vault of Ardkeen on tuesday the Fourteenth day of March, 1797, in the 22nd year of her age."¹

On the 8th of January, A.D. 1798, FRANCIS SAVAGE was reëlected Member for the County of Down, along with the Right Hon. Robert Stewart, Viscount Castlereagh, and he continued to sit as Member for the County in the Parliament of the United Kingdom after the Union till 1812.

The year of his reëlection was that of the Irish Rebellion, and the Rebels were pretty active in the ARDS, as well as in other parts of the County of Down. We have already made mention of "the Battle of the Diamond," which took place in PORTAFERRY; at BALLYGALGET Major Charles Savage is stated to have been down on his knees three times on the lawn of ROCK SAVAGE to be shot, each time the Rebels relenting and letting him go; and FRANCIS SAVAGE OF GLASTRY rode a long distance in the ARDS with a party of tenantry marching to join the main body of

¹ ARDKEEN Par. Reg.

the Rebel forces, vainly tried to persuade them to return to their homes, and finally left them, with an anathema, telling them to "go to H—I their own way!"

FRANCIS SAVAGE took a prominent place in Lord Downshire's party in the Irish Parliament in opposition to the Union. On the night of the 15th of January, A.D. 1800, he seconded an amendment to the Address, which was proposed by Sir Lawrence Parsons, and which led to an anxious debate. The incident is described in a letter, written during the progress of the debate, by Mr. Henry Alexander to the Right Hon. Thomas Pelham and since printed in the *Cornwallis Correspondence*, and is mentioned by Lord Cornwallis, the Lord Lieutenant, in his letter to the Duke of Portland written the following day. As the letters contain references to several celebrated names, and as the event was a momentous one, some passages from them may be here quoted:—

"Henry Alexander, Esq., to the Right Hon. Thos. Pelham.

"Jan. 15, 1800.

"My dear Mr. Pelham,

"Dublin is much and seriously, although I think, at present, not mischievously agitated. Our Parliament adjourns after the Militia business is disposed of. Grattan, I hear, is to be introduced at or after 12 to-night,¹ until which period the debate is to be prolonged. I pity from my soul Lord Castlereagh, but he shall have something more than helpless pity from me,—but he has a phalanx of mischievous talent, and a host of passion, folly, corruption, and enthusiasm to contend with. The Catholics yesterday came to some absurd resolutions. To-morrow the Guild of Merchants meets, and the day after, I understand, they are to communicate all rights to the Catholics. Grattan has, you know, the confidence of 40,000 pikemen. The passions of the Bar and many of the country gentlemen give them a favourable accolade—men will believe what they wish, and we shall have hot work. However, we are upon the whole stronger than last year. I believe the Minister stronger in point of votes—but with Ponsonby, Grattan, Burke, Plunket, &c., to agitate the mob, and Foster and Parnell to obstruct *public business*,² much is to be laboured.

"I leave my letter open for contingencies.

"I am (at four o'clock), yours truly, H. Alexander.

"Going to the Lords at nine. Sir L. Parsons has moved an amendment to the Address, or that part of it stating the existing unity of the Kingdom as it actually exists, and adding that the assertion of our birthrights to legislative independence to your Parliament in '82 contained sentiments which we are now called on to repeat. The speech was founded on all the injuries for 600 years sustained by Ireland, the necessity of meeting a packed Parliament before the packing was completed, of crushing the coiled snake before it made its leap, talked something of petty Scotch and English politicians, and figuratively of a puny miner capable of blasting the work of giants—*ob. invidiam*. He was seconded by SAVAGE, member for the County of Down.

"Lord Castlereagh, rising to reply, gave the Speaker an opportunity of creating a laugh by asking if the noble Lord meant to second the Baronet. Lord Castlereagh replied in a very manly style,

¹ He was elected for Wicklow borough; and Lord Castlereagh, Jan. 10, informed Mr. King that Grattan had paid 2,400*l.* for this seat."—(Note by the Editor of the "*Cornwallis Correspondence*.")

² A peculiar talent, which seems to have run in the blood.

prophesied that the seceders from Parliament would soon feel they owed a momentary co-operation to motives that would die away. And he has chosen, like a man, rather to throw the glove than pick it up.

"As I know not how I may be useful, I return, and

"Yours again,

"10 at night."

"H. ALEXANDER."

"Marquis Cornwallis to the Duke of Portland.

"[Private.]

"Thursday, Jan. 16, 1800.

"My dear Lord,

"The House divided at 10 o'clock this morning, after a sitting of eighteen hours, on an amendment to the Address, deprecating the discussion of Union. It was moved by Sir Lawrence Parsons, and seconded by Mr. SAVAGE, Lord Downshire's member for the County of Down. The Ayes were 96, the Noes 138; majority 42, which, considering the number of our vacancies, and some disappointments, I consider to be a satisfactory issue to our first contest.

"I have, &c.,

"CORNWALLIS."¹

In A.D. 1805, as we have already mentioned, an Election which created unusual excitement took place in the County Down. Lord Castlereagh, who had been identified with the Union, had become intensely unpopular with a large section of the County, where the Stewart family had risen to power and importance with singular rapidity, and had become strong rivals of the Hills. The Stewarts were accused of having exerted their influence to get several staunch anti-Unionists removed from commissions and offices. The Marquess of Downshire was a minor; but the Dowager Marchioness was willing to help with money and family-influence the candidate chosen to contest the County against Viscount Castlereagh. Her party selected the Hon. Colonel John Meade as their candidate. "An old inhabitant of the County Down" addressed the inhabitants of Newtownards, begging leave "to remind the gentlemen of Newtownards that the Countess of Clanwilliam, mother to the present noble candidate, Colonel Meade, is granddaughter of Rose Colville, who was born in the Castle of your town, her father's residence, he being the proprietor of that estate before the Stewart family were known in the County of Down." Such was one of the claims which Colonel Meade had upon the County. The SAVAGES ranged themselves some on one side and some on the other. FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN had himself, as we have said, entered the Irish Parliament, and no doubt also the United Parliament, with all the support of the Downshire interest. He had even been described as "Lord Downshire's member for the County of Down."² ANDREW SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY, as already stated, supported

¹ "Cornwallis Correspondence."

² See above.

Lord Castlereagh. Both parties carried on a violent paper warfare, and some excellent satirical verses, parodies, squibs, and invectives were circulated, amid a vast amount of scurrilous matter so personal and so offensive that one wonders now how such weapons could have been employed by any faction in which gentlemen had a voice. The verses, addresses, leaflets, etc., have been preserved in a little volume entitled, *County of Down Election, 1805. The Patriotic Miscellany: or Mirror of Wit, Genius and Truth, being a correct Collection of all the Publications during the late Contested Election between the HON. COLONEL JOHN MEADE and the RIGHT HON. LORD VISCOUNT CASTLEREAGH, President of the Board of Controul for Indian Affairs, Secretary of State, &c., &c., &c.* London: Printed for the Editor. Price, 5s. 5d.

"The election of a Knight of the Shire to represent this county"—so runs the narrative—"in the Imperial Parliament, in room of Lord Viscount Castlereagh, who vacated his seat on being appointed one of the Secretaries of State, commenced at Downpatrick on Saturday last, James Cleland, Esq., High Sheriff, having opened the Court by proclamation, the usual oath was administered to him. The writ for holding the election being then read, Sir James Blackwood came forward, and proposed the Right Hon. Lord Viscount Castlereagh, as a proper person to represent the County of Down in Parliament. ANDREW SAVAGE, ESQ., seconded the motion.

"FRANCIS SAVAGE, ESQ., the sitting member for the county, then proposed the Hon. Colonel John Meade—this was seconded by George Matthews, Esq."¹

Some of the squibs describe in satirical language what were no doubt believed to be salient features of the characters of the leading gentry of the Co. Down in the year 1805. Many of the names appear quite new; many belonged to families established in the County for generations; some are still well-known names in Downshire; some have completely vanished. Certain Presbyterian Ministers came in for very hard hitting, too often below the belt. The opposing heads of the two branches of the SAVAGES OF THE ARDS are both treated, on the whole, with remarkable gentleness. But the silence (certainly not a family failing) of FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN AND HOLLYMOUNT, the sitting Member, is ridiculed by the opposite party thus:—

"Let me put to your judgment a case clear and plain,
Suppose some good measure you wish to obtain,
Don't you want a good speaker to carry it through,
ONE SAVAGE you've got—would you like to have Two?
"Derry down, etc.";

and thus:—

"He walks about, and makes a bow,
But seldom speaks a word
So little FRANK and he, d'ye see,
Will perfectly accord."

¹ Of Springvale, now Ballywalter Park.

It must be confessed that the jokes of the Meade party are much more witty and telling than those of their opponents. As the result of the Election, it will be remembered, Lord Castlereagh was beaten.¹

FRANCIS SAVAGE married, as his second wife, on the 19th May, A.D. 1806 (marriage licence dated 17th May, 1806), the LADY HARRIET BUTLER, third daughter of Henry Thomas, Second Earl of Carrick.

On the 9th May, A.D. 1814, his only child, MARY-ANNE, was married to Matthew Forde of Seaforde, Co. Down.

In A.D. 1817 the following resolution, interesting because it recalls an almost forgotten grievance, was passed by the Vestry of ARDKEEN Parish; but FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN was not present on the occasion:—

“6 Nov., 1817.—Resolved that now in a time of General, and we trust of Lasting peace we earnestly hope with our countrymen at large from the wisdom and justice of Government that the obnoxious Taxes on our Windows and Hearths so oppressive and so odious, inquisitorial and vexatious in their manner of collection, may be repealed and finally done away at the next meeting of Parliament. Resolved that our Minister be requested to transmit a copy of these resolutions to C. H. Hawthorne, Esq.”

In A.D. 1819 FRANCIS SAVAGE was High Sheriff of the County of Down.

Subsequently to his marriage with LADY HARRIET BUTLER MR. SAVAGE resided chiefly at HOLLYMOUNT; so much so that he is still spoken of more frequently as “FRANCIS SAVAGE OF HOLLYMOUNT” than as “FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN.” This fact, without question, tended to diminish the importance of the main line of ARDKEEN in the ARDS, and to increase the importance (in the popular eye) of the GLASTRY branch of the Family, who by and by were left as the sole residents of the *name* and ARDKEEN blood in the ARDS territory. In those days HOLLYMOUNT was a more convenient place of residence than ARDKEEN, as it probably would be even now. There is a saying that “there is the round world, and there is the ARDS,” by which it is meant that the ARDS are a peculiar and an isolated district; FRANCIS and LADY HARRIET SAVAGE preferred living in “the round world.” They did much to improve HOLLYMOUNT, and a little to improve ARDKEEN. “LADY HARRIET’S Study,” as it is still called, in HOLLYMOUNT HOUSE, a large and lofty room with remarkably beautiful carved mahogany bookcases, testifies to the taste with which they furnished and decorated their favourite home. The gate-lodge is possibly another example of LADY HARRIET’S taste. She was also zealous for the education

¹ The name of “FRANCIS SAVAGE” appears in the lists of the Down Hunt about this time; but we cannot determine whether it is that of FRANCIS OF ARDKEEN or FRANCIS OF GLASTRY. (See “History of the Down Hunt,” by Col. Gawin Hamilton of Killyleagh.)

of the people, and to her was owing the erection of the School House (afterwards the Post Office) at ARDKEEN, which bears her name. There are old people still living who speak of FRANCIS SAVAGE as "Squire Savage."¹

LADY HARRIET SAVAGE is still remembered; relics of her are cherished by old retainers and their children living about HOLLYMOUNT; and she is described as a very stately, haughty, stern, but benevolent lady of the Eighteenth Century type.

When FRANCIS SAVAGE was in the Irish Parliament he had, of course, a residence in Dublin, and when he was in the United Parliament he and LADY HARRIET must have been much in London; and we have been told that he travelled extensively abroad. He is said to have owned a good deal of land between Downpatrick and Saul, and the present Asylum of Downpatrick is stated to have been built on his property.

As the ARDKEEN Estate was destined to pass out of the possession of the SAVAGE Family not many years after the death of FRANCIS SAVAGE, we must here try to give a picture of ARDKEEN as it appeared during his lifetime.

¹ One of them writes:—"My grandfather held a farm under MR. SAVAGE OF HOLLYMOUNT, near Downpatrick, and was for many years his steward; and many, many are the tales my mother told me of SQUIRE SAVAGE OF HOLLYMOUNT, his kindness and goodness of heart to all he came in contact with." "Kindness and goodness of heart" is the frequent theme of the old people of the ARDS, and of local ballads when speaking of the SAVAGE Family. But these amiable qualities were not unattended by a quickness of temper which is also still spoken of, but without resentment. The same correspondent writes:—"Within the last few years I buried my mother that SQUIRE SAVAGE *used to chastise for climbing trees*, etc." ANDREW SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY used, it is said, to take off his coat and administer rough justice to those local malefactors who preferred a flogging to being sent to jail; and the following dialogue took place some time ago between the present writer and an old and then blind man, who in his childhood had known the REV. HENRY SAVAGE OF GLASTRY:—

"You remember Mr. SAVAGE OF GLASTRY?"

"A mind him weel."

"What kind of man was he?"

"He wuz a braw tall big mon. Dear, but he wuz a kin' gude mon! He gev me a beatin', when A wuz a wee boy."

"What did he beat you for?"

"A brought him a letter."

"He beat you for bringing him a letter?"

"He did that."

"And how did he beat you?"

"Aboot the face."

ARDKEEN IN THE LIFETIME OF FRANCIS SAVAGE.

THE DWELLING-HOUSE.

The new Dwelling-House of ARDKEEN stood on the narrow neck of land connecting the hill that slopes to the present PORTAFERRY Road with the CASTLE HILL. It was a good house, but probably not a very large one. It faced south—that is, towards the Dorn,—its offices being to the right, and rather up the lower slope of the Castle Hill. There are still (in 1905) persons living in the ARDS who remember it and the ARDKEEN Demesne as they appeared in the first quarter of the Nineteenth Century. MRS. ARMSTRONG (MISS JANE SAVAGE OF GLASTRY) and Mr. Arthur (Savage) Nugent knew it and the Demesne and Deer Park well, and described them to the present writer. In their early days the House was surrounded with stately trees, which covered not only the two hills, but also Pherson's Island. One beautiful pleasure-ground, called "the Ladies' Grove," spread out towards the Dorn and the high-road. There were two entrances, each with its gate-lodge, and its drive shaded with trees; one near the present entrance to the Deer Park, CASTLE HILL, and graveyard, to the south of the School House, and one to the north where the Kirkcubbin Road touches the shore of the Lough. A better view of the House was to be had at the Kirkcubbin side than on the PORTAFERRY side, as it was rather hidden from the latter by trees. Inside the House, according to the daughter of an old servant still living, "there was a quantity of glorious plate." Walks wound through the grounds, and one broad one ran round the entire base of the CASTLE HILL, and was bordered on the sea side with a fine whitethorn hedge. An extensive Orchard spread over the eastern slope of the CASTLE HILL towards the Graveyard, which was practically surrounded by the Demesne.

In the Garden was a stone house called "the Garden-House," the ruins of which were standing till very recently. Nearer the Dwelling-House, beyond the "Ladies' Grove," there is also a Pigeon-House of stone, a fragment of which is still standing.

In the Garden was a deep Well, which is said to have been approached by thirty steps.

THE CHURCH.

The old Church, a long structure roofed with small slates, and without any tower or spire, but with a small bell-cote high up over the western door, was in a state of almost perfect preservation, and stood above the waters of the Dorn, surrounded by the Graveyard, which, without any girdling wall, sloped down to the shore. On its inner walls hung tablets to the memory of members of the SAVAGE

Family, the most conspicuous being those of HENRY SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE, and FRANCIS SAVAGE OF GLASTRY. The SAVAGE family-pew, an old-fashioned square one, stood to the right of the door as one entered, a large prayer-book, with marker, resting on the shelf in front. The floor was paved with slabs engraved with the SAVAGE name. Old people living in the neighbourhood seem to take pleasure in dwelling on the fact "the SAVAGES OF ARDKEEN buried their dead by torchlight, at midnight."

THE DEER-PARK.

Around the shores of the Dorn and away to Bishop's Mill stretched the rocky undulating Deer-Park, studded with beautiful thorn-trees, and clothed with grass, gorse, fern, and heather. It was surrounded with a high and well-built stone wall running for more than a mile along the PORTAFERRY Road as well as along the Lough's margin. Within it, nearer to Bishop's Mill and the Abbacy branch-road, stood the Deer-Yard and other offices. The Park was celebrated for the excellent quality of its deer.

THE MILL.

An ancient Windmill (often mentioned in family documents) topped a little rocky knoll not far from the Dorn-side entrance to the Demesne, and near it were the Kennels and the Pound.

THE GLEBE.

In the year 1814 FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN AND HOLLYMOUNT leased to his kinsman, the Reverend William Savage, the then Incumbent of ARDKEEN, and to the Trustees of the Commissioners of First Fruits, 12 acres 2 roods and 24 perches, plantation-measure, of the lands of ARDKEEN for their lives, renewable for ever at a yearly rent of £3 3s. 3d., for a Glebe of the Parish of ARDKEEN. This portion of the lands of ARDKEEN lies not far from the old entrance to the Demesne, to the left of the road which leads to the new Parish Church. Here a Rectory House was built, a large garden enclosed, and a grove of trees planted.

THE SCHOOL-HOUSE.

About the same time LADY HARRIET SAVAGE erected a School House close to the PORTAFERRY entrance to the Demesne, and surrounded it also with trees. In later years this School-House has been used as a Post-Office.

Such was ARDKEEN in the early part of the Nineteenth Century, a picturesque

and beautiful demesne, pleasure-ground, and park; with trees and undulating fields, and comfortable habitations; with hounds and horses and busy retainers; with all the stir and animation of a country-seat possessed by affluent and hospitable owners, who were regarded with reverence and affection by a prosperous and happy tenantry. Over this pleasant scene the ruins of the ancient Castle of the SAVAGES of ARDKEEN looked down above its girdle of groves.

FRANCIS SAVAGE of ARDKEEN AND HOLLYMOUNT, by his first wife, JANE, daughter of James Crawford, fourth son of James Crawford, of Crawfordsland, Co. Down, had issue an only child,

- I. MARY-ANNE, who was married, on the 9th of May, 1814, to Mathew Forde, of Seaforde, Co. Down, and of Coolgreany, Co. Wexford (born 1785), J.P. and D.L. for the Co. Down, Col. of the Royal North Down Militia, High Sheriff 1820, and M.P. for the Co. Down from 1821 to 1826, eldest son of Mathew Forde, of Seaforde and Coolgreany, High Sheriff for Co. Down 1803, by Catherine, eldest daughter of the Right Hon. William Brownlow, of Lurgan, M.P. for the Co. Armagh. She died without issue.

By his second wife (the LADY HARRIET BUTLER, third daughter of Henry Thomas, second Earl of Carrick), who died at St. Leonard's-on-Sea, 25th July, A.D. 1865 (*see BURKE'S Peerage*, etc.), he had no issue.¹

FRANCIS SAVAGE died on the 19th September, A.D. 1823, leaving no surviving issue. He was buried under the altar of the Parish Church of Downpatrick.

By his Will (proved A.D. 1823) FRANCIS SAVAGE of ARDKEEN and HOLLYMOUNT left all his property to his widow, the LADY HARRIET SAVAGE, for life; and after her death his Estates were to pass to his nephew, CLAYTON BAYLY, eldest son of his only sister Mary Anne Savage, by her husband, William Evans Morris Bayly of

¹ We do not find record of other issue of FRANCIS SAVAGE of ARDKEEN and HOLLYMOUNT, but there is a curious and persistent tradition in the ARDS that the last SAVAGE who lived at ARDKEEN had a son CHARLES who was killed in his childhood "by a beast" near the hall-door of ARDKEEN HOUSE. This, in 1901, was the recollection and statement of Mrs. — of Ballyfounder, whose mother was a servant at ARDKEEN during FRANCIS SAVAGE's lifetime. She stated that the boy "put his hand on the beast, and that it killed him." This story is strangely mixed up with another, current at BALLYGALGET, that a young son of the ROCK SAVAGE Family was killed by a horse near the yard-gates of ROCK SAVAGE. And this again is confused, we think, with the fact that young HARRY SAVAGE, the heir to BALLYGALGET, died at the early age of eleven of an illness which he had brought with him from Portora School; which, again, seems to be confounded with the fact that young John Savage, of ROCK SAVAGE, while a Lieutenant in the Army, was drowned with a recruiting party in crossing the Channel; and this, in its turn, has sometimes assumed the shape of a tradition that the young heir of ROCK SAVAGE was drowned in the now drained Lough of BALLYGALGET.

Norelands, Co. Kilkenny (*see above, under* CHARLES SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN), conditionally on his assuming the name and arms of SAVAGE. In A.D. 1829, LADY HARRIET SAVAGE married Col. Mathew Forde of Seaforde and Coolgreany (whose first wife had been her first husband's daughter by his first marriage, as we have seen). Under a decree of the Court of Chancery, in A.D. 1837, the Manor of ARDKEEN was sold to Mr. Harrison, of Belfast, for the sum of £85,000. An arrangement was effected between LADY HARRIET FORDE and CLAYTON BAYLY, by which the latter entered into possession of the property on the payment to her of an annuity of £1,500 a-year for life; and CLAYTON BAYLY, by Royal Sign Manual, dated 17th October, A.D. 1837, assumed the name and arms of SAVAGE. CLAYTON BAYLY SAVAGE (who married, 26th Feb., A.D. 1821, Isabella Jane Octavia, second daughter of Mathew Forde of Seaforde and Coolgreany, by Catherine, eldest daughter of the Right Hon. William Brownlow, of Lurgan, M.P. for the Co. Armagh) died without issue; and the proceeds of the sale of the ARDKEEN Estate, together with HOLLYMOUNT HOUSE and Lands, passed to his relatives, the members of the family of Meredyth, Baronets, of Carlandstown.

On the death of FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, SKETRICK CASTLE, HOLLYMOUNT, etc., the representation of the ARDKEEN Family *in the male line* passed to the heir male of PHILIP SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE (BALLYGALGET), second son of CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN—*i.e.*, to the said PHILIP SAVAGE's grandson, and CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE's great-grandson,—the only surviving son of Captain Marmaduke Coghill Savage, *viz.*, to

XXI.—MAJOR-GENERAL SIR JOHN BOSCAWEN SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE
(BALLYGALGET), CO. DOWN, K.C.B., K.C.H., COLONEL-COMMANDANT
AND DEPUTY-ADJUTANT-GENERAL, ROYAL MARINES.

(BORN 23RD FEBRUARY, 1760, TEMP. GEORGE II.; DIED 8TH MARCH, 1843, TEMP.
VICTORIA.)

JOHN BOSCAWEN SAVAGE led a rather remarkable life, took part in some of the most brilliant naval battles of the most stirring period of our history, and attained considerable distinction. He was born at Hereford 23rd February, A.D. 1760. His Commission as Ensign in the 91st Foot is dated the 5th December, 1762. It had been obtained for his elder brother, and on the death of the latter, in infancy, it was transferred to him at the early age of two years! His Commission as Ensign in the 48th Foot bears date 1st September, 1771. In the year 1772, being then only twelve years of age, incredible as it may appear, he mounted guard in Dublin

Castle; in the following year, being then but thirteen years of age, he was engaged as an Ensign in the same regiment, in quelling a Negro insurrection in Tobago; and at the age of fifteen he fought a duel with his own Colonel. The following narrative of his life is drawn from an obituary notice of SIR JOHN SAVAGE which appeared in the *United Service Magazine* in 1843, and from some other publications:—

"This veteran officer, who died at his residence on Woolwich Common, on 8th March, 1843, was descended from an ancient family of that name settled at ARDKEEN, Co. DOWN, Ireland, for many centuries, and at a very early age entered the army; his first commission bears date 5th December, 1762, in the 91st Regt. of Foot. He exchanged to the 48th Regt. of Foot in 1773[1], and was employed in the West Indies (Island of Tobago) during the rebellion of the Negroes there; he afterwards returned to England, and sold out of the army in 1776. In January, 1777, he obtained a Second Lieutenant's commission in the Marines;¹ was promoted to First Lieutenant shortly afterwards; Captain, 24th April, 1795; Major, 15th August, 1805; Lieut.-Col. in the Army, 1st January, 1812; ditto in the corps of Marines, 24th March, 1815; Colonel and Commandant of the Chatham Division, 20th June, 1825." Some time about 1818 he fought another duel, with a Major someone, of the Marines, with whom he had had a dispute about bringing his dog "Bingo" into the ante-room of the Mess at Woolwich. Both officers were either put on half-pay or removed from the service; but both were speedily reinstated, the Major through interest, and SAVAGE in consequence of his services. "He was

¹ He was at this time a lithe, active, quick-witted youth, full of joviality and animal spirits. "One day my grandfather," writes one of his grandsons, "having come on shore in a hired boat, with a party of officers, from the ship they were serving in, was left last in getting out of the boat, and his companions ran away, leaving him to pay the boatman. This he appeared in no hurry to do, and the boatman, a big fellow, having expressed his determination to have his money or thrash my grandfather, the latter challenged him to fight, and a crowd having speedily collected, just before hostilities should commence, my grandfather said to the boatman that he wished just to put one question to him before they began, and, on the boatman signifying that he was ready to hear it, he asked him 'whether he had ever heard of the copper-bottomed ships in the Navy, and how much faster they could sail than the other ships?', and continued, 'Well, you know, I'm copper-bottomed, and you may catch me if you can,' and ran off, to the great amusement of the bystanders at the discomfited and enraged boatman." A portrait in chalks of Sir John at this period, taken in Marine uniform, proves him to have been a handsome and singularly bright-faced lad. The large blue eyes are full of intelligence, courage, and mischievous fun; and the fair oval face is well set-off by his light wavy long hair, powdered (apparently) after the fashion of the times.

"At another time a party going on shore determined to play him a trick and leave him behind, and they got away all right and put up the mast intending to sail ashore; but SAVAGE, becoming aware of their departure, ran to the stern gallery, and as the boat passed under it jumped thence on to the mast, upsetting the boat and giving his friends a thorough ducking."

appointed Deputy Adjutant General, 17th March, 1831; promoted to Major-General, and removed from the serving corps to the Unattached List, 10th January, 1837. SIR JOHN embarked on board H.M.S. "Princess Amelia," 1778, and was transferred to H.M.S. "Bedford," 74 guns, in 1779, and sailed in the Fleet under the command of Sir George Rodney to the relief of Gibraltar; on the passage to which fortress a convoy, consisting of one line-of-battle ship and frigates, was captured. The above fleet also fell in with the Spanish fleet on 16th January, 1780, under the command of Don Juan De Langara, brought them to action, captured six sail of the line, drove two line-of-battle ships on shore, and then proceeded and relieved Gibraltar. On her return to England, the "Bedford" captured a French line-of-battle ship and frigate. In 1782, CAPTAIN SAVAGE sailed to the West Indies, on board H.M.S. "Dolphin," and returned to England the following year. During the peace he was employed on board several ships, and at his divisional headquarters, in the usual routine of military duties. At the breaking out of the Revolutionary War with France he embarked on board the *Niger*, and in that frigate narrowly escaped shipwreck on the coast of Holland in a dreadful hurricane.¹ In 1795, he embarked on board H.M.S. "Orion," 74, under command

¹ In the following characteristic letter to his wife, he describes this great storm, in which the "*Niger*" so nearly perished:—

"Niger, at the Nore, March 13th, 1793.

"We arrived here this day, and am glad to have it in my power once more to address my Dearest Sophy, a thing, I assure you, at one time never expected. But I will in some measure endeavour to relate our situation. We sailed on the 27th of last month from the Nore, with a convoy for the Texel and Elbe, and on the first of this it came on to blow, in consequence of which I, as usual, was obliged to go to bed, where I lay until the 3d without having either eat or drunk anything except a little Tea. All this time the Gale had been increasing, and about 6 o'clock in the morning of that day, a sea struck the ship in a most violent manner, which broke my scuttle and filled my bed full of water. I was asleep at the time, and on being awoke in that manner concluded the ship had foundered. My bed and bedding were so wet it was impossible to lay on them, and I was so extremely ill I could scarcely stand. I fortunately had my cloak and great coat in my Trunk, which were dry. I therefore rol'd myself up in them and went into Mainwaring's cabin, where I lay down on the sofa. I was in this situation, almost perished with cold, and sick to death, until 12 o'clock, at which time Harriss came and wish'd me much to get up and endeavour to eat something. Upon my telling him I was not able to get up, let alone eat, he said, 'Why, all your Messmates are in the Gunroom.' I express'd my surprise at their *all* being there, when he reply'd, 'Probably, Savage, you do not know your situation, but it is expected that the ship will be on shore in a very short time, and it is determined, as soon as the people, who are nearly worn out, get a little refreshment, to cut away the masts, throw the guns overboard, and let the anchors go, as the only hope left of saving our lives.' This, you may be assur'd, was dreadful intelligence, but I had no reason to doubt it. Poor Harriss's [condition] too plainly prov'd the truth of his assertions. I reflected on my miserable situation, and for the first time in my life most seriously wish'd myself unmarried. I form'd ten thousand ideas what would become of you after I was gone, but could not think of one that offer'd the least comfort. I look'd back on every material transaction of my life, and was happy in finding that I had ever done to the utmost of my power to assist my fellow creatures, therefore

of Captain Saumarez (afterwards Admiral Lord de Saumarez), joined the Squadron under the command of Sir John Jervis, 1797, and was, on the 14th February of that year, engaged with the Spanish fleet off Cape St. Vincent, where four sail of the line were captured.”¹ He was subsequently employed in blockading Cadiz

nothing on that head lay heavy on my conscience, and the only pang I felt was that of parting from you and my Dear Boy, particularly as my circumstances were in such a derang’d state, and I had not a friend in the world whom I could rely on to assist you. I therefore most fervently recommended you both to the protection of my Maker, and, sustain’d by the idea that He would not desert you, and that you would yet live to see many happy days, I, with a degree of calmness which brought with it none of those horrors so frequently attendant on the approach of Death, resigned myself to whatever fate might attend me.

“I then got up and found all my Messmates sitting round the Table with a large piece of Boil’d Beef, without either Table Cloth or plates, and every one of them cutting and eating in the most voracious wild manner I ever saw. I was recommended to follow their example, as it would probably be the last refreshment we should have for some time, that every exertion would be expected from us, as an example to the people, and that without some kind of sustenance it was impossible we could even assist ourselves. This was fair argument, and, however extraordinary it may appear, I eat very hearty and drank a strong glass of Grog. I then ventured to enquire into the real state of the ship, and soon found the information given me by Harriss was too true. We were then in fifteen fathoms water; some were of opinion the ship would ride by her anchor, others differ’d and had not a hope. Just at this time all Hands were call’d on Deck to put the dreadful determination in force. Such a sea I declare I never in my life saw, and as for myself—I had not the most distant idea, had we anchor’d, that it was possible for the ship to have lasted 10 minutes, and the consequence of her parting the cables would have been that every soul must have perish’d. At this time there was an opening in a Black Cloud to the windward which, we flatter’d ourselves, would turn out to our advantage, and it pleas’d God it should be so, for the wind came a little in our favour, and we were enabled to set a Double Reef’d Fore-Sail, by which means we the next evening got safe to an anchor at Cuxhaven. This, my dearest Sophy, I shall ever consider a wonderful preservation, and I assure you I shall with reverence remember the 3d of March during the remainder of my life. We continued at Cuxhaven until the 8th, when we sail’d with a convoy for this place, but on the 10th we were as near as it was possible being cast away on the Long Sand Head (Patten will tell you where it is), but fortunately got into Margate Roads in the evening, and sailed the next day for the Nore. I forgot to tell you in the first Gale we parted company with the ‘Nimble’ cutter, and as she has not been heard of since we much fear she founder’d and all on board perish’d. Thus, my dear Sophy, you see you have had more than one chance of losing your Husband, a circumstance which at this period might have been fortunate, it scarcely being in his power to render you or himself a service.”

¹ The *Orion* did brilliant service in this great battle:—

“Captain Troubridge, in the ‘Culloden,’ led the van of the leading column, and, passing slowly through the line, poured two tremendous broad-sides, double-shotted, into the enemy’s three-deckers; the other ships followed, opening a dreadful fire on the right and left as they passed through. No sooner had he crossed the enemy’s line than Troubridge tacked again, and, followed by the ‘Blenheim,’ ‘Prince George,’ *Orion*, and ‘Irresistible,’ engaged in close combat the weather division of the enemy, which had been separated from the rest of the fleet. He thus succeeded in engaging the enemy, who were loosely scattered, and still struggling in disorderly array, in close combat, before they had time to form in regular order of battle. By a vigorous cannonade these ships drove the nine Spanish vessels which had been cut off to leeward, so as to prevent their taking any part in the engagement which

until June, 1798. In 1797, during the blockade, Capt. Saumarez resolved to make a desperate effort to cut out the enemy's gunboats. "Having in his own mind no doubt that the affair would be both desperate and bloody," writes Sir John Ross, in his *Memoirs and Correspondence of Lord de Saumarez*, "he selected those officers and men who were unmarried for the service, a list of whom he sent to the First Lieutenant with the necessary orders to prepare the boats. This list being exhibited in the ward-room, CAPTAIN (NOW MAJOR-GENERAL SIR JOHN) SAVAGE, of the Marines, had the mortification to see his name was omitted, while those of the two subalterns of that distinguished corps were inserted. This gallant officer, who had been a sharer with his heroic chief in several actions, felt hurt that he was not chosen on this glorious occasion; and, having ventured respectfully to express his feelings, was sent for to the cabin, where he was addressed by his commander in the following terms:—'CAPTAIN SAVAGE, don't imagine that your name is left out in this list because I have not a high opinion of your zeal and intrepidity. I well know that you would be foremost in the assault; but I am also well aware that this is a desperate enterprise; many will fall; and if you should be one, who is to support your wife and family? The case is different with me, and my duty is to obey. Perhaps if Lord St. Vincent knew what I do, he would not send us; but it does not become me *now* to make any observation. However, aware as I am of the consequences, I cannot conscientiously order you to accompany me, under the conviction that your valuable life would thereby be sacrificed.' The entreaties of CAPTAIN SAVAGE were in vain. He beheld with mixed feelings of disappointment, gratitude, and admiration his humane and heroic commander leave his ship at the head of the enterprise with that smile on his sunny countenance which denoted a full determination to face every danger. But the boats had not proceeded far

followed. The Spanish admiral upon this endeavoured to regain the lost part of his fleet, and was wearing round the rear of the British line, when Commodore Nelson, who was in the sternmost ship, perceiving his design, disregarded his orders, stood directly towards him, and precipitated himself into the very middle of the hostile squadron. . . . While Nelson and Collingwood were thus precipitating themselves with unexampled hardihood into the centre of the enemy's squadron on the larboard, the other column of the fleet, headed by Sir John Jarvis in the 'Victory,' of 100 guns, was also engaged in the most gallant and successful manner; though, from being the van on the starboard tack, by which the enemy's line was pierced, they were the rear on the larboard, where Nelson had begun his furious attack. The 'Victory,' passing under the stern of the 'Salvador del Mundo,' followed by the 'Barfleur,' Admiral Waldegrave, poured the most destructive broadsides into that huge three-decker, which surrendered and was secured, having been previously silenced by the *Orion*, Captain Saumarez. These ships, moving on, engaged in succession the 'Santissima Trinidad,' whose tremendous fire from her four decks seemed to threaten destruction to every lesser opponent which approached her. At length, after having been most gallantly fought by Jarvis and Collingwood, she struck to Captain, now Lord de Saumarez, in the *Orion*."—ALISON: "Hist. of Europe," vol. iv., pp. 15-17.

before a storm arose directly from the land, against which they could make no way, and it was with some difficulty they regained the ships. It was afterwards ascertained from various sources that these gun-vessels had been moored in that position with riveted chains, having no person on board them, in order to tempt an attack; and that the plan was to let the boats take possession, and then open a destructive fire from the batteries, which were kept several nights lined with troops for the purpose. Had not a merciful interposition of Providence prevented the advance of the boats, there can be no doubt that many, if not all, the lives of the assailants would have been sacrificed. We shall leave the feelings of Earl St. Vincent when the truth came out, as well as those of CAPTAIN SAVAGE and all concerned, to the imagination of the reader."¹

After these events (we again quote *The United Service Gazette*) CAPTAIN SAVAGE "was placed under the orders of Sir Horatio Nelson, up the Mediterranean. On the 1st August, 1798, Nelson engaged the French fleet off the mouth of the Nile, when eleven sail of the line and two frigates were taken and destroyed." Before going into action, Sir James Saumarez, who was commanding the *Orion*, having addressed the officers and ship's crew, turned round to CAPTAIN SAVAGE, who was the Captain commanding the Marines on board, and said to him, "Now, Captain Savage, will you say a few words to your men?" CAPTAIN SAVAGE, turning to the Marines, addressed them thus:—"My lads, do you see that land there? Well, that's 'the land of Egypt,' and if you don't fight like devils, you'll d—d soon be in 'the House of Bondage.'"² "About the middle of the action," writes Sir John Ross, "Sir James [Saumarez] received a wound from a splinter, or rather the sheave from the heel of the spare top-mast on the booms, which, after killing

¹ "Memoirs and Correspondence of Admiral Lord de Saumarez, from Original Papers in possession of the Family." By Sir John Ross, C.B., K.S.A., K.C.S., F.R.A.S., Captain in the Royal Navy (Bentley, 1838), vol. i., p. 186, *et seq.*

² "This speech has been erroneously attributed to several other officers" (*see* "Dictionary of National Biography").—"The squadron advanced to the attack at half-past six in the afternoon. . . . When the British fleet came within range, they were received with a steady fire from the broadsides of all the vessels and the batteries on the island. It fell right, and with terrible severity, on the bows of the leading ships; but, without returning a shot, they bore directly down upon the enemy. Captain Foley led the way in the 'Goliath,' outsailing the 'Zealous,' under Captain Hood, which for some time disputed the post of honour with him; and when he reached the van of the enemy's line, he steered between the outermost ship and the shoal, so as to interpose between the French fleet and the shore. In ten minutes he shot away the masts of the 'Conquerant'; while the 'Zealous,' which immediately followed, in the same time totally disabled the 'Guerrier.' The other ships in the column—viz., the '*Orion*,' '*Audacious*,' and '*Theseus*'—followed in their order, still inside the French line [between it and the shore]; while Nelson in the '*Vanguard*,' at the head of six ships—viz., the '*Minotaur*,' '*Defiance*,' '*Belerophon*,' '*Majestic*,' '*Swiftsure*,' and '*Alexander*'—passed along the French line on the outside, and cast anchor by the stern opposite their respective opponents."—ALISON: "Hist. of Europe," vol. iv., p. 190.

Mr. Baird, the Clerk, and wounding Mr. Miells, a Midshipman, mortally, struck him on the thigh and side, when he fell into the arms of CAPTAIN SAVAGE, who conducted him under the half-deck, where he soon recovered from the shock it gave him."¹ Subsequently in the course of the action SIR JOHN SAVAGE was himself severely wounded. "A round shot passed between his arm and his side as he was holding up his sword, and severely contused him." He refused, however, to allow his name to appear in the list of the wounded.² He used to tell afterwards that as another English ship passed under the stern of the *Orion*, he was speaking to the Captain of Marines on board, when the latter was cut in two by a round shot.³ It will be remembered that the SAVAGES OF PORTAFERRY were also represented in this great battle in the person of Captain Roger Hall Savage.

The *Magazine* continues:—"After the prizes had been secured at Lisbon he returned to England in Nov. 1798. In 1801, he embarked on board the *Ganges*, 74, joined the Baltic fleet, and this ship was second to Lord Nelson in all the

¹ "Memoirs, etc., of Admiral de Saumarez," vol. i., p. 221.

² The following is the medical certificate of his having received a wound at the Battle of the Nile—a wound which used to trouble him in after life:—

"Tortworth Court, Gloucestershire, March 14th, 1799.

"I do hereby certify that John Boscawen Savage, Esq., late Captain of Marines on board H.M.S. 'Orion,' did receive a very severe contusion in his left arm and side on Board His Majesty's ship 'Orion,' then commanded by Sir Jas. Saumarez, on the night of First August, 1798, being then in action with the French Fleet off the mouth of the Nile.

"And I do further certify that his name was omitted in the list of killed and wounded by his own particular desire, and contrary to my opinion.

(Signed)

"WM. NEPECKER,

"Late Surgeon of H.M.S. 'Orion.'"

³ The following certificate of Sir John Savage's services in the 'Orion' was written in 1818 by Sir James Saumarez:—

"These are to certify that Lt.-Colonel J. B. Savage was Captain of the Royal Marines on board His Majesty's ship the 'Orion' under my command from the year 1796 to the year 1798, and was present in the Victory of the 14th of February under the Earl of St. Vincent, and of the Nile under Lord Nelson; in both which Actions he acquitted himself as a brave and gallant Officer, and on all occasions most highly to my satisfaction both as an Officer and a Gentleman.

"Given at Guernsey the 3d Day of Feby. 1818.

(Signed)

"J. SAUMAREZ."

The Rev. Francis F. Savage, Sir JOHN's great-grandson, preserves an interesting memorial of his great-grandfather's service in this ship—a water-colour sketch of the quarter-deck of the 'Orion' made by Sir JOHN himself at Gibraltar in 1798. Some engravings from sketches by him of the Battle of the Nile are in the possession of his granddaughter, Mrs. English, daughter of the late LIEUT.-GENERAL HENRY SAVAGE. Copies of these are sometimes still on sale, and high prices are asked for them.

action off Copenhagen, April 2, 1801, when six sail of the line and all the other vessels opposed were captured. He joined Lord St. Vincent's fleet off Brest, sailed for Jamaica, and remained there until Nov., 1803, when he returned to England. SIR JOHN was nominated C.B., 26th February, 1831; K.C.H., 22nd February, 1833; and K.C.B., 26th October, 1839; "and was in the receipt of a Good Service Pension of £300 per annum. He also received a reward from the Patriotic Fund during the war. The following are the names of the ships at the capture or destruction of which Sir John was present:—

	Guns.		Guns.
Gupuscaio	64	Phoenix	74
Monario	74	Princessa	74
Diligente	74	St. Juan	74
St. Domingo	74	St. Eugino	75
Prothero	64	St. Joseph	112
Salvador del Mundo . .	120	St. Nicholas	80
St. Judro	74	L'Orient	120
Le Franklin	84	Le Timoleon	84
Le Tonnant	84	Le Guerrier	74
Le Conquérant	74	Le Spartiate	74
L'Aquilon	74	Le Sovereign People . .	74
Le Herony	74	Le Numen	74

exclusive of the whole Danish fleet in the action off Copenhagen, besides frigates and many other smaller vessels of war."

In A.D. 1809, he was made a Freeman of Hereford (with which neighbourhood his mother's family were connected), "in consideration of his gallant behaviour in the different actions between the English and the French and Spanish fleets off the Nile and off Cape St. Vincent."¹

SIR JOHN SAVAGE married, on the 30th of October, 1786, at Alverstoke, Hants, SOPHIA, eldest daughter of Lieutenant William Cock, Royal Navy (who was lost at sea), and of Elizabeth Ward his wife, and first-cousin of George Ward, of Northwood Park, Isle of Wight, and of Plumer Ward, the Novelist, author of *Tremaine, De Vere*, etc., who was father of Sir Henry George Ward, Secretary of the Admiralty, afterwards Lord High Commissioner of the Ionian Islands, and finally Governor of Bombay. (*See "THE SAVAGES OF THE ARDS," Appendix XXV.*)

¹ After the form of oath occur the words,—“John Boscawen Savage, Esq., late Captain, now Major, in the Royal Marines, in consideration of his gallant behaviour in the different actions between the English and the French and Spanish fleets off the Nile and off Cape St. Vincent.” He was admitted 30th October, 1809.

In A.D. 1808, on the death (in his minority) of his first-cousin, HENRY SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE (BALLYGALGET), SIR JOHN (then MAJOR) SAVAGE succeeded, as we have stated, to ROCK SAVAGE HOUSE and the BALLYGALGET Estate, with the exception of Nunsbridge, in accordance with the Will of his uncle, MAJOR HENRY SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE; and in A.D. 1809, on the death of his aunt, Miss Lucy Savage, daughter of PHILIP SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE, Nunsbridge also fell into his possession as heir-at-law. He used subsequently to pay occasional visits to the ARDS, and when he did, he was generally a guest at GLASTRY HOUSE, where he was ever welcome at social gatherings on account of his high spirits, geniality, and kindliness, his stirring narratives, and brilliant sallies and repartees. But, having been so much on foreign service, and being little enamoured of Irish country-life, he found the family-residence at ROCK SAVAGE an incumbrance, and the story goes that, being on one occasion in company with some gentlemen in the ARDS, he gave vent to his impatience at the trouble and expense it imposed upon him, and declared, with more impetuosity than prudence, that he would "sell it to the first bidder for 100 stivers." One of the company present offered to buy it; the mansion was sold, and the purchaser out of its materials built a row of houses in the main street of PORTAFERRY.¹

In his later years SIR JOHN SAVAGE resided at Woolwich, at first in a small house near the Common called Mill Hill Cottage.² He was a general favourite

¹ See hereafter under "SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE (LATER BALLYGALGET BRANCH)."

² This house stood in a walled-in garden, and its appearance and dimensions caused him perhaps some irritation, and on one occasion, in inviting the then Lord Downshire down to lunch with him, he headed his letter "*Rat-Trap Hall*, near the Common." Lord Downshire came, and, having arrived at the Common, began to inquire for *Rat-Trap Hall*, which, of course, nobody had ever heard of. Driven to extremities he entered the Barrack Tavern, and pursued his inquiries there, as elsewhere, in vain. "Then, where does *Sir John Savage* live?"—"Oh, *Sir John Savage* lives close by, but *his* house is called *Mill Hill Cottage*."

A silver salver, presented to SIR J. B. SAVAGE, now in the possession of his great-grandson and representative, COL. HENRY C. SAVAGE, bears the following inscription:—

"Presented
to Colonel J. B. Savage
by his friends
of the Chatham Division of the Royal Marines
as a small token of their esteem
on his quitting the Command of that Division
when appointed Dep^y Adjutant General.
March 17, 1831."

To a later date belongs the following speech by SIR JOHN, at a banquet, in response to a toast, badly reported in the "*Morning Post*," April, 1832:—

in the neighbourhood, and it is said that no one would ever disturb his old liver-and-white spaniel "Chance" (so called because it was a foundling) as it lay across the pathway opposite the house he last occupied on the Common, but that every man, for love of its master, stepped out of its way with the reverence of a Turk. William IV., then Duke of Clarence and Lord High Admiral, whom he had known in earlier years, continued his friend, and was the recipient of invitations to Mill Hill Cottage. Introducing him on one occasion to the Princess Sophia, he asked him to tell her stories of his fighting days. After the Duke had ascended the throne, he honoured him, amongst other things, with the right of *entrée* at his levées;¹ and finally offered him a Baronetcy, which, not considering himself well enough off, he wisely declined.

His tall, straight, manly figure preserved its erect soldierly carriage to the last, and in his eighty-third year he would jump across a ditch that divided the Common from the pathway opposite his house rather than take the longer way

"The Chairman (Sir W. Burnett) proposed 'The Health of Col. Savage of the Royal Marines,' who was one of the distinguished visitors who had honoured them with his company that day.

"Dr. Quarrier hoped it would not be forgotten in drinking this toast that Col. Savage was now the oldest officer in His Majesty's service.

"The toast was drunk with considerable applause.

"Col. Savage felt proud at the unexpected honour paid to him. The Veteran soldier proceeded to explain the circumstance of his entering the army when he was but an infant, and his subsequent career, with the characteristic pith and brevity of a soldier's speech, to the great amusement and applause of his audience. He stated that his father, having a family to provide for out of a soldier's means, had purchased for him a commission which fell vacant at the memorable siege of Belleisle in 1761(2), trusting to the Regiment to do his (Colonel Savage's) duty until he should be able to do it for himself. At seven years of age he was in America, and at eleven he saw some rough work in one of our West India Islands, when His Majesty's troops were engaged against the Mutineer negroes. A good many of the troops fell in open fight, some were ate, some roasted—and God knows what besides. It was then considered time to think something about his education, and he was sent to England for that purpose. He was now certainly the oldest officer in the service. He had been in the Marines since the year 1777, and that was fifty-five years. During that time he could assure them he had done his work. He had been in several general actions, been often wounded, and been at the taking of thirty of the enemy's line-of-battle ships *in fair fight*—not merely hawling down pennants in port, but *in fair fight*. He was now the oldest officer in the King's Service, and hoped he should long continue so. (*Much laughter and applause.*)"

¹ The old *Entrée-Card* is still preserved. The story is told that, finding SIR JOHN SAVAGE in a place reserved for privileged persons, and not recognizing him, an officious person in authority politely reminded him that "this place is reserved for only those who are *attached* to his Majesty." "Yes," replied he, "and there is nobody more *attached* to his Majesty than I am."

When his grandson, the late COLONEL HENRY SAVAGE, eldest son of LIEUT.-GENERAL HENRY JOHN SAVAGE of BALLVAGLGET (ROCK SAVAGE), R.E., got his commission, in 1835, he took the son and grandson both with him to be presented to William IV. They kissed His Majesty's hand, and then the King said to SIR JOHN, "SAVAGE, you have brought *three generations*." "Yes, Sir," he answered, "and *all in your Majesty's service*."

round. He contracted a fatal illness from standing with his back to the boiler of a Thames steamer on his way to London, and getting chilled afterwards by the winter air; and, having lain for a considerable time on a sick-bed, he died at Woolwich Common on the 8th of March, A.D. 1843, in his eighty-fourth year. He had lived in the reigns of five successive English Sovereigns.¹ On the 12th of June in the same year, his widow died at nearly the same age.

His portrait, painted at the expense of the Officers of his Corps, hangs in the Royal Marines' Mess-Room at Chatham. It is a copy of an excellent likeness on ivory.—(See *Dictionary of National Biography*, "SIR JOHN BOSCAWEN SAVAGE.")

SIR JOHN and LADY SAVAGE were both buried in a vault in the churchyard of the parish-church of Woolwich.²

¹ In the "Belfast Herald" of the time appeared the following notice of him:—"In the obituary we mentioned the death of Major-General Sir John Boscawen Savage, K.C.B., K.C.H. Most of our readers are well aware that the Family of Savage settled in this country with Sir John De Courcy in the twelfth century. They had summons to Parliament as Barons Savage, of the Ards, so early as the 48th Edward 3rd in 1374, and for many years after. One branch of this Family settled at Portaferry, where it remains to this day, although the present worthy possessor assumed the name of Nugent on succeeding to the Estate of a maternal ancestor; and his eldest son is at present High Sheriff. Another branch settled at Ardkeen, a few miles north of Portaferry, where Sir Robert Savage in the year 1342 was about to build a castle for defence against his troublesome neighbours, the O'Neils, when his son and heir, Sir Henry, said, 'A castle of bones is better than a castle of stones—Ille celebrator qui non minus fortiter quam facile dixit, nolle castro saxorum sed potius ossium confidere.' From this Sir Henry the subject of our present memoir was lineally descended. The direct male line of Ardkeen terminated on the death without male issue of the late Francis Savage of Hollymount, who represented this county in Parliament from 1793 to 1812, when he resigned. Sir John was the eldest son of Marmaduke Coghill, son of Philip Savage of Ballygalget, or Rock Savage, who was the 2nd son of Hugh, of Ardkeen, who died in 1722."

The following curious but touching tribute of gratitude to SIR JOHN SAVAGE, for some forgotten act of generosity very characteristic of him, was found among his papers after his death:—

(*Addressed on outside*)—"John B. Savage, Esq., Capt. Marines, Portsmouth."

(*Inside*)—"TO THE GENEROUS FRIEND OF L. P., SIXTEEN YEARS DECEASED.

"If gratitude sincere can value give
To this poor trifle which you now receive,
Accept it—a memento of that friend
Who ne'er forgot your friendship to life's end.
Your Purse was his—and could my prayers prevail,
This purse no generous impulse e'er should fail.

"A small offering of gratitude from L. P.

March, 1798."

² Their monument bears the following inscription:—

"Sacred to the Memory of
Major-General Sir John Boscawen Savage,
Knight-Commander of the Most Honourable Military Order of the Bath
Knight-Commander of the Royal Hanoverian Guelphic Order,

SIR JOHN BOSCAWEN SAVAGE, by his wife SOPHIA (*née* Cock), had issue,

- I. A son, who died in infancy.
- II. HENRY-JOHN, *of whom presently as heir to ROCK SAVAGE (BALLYGALGET), and representative of the ARDKEEN Family.*
- III. John-Morris Colonel Royal Artillery, born at Portsmouth, England, A.D. 1796; married, 16th November, A.D. 1826, at Rochester, Kent, Mary Anne, daughter of William Hillier, Esq., R.N. Colonel John Morris Savage was educated at the R. M. Academy, Woolwich; entered the Royal Artillery as 2nd Lieut., 7th July, 1817; 1st Lieut. Royal Horse Artillery; 2nd Captain and Adjutant 9th Battalion Royal Artillery; Deputy Assistant Inspector of Studies R. M. Academy, Woolwich; commanded Royal Artillery, Pigeon House Fort, Dublin, and afterwards at Kingston, Canada. After having served about thirty-eight years in the Royal Artillery, Colonel Savage retired from the army in A.D. 1855. He then settled at Sault Ste. Marie in the Algoma district in Canada, and served the Civil Government of Canada as first Registrar of the District of Algoma. He died on the 9th October, A.D. 1876, aged eighty. The following obituary notice of him is extracted from the *Belfast News-Letter* of 13th November, 1876:—"Colonel John Morris Savage, who died in Canada in October last, was the second and last surviving son of the late MAJOR-GENERAL SIR JOHN BOSCAWEN SAVAGE, K.C.B., of BALLYGALGET, in the County of Down, who was the representative of the very ancient Anglo-Norman family of SAVAGE, settled in that County since the reign of Henry II., the PORTAFERRY branch of which is at present represented by COLONEL ANDREW NUGENT OF PORTAFERRY, who commands the Scots Greys. Colonel Savage was born in 1796, and entered the Royal Artillery in 1818, and retired in 1855. After

Late Colonel-Commandant and Deputy Adjutant General, Royal Marines.

He served his country faithfully for nearly Seventy Years,

And was actively employed during the Brightest Period of its Naval Annals,

Having been present at the Actions off Cape St Vincent, 16th Jan^r 1780, and 14th Feb^r 1797,

At the Battle of the Nile 1st August, 1798,

And at Copenhagen 2nd April, 1801.

He died March 8th, 1843, aged 83 years.

Also of

Dame Sophia Savage,

Relict of the above,

Who died June 12th, 1843, aged 82 years.

Their remains lie interred in a Vault in the Burial Ground of this Church."

the death of his father, in 1843, he was, conjointly with his late brother Mr. Francis James Saumarez Savage (who died in 1864), owner of the small properties of Priestown and Nunsbridge, but these were afterwards sold; and his elder brother, the late LIEUTENANT-GENERAL SAVAGE, Royal Engineers, having sold the BALLYGALGET property to his kinsman, Major Nugent, the last remnants of the possessions of the SAVAGES of ARDKEEN, Co. Down, thus passed from their hands." Colonel Savage, by his wife Mary Anne (*née* Hillier, who died at Sault Ste. Marie, Canada, 12th November, 1876, aged seventy-six years), left issue,

1. John-Morris, 2nd Captain Royal Artillery, born A.D. 1829.

He was educated at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich; entered the Royal Artillery as 2nd Lieut., 18th December, A.D., 1847; married, 7th February, A.D. 1854, Mary Louisa, second daughter of Theophilus Richards, of Edgbaston; served in the Crimea, distinguishing himself gallantly in the defence of the Quarry Pit in front of the Redan on the 18th June, A.D. 1855. (Wounded by a fragment of a shell; Medal with Sebastopol Clasp, and Turkish Medal.) He died of cholera in the Crimea, 24th June, A.D. 1855, aged twenty-six years, leaving issue an only child,

Francis-Forbes, in Holy Orders, Vicar of Flushing, near Falmouth, formerly an Hon. Queen's Cadet, for a time Chaplain to H.M. Forces; born 14th November, A.D. 1854. He married Ethel Marley, and has issue,

1. John-Ardkeen, Lieut. Northamptonshire Regt., born 16th September, A.D. 1883; served with 3rd Batt. West Riding Regt. in South African War, 1901. (Queen's Medal with two Clasps.)
2. Raymond, born 26th November, A.D. 1888.
1. Ethel-Kathleen.

2. Harry-Boscawen, Lieut.-Colonel; late Major Royal Marine Artillery; born 20th August, A.D. 1836; educated at the Royal Marine College, Portsmouth; appointed 2nd Lieut. Royal Marine Artillery, 30th December, 1853; served throughout

the China War of 1856-59, including the bombardment of Canton, capture of the Forts in the river, and was landed for the protection of the Batteries; blockade of the river, landing before, bombardment and capture of Canton; expedition to the North, and capture of the Forts at the mouth of the Peiho River in 1858, and operations there; also the campaign of 1860 (Medal with three Clasps). Retired on full pay with rank of Lieut.-Colonel, 2nd October, 1879. Colonel Harry Boscawen Savage married, 20th October, 1874, at Christ Church, Lancaster Gate, Emily Maria, only daughter of the late Joseph Collyer, of Bedford Square, London, and of Castlebury, near Ware, Herts, and has issue,

Morris-Boscawen, Lieut. 2nd Batt. South Staffordshire Regt., born on the 14th of March, A.D. 1879.
Marian-Alicia.
Jane-Ada.

3. Philip-Charles-Coffin, born on the 5th February, A.D. 1838; educated at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst; entered the service as Ensign Royal Canadian Rifles, 20th July, 1855; Lieut., 19th February, 1858; Captain *h. p.* on disbandment of that Regiment, 1st April, 1870; Captain 2nd Batt. 7th Foot, 1873; exchanged to 2nd Batt. 64th Foot, 1880; retired on pension with hon. rank of Major from 64th Foot, 9th June, 1880; gazetted hon. rank of Lieut.-Colonel, 1st July, 1881. He died at Paris, unmarried, on the 9th of April, A.D. 1889.
4. Edmund, born 7th April, A.D. 1839; educated at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst; entered the service as Ensign 17th Foot, 2nd July, 1858; Lieut., 9th November, 1861; exchanged to 3rd West India Regt., 1870; Captain *h. p.* on disbandment of that Regt., 29th June, 1870; Captain 63rd Foot, 1871; placed on *h. p.* 23rd May, 1877; Captain 2nd West India Regt., 1880; retired with hon. rank of Major from 2nd West India Regt., with pension, 9th June, 1880; gazetted Hon. Lieut.-Colonel, 1st July, 1881. Lieut.-Col. E. Savage married, A.D. 1864, Elizabeth, daughter of Major-General Rea, R.M., and had issue,
Edmund-Hamilton-Rea, born A.D. 1866, died in infancy.

Frederic-Wilson-Patton, born A.D. 1868, died 2nd September, A.D. 1886.

Herbert-Philip, born A.D. 1872.

Percy-Hillier-Rea, born A.D. 1873.

Reginald-Harry-Rea, born A.D. 1882.

John-Edward-Morris, born A.D. 1884.

Maud-Marie-Kate.

Mabel-Elizabeth.

5. Frederick-Marmaduke, who died without issue.

6. Charles-Bullen.

1. Marianne, married, 1st, to Robert Miller, who died without issue; and 2ndly, to W. F. L. Gompertz, M.R.C.S.L., who died without issue.

2. Jane-Anne, married, 7th August, 1852, to Henry Mawdsley, only surviving son of Thomas Woods Mawdsley, of Liverpool, and has had issue. (See *The Savages of the Ards*, p. 234.)

3. Emma, married to Berkeley Small, of Toronto, Canada West, and died without issue.

IV. Francis-James-Saumarez, born at Portsmouth on the 18th of January, A.D. 1800, named after his godfather, Admiral Lord de Saumarez, the gallant Captain of the "Orion," under whom his father had so often fought. At the age of five years he entirely lost his hearing and, for some time, his speech and sight, owing to a fever.¹ He had been destined for the Royal Navy, and was to have gone to sea under the auspices of his godfather.² Mr. F. J. S. Savage married,

¹ The fever was brought on in the following way:—His father's soldier-servant, in whose charge he had been placed, going to drink with some of his comrades, left him alone, to fly his kite, on Southsea Common. The Common was cut up with deep holes, dug, when the French invasion was feared, to prevent the enemy using their cavalry if they should land. The child, whilst flying his kite, tumbled into one of these holes, which was full of water, and afterwards fell asleep in his wet clothes.

² Presenting his godson with a gold watch, Lord de Saumarez writes the following note to Sir John Boscawen Savage, on the 21st July, 1830:—

"My dear Sir,

"I herewith have the pleasure to send the watch I promised for my godson, and request his acceptance of it, in the recollection of its coming from one who has his happiness and welfare sincerely at heart.

"With very kind regards to Mrs. Savage and your son,

"I remain, my dear Sir,

"Yours most truly,

"Naval Club, Bond Street,

"21st July, 1830."

"J. SAUMAREZ.

on the 16th of April, A.D. 1833, at St. Margaret's Church, Rochester, Kent, Susannah Jane, 2nd and youngest surviving daughter of the Rev. William Eveleigh, LL.D., Vicar of Aylesford, Kent, and Lamberhurst, Surrey, by his wife Susannah, 6th, but 3rd surviving, daughter of the Rev. James Harwood, M.A., Vicar of Dartford, Kent, by his wife Rebecca, daughter of Thomas Chase, of Bromley, Kent. Mrs. F. J. S. Savage was niece of the Rev. John Eveleigh, D.D., Provost of Oriel, Prebendary of Rochester, and Rector of Purleigh, in Essex.¹ She died at River, near Dover, Kent, on the 1st of May, A.D. 1858, in her 52nd year, and was buried in Buckland Churchyard on the 7th of May, A.D. 1858. Mr. Francis James Saumarez Savage died suddenly, of apoplexy, at his residence at Southampton, on the 14th of March, 1864. He was buried in the Cemetery near Southampton.² By his wife, Susannah Jane (*née* Eveleigh), Mr. F. J. S. Savage left issue an only child,

1. Francis-William-Eveleigh, born on the 13th of July, A.D. 1834, at Rochester, Kent; educated at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich; entered the Royal Artillery, as 2nd Lieutenant 22nd December, 1852; 1st Lieutenant 17th February, 1854; was subsequently, at his own request, appointed Cornet 13th Light Dragoons, 23rd November, 1855, whilst serving in the V. 32. Pr. Howitzer Battery in the Crimea; Lieutenant, 9th October, 1857; and retired,

¹ Eveleigh, West Eveleigh, Clyst St. Lawrence, and Holcombe in Ottery, Co. Devon; and Eveleigh-De Moleyns, Ventry Baron. Harwood, of Hagbourn and Streatley, Co. Berks, and Crickheath and Tern, Co. Salop; and Berwick, Baron. (See Appendices to "THE SAVAGES OF THE ARDS.")

² The following is a copy of the Inscription on Mr. F. J. S. Savage's tomb, in the Cemetery near Southampton:—

In Memory of
Francis James Saumarez Savage
Esquire,
Youngest son of the late
Major-General
Sir John Boscawen Savage, K.C.B., K.C.H.,
Died March 14, 1864,
Aged 64 years.

In Mr. F. J. Savage's Will (which, however, he left unexecuted) occurred the following remarkable direction:—"It is my desire that my body remains unburied until after it has been opened and the cause of death fully ascertained, for the benefit of medical science."—(See Appendices to "THE SAVAGES OF THE ARDS.")

16th August, 1859, by sale of his Commission. Was appointed Captain in the Northamptonshire and Rutland Militia, 23rd August, 1860; resigned 6th April, 1863. He served with the Royal Artillery in the Crimean Campaign in A.D. 1855, including the Battle of the Tchernaya, and the Siege and fall of Sebastopol (Medal and Clasp and Turkish Medal).¹ He married, 1st, 10th of February, A.D. 1859, Kathleen, daughter of the late Edward Butler, of Cashel, Co. Tipperary. She died in London, without issue, 2nd July, A.D. 1892, and was buried in the Cemetery at Winchester. He married 2ndly, 24th December, A.D. 1899, Amy, third daughter of George Chester, and widow of Lieut.-Colonel Richard Llewellyn, late Capt. 46th Regt., and Major and Hon. Lieut.-Colonel, Durham Light Infantry.

I. Sophia, who was born in A.D. 1791, and died in infancy.

SIR JOHN BOSCAWEN SAVAGE, dying, as we have seen, A.D. 1843, was succeeded at BALLYGALGET (ROCK SAVAGE), and in the representation of the SAVAGES OF ARD-KEEN, by his eldest surviving son,

XXII.—LIEUTENANT-GENERAL HENRY JOHN SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET (ROCK SAVAGE), CO. DOWN, COLONEL-COMMANDANT ROYAL ENGINEERS.

(BORN 19TH JUNE, A.D. 1792, TEMP. GEORGE III.; DIED 7TH FEBRUARY, A.D. 1866, TEMP. VICTORIA.)

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL HENRY JOHN SAVAGE was born at Portsmouth, on the 19th June, A.D. 1792. At the age of fourteen (October, 1806) he passed his examination for a cadetship at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, where he joined,

¹ "Captain Moutray's battery of 32-pounder howitzers was placed in advance with the Sardinian troops, and did most excellent service in preventing the advance of the enemy's artillery."—*Extract from General Simpson's Despatch to Lord Panmure, dated "Before Sebastopol, Aug. 18, 1855."* "At the same time I made every effort to silence the enemy's guns. In this endeavour I was assisted by the Turkish field-pieces from Alson, and by the English battery with which you were good enough to reinforce us. Several of the enemy's ammunition waggons exploded between seven and eight o'clock, a.m."—*Extract from General La Marmora's (commanding Sardinian army) Despatch to General Simpson, dated "Kadikoi, Aug. 17, 1855."*—Campaign in Turkey, Asia Minor, and the Crimea, 1854-6, Despatches and Papers. London. Hanmer, 1857.

after having been three months at Marlow (where the sixty junior cadets were then quartered).¹ In 1808, he was offered a commission in the Royal Artillery, which he declined, preferring to obtain one later in the Royal Engineers. On the 30th September, 1809, he was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant in the Corps of Royal Engineers, and joined for duty at Portsmouth, under the command of General Eveleigh, R.E. In 1811, LIEUTENANT SAVAGE was ordered to Jersey, where he had charge of numerous coast-defences then in progress, and was appointed extra A.D.C. to the Governor, Sir George Don. On the 22nd October, A.D. 1813, at Jersey, he married his first wife, ELIZA, daughter of John Dolbel, of Colomberie, Jersey, a niece of Sir Thomas Le Breton, Bailiff of that island—a lady, like himself, of Norman descent.² A few days later, having received sudden orders to proceed to the Peninsula, he left Jersey for Portsmouth, where he embarked on board the “Lord Beresford” for Spain. He was employed in the Peninsula and in Southern France, under Sir Arthur Wellesley, from November, 1813, to the end of the war, including the investment of Bayonne and repulse of the sortie from that town.³

¹ See Appendices to “THE SAVAGES OF THE ARDS.”

² One of her sisters was married to the late Cæsar Hawkins, Sergeant-Surgeon to the Queen, and died in 1858; another to the late Admiral Vernon; a third to the late Admiral Kemm.

³ Before Bayonne he narrowly escaped being taken prisoner one day when he had been out by himself reconnoitring the enemy's position. He was chased by a picket of French Dragoons. In his flight he came to two roads. Not knowing his way, he wisely left the choice of roads to his horse. One road, as it turned out, led to the French camp, the other to the English. His horse took him safe to the English camp.

The following letter, written by GENERAL (then LIEUTENANT) SAVAGE to his mother, while in the lines before Bayonne, during the Siege, and immediately after the Sortie, has been kindly placed at our disposal by his son, Col. H. J. Savage:—

“Bouron, near Bayonne,

“April 15th, 1814, 7 o'clock evening.

“My dearest Mother,

“As by the time you receive this you no doubt will have heard that the French have made a most vigorous sortie from Bayonne, I write these few lines just to tell you that I have, thank God, escaped. About two hours before daybreak yesterday morning I was woke by a very heavy firing. I immediately mounted, and with Tinling went up to the front, and remained together during the whole of the action, which, it being for the first two hours *dark*, was beautifully grand, shot and shells flying in all directions, and several houses in flames. At first they gained a little ground and took some prisoners, among whom, I am sorry to say, was Sir J. Hope, who, in the dark, mistook some French advancing to be our Guards retiring, and went forward to rally, when, unfortunately, his horse was killed under him, and himself and an aide-de-camp, who was wounded, were taken prisoners. Poor General Hay was killed, and Generals Stopford and Bradford wound[ed]. The Guards are the principal sufferers, having lost 13 officers and nearly five hundred men. Our who[le] loss, I suppose, cannot be less than eight or nine hundred. The cavalry suffered equally. Having been on a working party since three o'clock this morn. intrenching a churchyard close [to] the citadel, under a heavy fire, I am so tired I cannot say more. They killed and wounded some of my men, but missed me. I shall write more fully by the next

He was one of the R.E. officers employed in February, 1814, in constructing, at Socon, the bridge of boats across the Adour, over which a great part of the British Army passed into France. Subsequently he marched with his men across France, and embarked at St. Malo. He was again employed in Jersey from 1814 to 1817. In December, 1815, he was promoted to the rank of Captain, and, being placed on half-pay on the reduction of the army, which took place after the Peace, continued to reside in the Island of Jersey for several years. In 1825, he was ordered to Lyme Regis, Dorsetshire, where he was stationed until 1827, during which time he superintended the construction of the Cobb Pier. On leaving Lyme Regis a number of the inhabitants subscribed and presented him with a handsome silver cup. He was employed in Canada from 1827 to 1829. In 1829, his first wife died at sea, on passage home from Canada, and was buried at Halifax, Nova Scotia. CAPTAIN SAVAGE was Resident Engineer in Charge at Pembroke from 1829 to 1837. He there superintended the erection of a loading wharf at Hobbs Point, Milford Haven. Four diving-bells were used in carrying on this work. An account of the method employed in the construction of the Wharf, with drawings to illustrate the same, by CAPTAIN SAVAGE, was published in the 1st Vol. R. E. Corps Papers (1837). He was promoted Brevet-Major, 10th January, 1837; in which year he was ordered to the Mauritius, where he held the appointment of Commanding Royal Engineer till 1843. While in the Colony he also performed the duties of Surveyor General, Civil Engineer, and Surveyor of Roads and Bridges. In 1840, at Port Louis, Mauritius, MAJOR SAVAGE married his 2nd wife, CLARA ELEONORE, eldest daughter of C. A. E. Von Mylius, Civil Service, and granddaughter of Baron Ernest Henry Von Mylius, of Ehrengrief Castle, Westphalia, Knight of the Holy Roman Empire.¹ MAJOR SAVAGE proceeded to Dublin in A.D. 1843, and was C.R.E., Dublin district, till 1846.² On 22nd May, A.D. 1845, he

Packet. The siege *will not take place*. The battering train which was ordered up is countermanded. We have received the glorious news from Paris, and sent it in to the Governor of Bayonne, who believes it, and regrets having made the sortie. An armistice is expected to take place every hour. We have had no firing this morning. With most affectionate love to my dearest Father, Brother, Uncle, and Aunt, ever believe me your most affectionate son,

"H. J. SAVAGE."

¹ Titles conferred upon him by Joseph II. of Germany, in 1767. See "THE SAVAGES OF THE ARDS," Appendices.

² In Dublin he superintended works of improvement in the proximity of the Royal Barracks, and used to describe the condition of the neighbourhood of the Royal Barracks, Dublin, previous to the clearing away of the old slums, and the scenes witnessed there at that time, as appalling. Soldiers used frequently to be found lying naked in the streets, having been made drunk, and then stripped and robbed, in the houses of the degraded populace.

was promoted to the rank of Lieut.-Colonel. From 1846 to 1848 he was employed at Gibraltar. In 1848 he proceeded to Halifax, Nova Scotia, and held the appointment of C.R.E. there until 1854. On leaving Halifax the Mayor and Corporation presented him with an address.¹ On 21st March, 1854, he was

¹ The Mayor and Corporation of Halifax also applied to the Dep.-Adj.-Genl. Royal Engineers for a renewal of his command at that station, which, however, could not be granted, being against the rules of the service.

From the "Halifax (Nova Scotia) Morning Chronicle," 22nd June, 1854:—

"ADDRESS TO COL. SAVAGE, R.E.

"His Worship the Mayor, accompanied by the Recorder and a number of the Aldermen, called at the Waverley House, on Wednesday, 21st inst., and presented Colonel Savage, R.E. with the following address, which had been unanimously agreed to by the City Council, on his departure from this Garrison for England, after a period of six years' service:—

"ADDRESS.

"City of Halifax, Nova Scotia, June 19, 1854.

"SIR,—The Mayor and Aldermen of the City of Halifax have great pleasure in conveying to you the high sense they entertain of your conduct while resident here for several years as the Head of the Royal Engineer Department.

"Whenever public business has brought you in communication with the City authorities you have acted with unvarying courtesy, and while you have carefully guarded the military property under your charge, your urbanity and obliging disposition towards the City have been fully evinced.

"The zeal and activity with which, on occasions of fires, you and the men under your directions have given aid, entitle you to our sincere gratitude. We regret that you are about to leave this station, but trust that happiness may attend yourself, your lady, and family, wherever Providence may direct your course.

"For and on behalf of the City Council,

"HENRY PRYOR, Mayor.

"To Colonel Henry J. Savage, Royal Engineers.'

"To which the Colonel made a most feeling reply (extempore), to the following effect:—

"REPLY.

"MR. MAYOR AND GENTLEMEN,—It is with mingled feelings of pleasure and pain I rise to address you,—pleasure in having gained during a long residence in this city your good opinion, and pain at parting from the many kind friends I am about to leave. Permit me, gentlemen, to express my gratitude, for the very flattering and kind manner in which you have been pleased in your address to notice my conduct during the time I held the command of the Royal Engineer Department in Nova Scotia. I assure you it ever was my endeavour to preserve the interest and property of Her Majesty committed to my charge; and it is truly gratifying to me to learn that in so doing my conduct has met with your approbation. Allow me to assure you, after a long service of forty-four years, at various stations abroad and at home, I never left one with such regret as Halifax. I take with me an addition to my family of two dear children, born in this city (Bluenoses), who will, I am confident, from constantly hearing their parents speak in praise of its inhabitants, be proud of being natives of Nova Scotia. They may again return, and will, I am sure, be most kindly received.

"For your kind good wishes for the health and happiness of Mrs. Savage, my family, and myself, accept our united thanks,—most sincerely do we wish you all the same. Adieu. God bless you!"

promoted to the rank of Colonel. On arriving in England in that year, COLONEL SAVAGE was appointed C.R.E., Chatham District, and remained there until 1857, when he embarked for Gibraltar, having been appointed Com. R.E. there, which was his last command. He was promoted to the rank of Major-General at the end of 1858, and, returning to England early in 1859, proceeded with his family to Jersey. In 1860, the "Good Service" Pension of £100 per annum for distinguished and meritorious service was conferred on him. In 1862, he was promoted to the rank of LIEUT.-GENERAL, and appointed Colonel-Commandant Royal Engineers. In 1858, GENERAL SAVAGE sold the BALLYGALGET (ROCK SAVAGE) property to his kinsman, the late Major Nugent of The Lodge (Ferry Quarter), Strangford. He resided during the latter years of his life at St. Helier's, Jersey, where he died on the 7th of February, A.D. 1866, in the seventy-fourth year of his age. He was buried in St. Saviour's cemetery, in that Island.¹

LIEUT.-GENERAL SAVAGE, *by his 1st wife*, ELIZA (*née* Dolbel), had issue,

I. HENRY-JOHN, *of whom presently as successor to his father, and representative of the ARDKEEN Family.*

II. William, born at St. Helier's, Jersey, A.D. 1822; educated at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst; entered the Army as 2nd Lieut. 21st Royal N. B. Fusiliers, 7th August, 1840, and was promoted to 1st Lieut. in the same Regiment; subsequently he exchanged to the 3rd West India Regiment, and died at Sierra Leone, unmarried, on the 5th of October, A.D. 1854.

I. Eliza-Sophia, born at St. Helier's, Jersey; married, at the Mauritius, 21st July, A.D. 1842, to Lieut. George Bayly, 35th Regiment, afterwards Brevet-Major and Staff-Officer of Pensioners, and by him (who died at Woolwich, A.D. 1865) has had issue,

1. George-Cecil Bayly, Bt.-Major Royal Artillery, Paymaster Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry; born 5th June, A.D. 1843, at Mauritius; served in the Afghan Campaign, 1879; died

¹ The following is the inscription on GENERAL SAVAGE's tomb in the churchyard of St. Saviour's, Jersey:—

To the memory of
Henry John Savage,
Lt.-General, Col. Commandant
Royal Engineers,
who
Departed this life 7th Feby., 1866,
Aged 73 years.

"Who shall separate us from the love of Christ?"—*Romans*, viii., xxxv. verse.

- unmarried, at sea, on board H.M.S. "Malabar," on passage home from India, 1st April, A.D. 1890, and was buried at sea, 2nd April, A.D. 1890.
2. Henry-Charles-Nesham Bayly, born 3rd January, A.D. 1846, at Mauritius; died at Mauritius, 18th April, A.D. 1847.
 3. Edward-Henry Bayly, C.B., Captain R.N., born 1st December, A.D. 1849, at Trim, Co. Meath; served in the early part of the Ashanti War, under Commodore Commerell, in H.M.S. "Rattlesnake" (Medal); served with great distinction as Captain of H.M.S. "Aurora," in the North China War, 1900, and as Provost-Marshall of Tientsin (Despatches; Medal with Clasp, C.B.; Order of the Black Eagle conferred upon him by the Emperor of Germany); married, A.D. 1884, Louisa Mary, third daughter of the late Colonel George Rowland Edwards, H.E.I.C.S., of Ness Strange, Salop; and died A.D. 1904, leaving issue.
 4. Charles-Algernon Bayly, born at Dublin, 26th February, A.D. 1852; married; and died A.D. 1904, leaving issue.
 5. Alfred-William-Lambart Bayly, C.B., D.S.O., aide-de-camp to the King, Brigadier-General, and Commandant of Indian Staff College; born at Paisley, 18th February, A.D. 1856; served in the Afghan War in 1879-80, and was present at the defence of Candahar and in the battle of Candahar (Medal with Clasp); served with the Expedition to the Soudan in 1885, and was present at the destruction of Tainai (Medal with Clasp, and Khedive's Star); served with the Burmese Expedition in 1886-87 as Deputy-Assistant-Adjutant-General (mentioned in Despatches, D.S.O., and Medal with two Clasps); served in the South African War in 1899-1900 as Deputy-Assistant-Adjutant-General with the Ladysmith Relief Force, including the operations of the 17th to the 24th June, 1900 (slightly wounded on 24th June; Medal with Clasp, C.B.); married, and has issue.
- II. Sophia-Caroline, born at St. Helier's, Jersey; married, at Mauritius, in January, A.D. 1841, to Lieut. John Graham M^cKerlie, R.E., afterwards Colonel Sir John Graham M^cKerlie, K.C.B. (civil), for some

years Chairman of Her Majesty's Board of Works, Ireland, and has had issue. (See *The Savages of the Ards*, p. 240.)

- III. Penrose-Anne, born at St. Helier's, Jersey; married, at Dublin, 20th August, A.D. 1844, to Lieut. (afterwards Colonel) George Frederick Macdonald, 16th Regiment, who was appointed Staff-Officer of Pensioners at Toronto, 7th April, 1863, son of General George Macdonald, Colonel of the 16th Foot; and has had issue. (See *The Savages of the Ards*, p. 240.)

IV. Harriet-Frances, born at Lyme Regis, Dorsetshire.

By his 2nd wife, CLARA ELEONORE (*née* Von Mylius), LIEUT.-GENERAL SAVAGE had issue,

- I. Clara-Jane, born at Port Louis, Mauritius; married, at Rochester, A.D. 1867, to Colonel Thomas English, late Royal Engineers, F.R.G.S., and has had issue,

1. Thomas-Mylius-Savage English, late the Cameronians (Scottish Rifles); born A.D. 1868; married A.D. 1901, Emily Margaret, daughter of J. Townsend Sale, by whom he has issue.
2. Henry-Boscawen-De-Heyn English, born A.D. 1869; died from the results of an accident at Hawley, Kent, A.D. 1883.
3. Douglas-Arthur-Watkins English, B.A., F.R.P.S., born A.D. 1870; married, A.D. 1893, Georgiana Mary, daughter of the late Robert Marchant, by whom he has issue.

- II. Gertrude-Emily, born at Gibraltar; married, at Rochester, A.D. 1874, to the late Captain John Richmond Jekyll, late Royal Marine Light Infantry. She died 15th May, A.D. 1891, having had issue (with two sons, who died in infancy),

1. Doris-Gertrude-Cecily-Mary Jekyll.
2. Clara-Millicent-Savage Jekyll.

- III. Mary-Emma-Griffith, born at Halifax, Nova Scotia; married, at Bombay, A.D. 1872, to Major M. H. Gregson, Royal Engineers, and has had issue (with two daughters who died in infancy),

1. Henry-Guy-Fulljames-Savage Gregson, Captain, the Buffs (East Kent Regt.), Chief Ordnance Officer, St. Helena; born A.D. 1872; served in South African War in 1899-1900-2, with the Mounted Infantry, and took part in the operations at the Orange River of 13th December, 1899 (severely wounded, Medal with Clasp).

2. Geoffrey-Kirkes Gregson, Lieutenant, Royal Field Artillery, born A.D. 1881.

IV. Caroline-Eleonore-Augusta, born at Halifax, Nova Scotia; married, at Rochester, A.D. 1871, to Colonel George Robert Rollo Savage, Royal Engineers, C.V.O., third and only surviving son of the late Henry Savage, of Ardglass, Co. Down, and has had issue,

1. Lily Savage.
2. Kathleen Savage. (*See hereafter under "SAVAGE OF PROSPECT."*)

V. Eugenia-Isabel-Clara, born at Brompton, Kent.

VI. Annie-Eliza-Charlotte-Maria, born at Gibraltar; married, 20th September, A.D. 1890, at St. Margaret's, Rochester, to Major George Le Breton-Simmons, Major Royal Engineers (served with the Hazara Expedition in 1891, Medal with Clasp), and has issue,

1. Charles Le Breton-Simmons.

VII. Alice-Maud-Beatrice, born at St. Helier's, Jersey; married, A.D. 1894, to Captain Walter James Geddes, Hampshire Regt., and has issue,

1. Robert-Alexander-Savage Geddes.

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL HENRY JOHN SAVAGE of BALLYGALGET died, as we have seen, on the 7th of February, A.D. 1866.¹ He was succeeded in the representation of the ARDKEEN Family by his elder, and only surviving, son,

XXIII.—COLONEL HENRY JOHN SAVAGE.

(BORN 1ST AUGUST, A.D. 1816, TEMP. GEORGE III.; DIED 9TH FEBRUARY, A.D. 1900, TEMP. VICTORIA.)

COLONEL HENRY JOHN SAVAGE was born in Jersey, on the 1st of August, A.D. 1816. He was educated at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, and, having duly qualified for his Commission, was gazetted Ensign in the 91st Regiment on the 5th of June, 1835. He served in South Africa against the Boers, beyond the Orange River, in 1845, and again at the Cape of Good Hope, in the Kafir Wars, in 1846, 1847, and 1853. From 1858 to 1863 he served with his Regiment

¹ His widow, CLARA-ELEONORE (*née* BARONESS VON MYLIUS), died, in her eighty-fourth year, at her residence, The Grove, Rochester, on the 12th of December, A.D. 1903, and was buried in St. Margaret's Cemetery, Rochester, her funeral being attended, as a mark of honour and esteem, by an escort of Non-Commissioned Officers of the Royal Engineers, six Sappers acting as bearers.

in India, and in 1858 attained the rank of Major in the 91st Regiment. In February, 1859, he received an official letter of thanks from Major-General Sir Hugh Rose (afterwards Lord Strathnairn) for the coöperation of the Left Wing of the 91st Regiment, under his command, with the Field Force in India, in pursuit of the Rebels of the Mutiny. In the April following he commanded Field Detachments of Artillery, Cavalry, and Infantry against Rebels in the Nagpore Province; and in 1860 he was gazetted Lieut.-Colonel in the Army. He subsequently, as senior officer, commanded the 91st Regt. in India. He exchanged, as a Major and Bt. Lieut.-Colonel, 28th October, 1864, to 84th York and Lancaster Regt.; and, after serving in the army nearly thirty-two years, he retired on full pay as Major, 84th, with the rank of Colonel, on the 9th March, 1867.

In A.D. 1849 COLONEL SAVAGE married ISABEL, only child of the late Colonel Ward by his wife Harriet, daughter of the late Colonel Francis Tidy, C.B., 24th Regt. (see *The Savages of the Ards*, footnote, p. 242), and by her (who died at Southsea on 4th February, A.D. 1902) had issue,

I. HENRY-CHARLES, *of whom presently as successor to his father, and representative of the SAVAGES OF ARDKEEN.*

II. Arthur-Raymond-Boscawen, Major Royal Field Artillery; born at Rochester, Kent, on the 7th of August, A.D. 1868; married, 14th January, A.D. 1896, Emmy Cornélie, eldest daughter of Daniel Delius of Fulwith Grange, near Harrogate, Yorkshire, and has issue,

1. JOHN-RAYMOND-BOSCAWEN, born at Bradford, Yorkshire, 3rd August, 1898.

1. Marjorie-Florence.

2. Marguérite-Stephanie, born at Fyzabad, India.

I. Isabel-Harriet, who died A.D. 1852, aged 2 years.

II. Isabel-Ada, born at Corfu, Ionian Islands; married to the late Major Maurice Barlow, Royal Artillery, and has issue,

1. Kathleen Barlow.

III. Florence, born at Kamptee, India; married on the 20th November, A.D. 1879, to Lieutenant J. O. English, Royal Artillery, and has issue,

1. Stephen-Savage English, born at Southsea, Hants, 17th of March, A.D. 1885.

2. Joseph-William English.

1. Florence-Maud-Isabel English.

2. Winifred English.

COLONEL HENRY JOHN SAVAGE died at his residence, Valetta, Southsea, Hants, on the 9th of February, A.D. 1900, aged eighty-four years, and was buried at Southsea. He was succeeded in the representation of the SAVAGES OF ARDKEEN by his eldest son,

XXIV.—COLONEL HENRY CHARLES SAVAGE, LATE COLONEL COMMANDING THE FIRST BATTALION SOUTH STAFFORDSHIRE REGIMENT.

(BORN A.D. 1854, TEMP. QUEEN VICTORIA.)

COLONEL HENRY CHARLES SAVAGE was born at Fort Beaufort, on the borders of Kafirland, South Africa, on the 29th July, A.D. 1854; educated at Sandhurst; entered the Army; served with the Right Wing of the 80th (now 2nd Battalion South Staffordshire) Regiment in Perak during the operations in the Malay Peninsula against the natives for the murder of Mr. Birch, the British Resident. Was present throughout the whole of the Zulu War, 1878-9. Served in the Right attack against the Chief Sekukuni, under Colonel Rowlands, in 1878, and was present under Sir Garnet (now Field-Marshal Viscount) Wolseley, in 1879. Just before the War commenced, was Acting District Adjutant to Colonel Pearson, who afterwards commanded the troops shut up in Etsowe, and for nine months was District Paymaster at Lydenburg during the First Sekukuni Campaign, and frequently in charge of ammunition escorts from Lydenburg to Fort Weeber. (Medal and Clasp for Campaigns of 1878 and 1879.) Served in the South African War of 1899-1902, in command of the 1st Battalion South Staffordshire Regiment, with the 8th Division under Major-General Sir Leslie Rundle, in the operations in Orange River Free State (Orange River Colony) (Queen's Medal with Clasps). Promoted Colonel, 27th November, 1900. Retired on retired pay.

COLONEL SAVAGE married, 22nd November, A.D. 1883, FLORENCE, daughter of Robert Edwards, C.E., son of William Edwards, of Isicond Holt, Flintshire, and has had issue,

- I. HENRY-MARMADUKE-DE COURCY, born A.D. 1889, died 24th February, A.D. 1899, at Ardnaglae, Kilbiggon, Ireland, aged ten years.



M. E. Savage-Armstrong.

KNOCKDHU, CO. DOWN, SITE OF BALLYGALGET CASTLE AND ROCK SAVAGE HOUSE.

CHAPTER VII.

SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN (CONTINUED).—ARDKEEN BRANCHES.

SECTION I.—SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET (EARLIER BRANCH).



TWO separate branches of the SAVAGES OF ARDKEEN have been styled "OF BALLYGALGET." The earlier family was founded by ROLAND SAVAGE, youngest son that survived of James Savage (otherwise "Ferdorough McJeniak"), and grandson of SIR ROLAND SAVAGE, last Seneschal of Ulster of the SAVAGE kindred and recognized head of the SAVAGE Family from A.D. 1481 to A.D. 1515.

ROLAND SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET is an interesting and attractive figure in the SAVAGE family-history, and the circumstances of his life are not without pathos. The youngest of several soldier-brothers, two of whom had been killed in fighting, he was himself so severely wounded and "maimed" in battle that he was rewarded with a royal pension.¹ His uncles and his grandfather had greatly suffered at the hands of Government, and had been deprived of a large portion of their patrimony. He bore his grandfather's name, ROLAND, a name evidently bestowed upon him in

¹ See "Calendar of State Papers," James I. The pension for his maims was probably equal to about £400 a-year of our money, which would be considered a large pension for wounds in the present age, in which "the happiness of the greatest number" is secured by the sacrifice of a handful of men who are brave enough, and foolish enough, to protect the generous majority at the risk of their lives.

his grandfather's honour. His second brother, dying, as we have seen, in battle, left a widow and two (?) young sons behind him. The elder of these sons, the heir to the ARDKEEN estates, bearing the old family-name of HENRY, was placed, as we have seen, under his wardship. ROLAND SAVAGE (as we have suggested) must have known pretty accurately the circumstances under which the LITTLE ARDS had been divided between his uncle RAYMOND and his kinsman ROLAND OF PORTAFERRY, and he must have known a great deal about his grandfather SIR ROLAND THE SENESCHAL, and about his possessions in the ARDS, LECALÉ, and Antrim, and how he had lost them. It rested with him, more than with any one else, to do his best to establish the Family of ARDKEEN in as high and as strong a position as was now possible, and he seems to have striven to do this to the utmost of his ability. He married, as his second wife, a daughter of an Irish house with which his family had long been at war, and a member of which had by treachery done his grandfather and his uncle irreparable injury. By this marriage he appears to have acquired the lands of Carncarny in the Upper Barony of Iveagh. His soldierly instincts and knowledge suggested a plan for the defence and strengthening of his nephew's lands. The Irish enemy was still active and in great force in the Northern ARDS. He chose two admirable sites near the borders of the reduced SAVAGE territories for the erection of two strong castles which were immediately built under his directions. It is pretty evident that he had not only defensive ideas in his mind. The lost lands of the SAVAGES in the ARDS might yet be recovered in part, or in entirety, from the enemy or from the Crown. The CASTLES of ARDKEEN, KIRKISTONE, and BALLYGALGET would form an effective line of defensive strongholds; they might also serve as an excellent base from which to make incursions into the neighbouring territory. ROLAND SAVAGE, however, could not have foreseen—nor could any one else—that a perfectly new era in local affairs was about to open. Very soon castles of the old Anglo-Norman type were to be rendered needless owing to the "plantation of Ulster," and to be superseded first by dwelling-houses within "bawns," and eventually by unfortified modern mansions.

"Since the entry of King James into England" (A.D. 1603), writes Montgomery, "ROLAND SAVAGE built the Castles of BALLYGALGET and KIRKISTONE, and gave the same with the adjacent lands to two of his sons." "The lands of both these two other castles," says Montgomery again, "were belonging to (by deeds from the ARKIN family), and built by, ROWLAND, a cadet of ARKIN." Of the Castle of BALLYGALGET we have already given Montgomery's description. It stood on a hill known as Knockdhu, above a little fresh-water lough, which has been drained in recent years, and it was within sight of both the CASTLE of ARDKEEN and the CASTLE of KIRKISTONE, while not far from it was Castlebui, or Castleboy (now a

slender fragment of ruined mason-work), the ancient stronghold of the Knights of the Military Order of St. John of Jerusalem, better known as the Knights of Malta. "Near the sight of Shankill, or BALLYGALGET, Church," says the Rev. Monsignor O'Laverty, "once stood the CASTLE OF BALLYGALGET, called also ROCK SAVAGE, which was built in the reign of James I. by *Roland Savage*, of ARDKEEN, who served against the Irish in the wars of Queen Elizabeth."¹ This Church of Shankill (Old Church) stood, according to Bishop Reeves, "on the high-ground of Knockdoo, otherwise ROCK SAVAGE, and about a furlong north of the Roman Catholic Chapel."² The roof of the Keep must have commanded without exception the most magnificent view in the whole of the ARDS. The Mourne Mountains heaving their crowded peaks beyond LECALÉ, Slievecroob and the mountains of Kinelarty, the hills of Antrim, the coast of Scotland, the Isle of Man, were the most distant objects; and between the CASTLE and their ridges lay the entire surface of the ARDS, the vast expanse of Strangford Lough, and the blue stretches of the Irish Sea. Very conspicuous was ARDKEEN CASTLE HILL, with its then extensive fortress, lying to the westward, nearly surrounded by the waters of Strangford Lough; down on the plain by Cloughy Bay the new CASTLE OF KIRKISTONE was being completed; and nearer, at Knockmoyle, close to the sea, and not far from the old church of Slanes, the "White House" of BALLYSPURGE was soon to be erected for the third of the old warrior's sons. The foundation of the Keep of BALLYGALGET CASTLE and the course of the rectangular courtyard are still (A.D. 1906) traceable at the summit of Knockdhu, the approximate outside measurements of the Keep being 37 ft. by 25½, and of the courtyard 40 paces by 35.

Under his nephew HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN ROLAND SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET held the lands of BALLYGALGET, Rathallowe, Ballycranymore, Irishtown, *alias* Ballygealagh, the quarter of BALLYSPURTE (BALLYSPURGE), Knockmoyle, together with five islands in Lochcone (Strangford Lough), called Islanddromon (Island Dromond), Island Roe, Partane, and the two Minishas. (*Inquisitions, Down, No. 102, Car. I.*) He also held under the Bishop of Down (Merryman), the Manor of Ballydreene, *alias* Islandmaghie (Mahee Island), and the townland of Ballymartin, respecting which the following Inquisition was taken in the year 1617:—"COUNTY OF DOWN. *Tullomkill, 18th October, 15th year James 1st.*—The townland of Ballymartin, *alias* Ballymartynagh, is, and anciently hath been, parcell of the manor of Ballydreene, *alias* Islandmaghie, and the inheritance of the Bishop of Down, &c. Merryman, late Bishop of Down, was seised of the said manor of Ballydreene, in right of his said Bishoprick, and was also seised, as of fee, of the townland of Bally-

¹ "Diocese of Down and Connor," vol. i., p. 91.

² "Ecclesiastical Antiquities," etc.

martyr, as part of the said manor. The sept or family called Slutt M'Henry Keyes, did lately expulse and disseize the said Bishop out of the whole manor aforesaid, in tyme of war and rebellion. One ROWLAND SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGETT, some tyme entered upon and possessed the said manor of Ballydreene, *alias* Islandmaghie, as tenant or farmer to the then Bishop of Downe, and did also hold the towneland of Ballymartin, *alias* Ballymartynagh, and did pay for the said lands, yearly, the rent of £4, for the space of three years together, to one Rob. Hamston, late Bishop of Downe, and did also give to the said Bishop a horse valued at £20, for or in the name of a fine or income for a lease of the said lands for three years." (*Hamilton MSS.*) Under ROLAND, LORD SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY, he held the lands of Ballygarvagan.

The following extracts from Visitations, James I. and Charles I., will throw some light on his relations to these lands, and the relations of his son, PATRICK SAVAGE OF BALLYSPURGE, to the lands of BALLYSPURGE, etc.:—"Newton, 25 Jan. or 22.—PATRIC SAVADGE [of PORTAFERRY] nup *Dom Savadge*, de litle ARDES in Co. Down. Seis fuit de vil et ter de Portaferry [then follows list of townlands, including Kintagh] apd PAT. by deed dated 5 Nov. 1590 conveyed same preñis to W^m Moore etc. etc. as therein mentd afterwards apd PAT. died holding preñis of the King in capite by Knight's service. The s^d ROWLAND SAVAGE, W^m Moore, etc. by deed, 10 May, 1614, conveyed to ROWLAND SAVAGE DE BALLYGOLGETT *the s^d town and lands of Ballygarregan subject to redemption . . . Hen. Savadge de Ballyfinneragh tenet vil et ter de Ballyfinneragh, Ballyvranagane et Downsally . . . PATRIC. SAVADGE clamat vil de Carneknockneller, Ballyviler et Ballysport.*"

"Charles I.—Downepatrick 28 Mar. 1631.—Maur. M'Obikin FitzSymons nup. de Kintagh" in Co. Down, 18 Nov., 1623 "alienavit prñiss de Kintagh. *Edm. Savage* de Rowiragh et hered suis imppet' sub. condiçõn redempçõn." He also three years afterwards mortgaged Carrowdrissagh to ROWLAND SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET, who by deed conveyed it to PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY. . . .

"16' 2 Sep. 1631.

"*Edm. groome Savadge of Ballevrannegan*—EDM. SAVAGE, son and heir of said Edmund Groome mortgaged prñis to ROLAND SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET.

"Downpatrick 27 Ap., 1641.

"*Henry Savage of Ballyfinneragh and Patrick Savage* his son and heir being seized of Ballyvargan by deed 3 Sep. 1631 conveyed preñis to *Patric. Savage* in filior ROWLAND SAVAGE *nup.* de Ballygallgett."

The Rev. Francis F. Savage, who has had the privilege of inspecting a considerable number of private papers relating to the history of BALLYGALGET, has furnished us with the following abstracts:—

Among the BALLYGALGET deeds is the original Grant, dated 24 July, 1638 (14 Charles I.) of BALLYGALGET to ROLAND SAVAGE, gentleman, "in the advice of our well-beloved Thomas Wentworth, the Deputy General of our said Kingdom of Ireland, under the Great Seal, at Dublin, in consideration of a fine or sum of £12, by our beloved subject, ROLAND SAVAGE, Gent., with the whole Castle, Town, Village, Hamlet, Lands, tenements, and heriditaments, of KIRKESTOWNE, *alias* Erew." It was to be held by "Knight's Service" for £3 per annum, to be paid in equal portions at Michaelmas and Easter.

He also held Kirkcubbin under Lord Clancuboy; and, as we have mentioned, the lands of Carncarny in Upper Iveagh.

It is doubtful, as we have stated, whether it was this ROLAND SAVAGE, or ROLAND SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY who, with Magennis, contested the representation of Co. Down at the Election of May Day, A.D. 1613, of which we have given an account in connection with the history of the PORTAFERRY family. (*See above.*)

ROLAND SAVAGE's Will is dated the 9th of August, A.D. 1638 (a little later than the date of the Grant to him of BALLYGALGET, etc.), and Probate was granted on the 9th of March, A.D. 1642. He appoints his "beloved brother-in-law," Hugh Magennis, Gent., and "my now wife CATHERIN SAVAGE *als* Magenisse," his joint executors, and he leaves, "*Item*, to my eldest son ROLAND SAVAGE and his heirs, etc., for ever all that my Towneland of BALLYGALGETT." Presently he provides for two daughters, Elizabeth and Marie, who are to receive a certain sum from "PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY, Esq., out of certain lands he rents," among them being the "towne and lands of Ballymartyn, *als* Quintinbay, and interest payable by Henry Savage of Ballyfuneragh and Patricke his son." To his second son, JOHN, and his heirs, he bequeaths KIRKISTONE; to his third son, PATRICK, Ballyroselly, Ballygarvegan, Ballyhenry, which he "held of PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY, Esq.," and Kirkcubbin, which he held of James, Lord Viscount Clancuboye, Knockmillar (Knockmoyle), Quintin Bay, Ballymartyn, Quarter Townland of Tullanacrisse, etc., which he held of Daultagh Smith, Margaret Russell, his mother, and Daniel Groome Smith and PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY. He mentions also BALLYSPURGE and his land in the Upper Barony of Iveagh (Carncarny). Allusion is made to Henry Savage of Ballyfuneragh (who, as we have seen, was one of the Jurors at an Inquisition into the ARDKEEN Estate), and to Patrick, his (Henry's) son and heir. To his own third son, PATRICK, he bequeaths "my brazen pot which I bought of Edward Plunket," together with "my silver cups and my harpe." He refers also to his eldest daughter Elizabeth, his youngest daughter Mary, his former wife's daughter, Rose Savage, and his daughter Erothlin Savage. Having appointed at the beginning of his Will two Executors, at the end he

appoints as "overseers of his last Will and Testament" his "right trusted and well-beloved friend James, Lord Viscount Clandeboy and James Hamilton Maister of Clandeboy."

The name of his first wife does not transpire. ROLAND SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET, by his second wife CATHERINE (*née* Magennis), had issue,

- I. ROLAND, *of whom presently as successor to his father at BALLYGALGET.*
- II. JOHN, of KIRKISTONE CASTLE. (*See below, under "SAVAGE OF KIRKISTONE."*)
- III. PATRICK, of BALLYSPURGE. (*See below, under "SAVAGE OF BALLYSPURGE."*)
- I. Elizabeth.
- II. Erothlin.

ROLAND SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET died on the 10th of February, A.D. 1640, and was buried, in accordance with the direction in his Will, in the Church of ARDKEEN. He was succeeded by his eldest son,

CAPTAIN ROLAND SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET (to whom his father had given the lands of Ballycranmore). He married MARGARET RUSSELL (who was living and endowed with premises, 9th April, A.D. 1662), and by her had issue,

- I. JAMES, who appears to have died young.
- II. ROLAND, who died without issue.
- III. PATRICK, *of whom presently as successor to his father at BALLYGALGET.*

CAPTAIN ROLAND SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET died on the 10th of February, A.D. 1645. (*See Inq. Down, No. 16, Car. I.*) He was succeeded at BALLYGALGET by his son,

PATRICK SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET, to whom his father had given BALLYGALGET and Ballycranmore, and on whose issue he settled BALLYSPURGE. He proved the Will of his deceased uncle, PATRICK SAVAGE OF BALLYSPURGE, who died in A.D. 1649. He married JANE, daughter of — Dobbin. By his Will he conveyed BALLYGALGET to his son ROLAND SAVAGE, his eldest son and heir-apparent, having provided in stocks £250 each for his sons Thomas, Arthur, Hugh, and Patrick. He had half a tenement in the town of PORTAFERRY, all lying and being in the LITTLE ARDS. He provides a sum for his funeral-expenses and interment in the Church of ARDKEEN, "when it shall please God to call him out of this mortal life," and bequeaths £50 to the poor. His son Patrick may settle a jointure out of BALLYGALGET on any wife he may marry, not to exceed one-third of its value, and not to include the houses, gardens, and orchardry. James and John Savage, his grandsons, are provided for, and they are not to marry without Patrick or ROLAND's consent; if they do they forfeit all claim. Eleanor Savage is provided

for. She was the eldest daughter of HENRY SAVAGE. The eldest son and heir is always to succeed.¹

PATRICK SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET, by his wife JANE (*née* Dobbin), had issue,

- I. ROLAND, *of whom presently as successor to his father at BALLYGALGET.*
- II. Thomas.
- III. Arthur.
- IV. Hugh.

V. Patrick, designated "of BALLYGALGET," outlawed as an adherent of James II. He appears to have been (but there is no absolute evidence that he was) the Captain Patrick Savage who was identified with what is known as "the Break of Killyleagh,"² and the picture of the state of things in the Co. of Down in which he was mixed up is worth preserving. Dr. Reid, in his *History of the Presbyterian Church* (quoted in the *Hamilton MSS.*, p. 143), after having related some of the more remarkable incidents of the Siege of Derry, which was then proceeding, writes thus:—

"In the meantime the Protestants of Down made a vigorous attempt to preserve their properties from being plundered by the Romanist soldiery. The protection which many of them had received from Tyrconnel and General Hamilton were disregarded by the military, especially by the regiment of Magennis, of Iveagh, whose companies, composed of rude and half civilized natives from the mountains of Mourne, were stationed in the several towns. Their unauthorized and oppressive exactions were, for a time, borne in silence, the people having few arms, and being destitute of a leader. But hearing that Captain Henry Hunter had escaped from Antrim, where he had been confined for nearly three weeks, and had reached Donaghadee with the view of passing over into Scotland, they had recourse to this experienced officer for counsel and assistance. He immediately abandoned his design of leaving the kingdom, placed himself at the head of the Protestants who had arms, and marched towards Newtownards, which the company of Captain Con Magennis were just preparing to plunder. On the 15th of April he attacked this party at a place called Kinningbourne, about two miles from the town; and having made prisoners of the greater number, he drove them out of that district. On the same day he dispersed a second party of this obnoxious regiment, stationed at Comber, and rescued that town also from their exactions. Thence, with an

¹ On 15-16th January, 1685, Patrick Savage of BALLYGALGET conveyed to Robert Savage of Murragh-Clougha and John Savage of Ballynarigg, the Castle, town, and lands of BALLYGALGET, together with the fresh-water Lough, at a nominal pepper-corn rent, so that they might be able to take a grant and lease of the lands. In 3rd of Anne, 16th January, 1703, there is the recovery of the lands by the same Patrick from the same (?).

² When compiling "THE SAVAGES OF THE ARDS" we had not discovered, as we have since done, that the Christian name of the Captain Savage who was concerned in "the Break of Killyleagh" was Patrick.

increased number of adherents, he proceeded to the ARDS, where another large detachment from the same regiment, having crossed over at Strangford from the headquarters at Downpatrick, were engaged in plundering the unprotected Protestants of that barony. These he likewise defeated; and compelled them to retreat across the ferry in such haste, that they left behind them in PORTAFERRY all their plunder, together with several vessels laden with grain which they had seized not long before. So soon as intelligence of these proceedings reached Carrickfergus, Lieutenant-Colonel Mark Talbot, the Governor, at the head of a small body of a hundred musketeers, marched towards Newtownards; but hearing of the dispersion of the detachment in the ARDS, and the increasing number of the Protestants who had risen in arms, he hastily retreated to his quarters. From PORTAFERRY Hunter returned to Comber, where he received repeated messages from Sir Robert Maxwell, then residing in the Castle of Killyleagh, urging him to assist in expelling Captain Savage's company, who had been recently quartered upon the inhabitants of that town, and had threatened to take possession of the Castle. Hunter accordingly marched during the night to Killyleagh, and entered it at daybreak; and, having surprised and disarmed the entire company, he sent the captain and lieutenant prisoners to PORTAFERRY to be shipped to England or the Isle of Man. Magennis, irritated by these repeated discomfitures, and especially at the disgraceful capture of the company under Savage, proceeded with a considerable force from Downpatrick towards Killyleagh, with the view of rescuing his officers and men, and checking the further progress of Hunter. But the latter was on the alert, and boldly advanced against him. Both parties met at the Quoile Bridge, and after a smart skirmish, Magennis was compelled to abandon Downpatrick, and retreat over the strand to Dundrum, leaving the Protestants in possession of that district. Hunter secured a small piece of ordnance, which he placed in Killyleagh Castle, and proceeded to Downpatrick, where he liberated all persons confined for political offences. Among the prisoners released from the gaol of Downpatrick, Hunter mentions in particular 'a very aged clergyman, called Mr. Maxwell, of Phenybrogue.' By these unexpected successes the people of Down experienced a seasonable relief from the exactions of the soldiery; the embargo which had been laid on vessels in the seaport towns of that county was removed, and many persons from the remote parts of the province effected their escape into the sister kingdoms; the garrison in Derry were encouraged by the intelligence of these proceedings, and greater leniency and moderation were thenceforth observed by the Romanist authorities in other places, lest a similar spirit of revolt should be excited. . . . But these triumphs of the Protestants were of short duration. In Leslie's *Answer to King*, p. 155, *et seq.*, he relates these events with a strong bias against both Hunter and the Protestants. He represents Sir Robert Maxwell sending one John Stuart, an apothecary in Downpatrick, to invite CAPTAIN SAVAGE and his company to take up their quarters in Killyleagh, to protect the town against Hunter and his rabble, as he calls the Protestants; and then as despatching one Gawn Irwin twice to Hunter, urging him to attack SAVAGE, who was betrayed, he alleges, by Sir Robert. He palliates the severities of the Romanists, and greatly underrates the losses of the Protestants; but at the same time, he deems it of importance to inform us that part of Colonel Mark Talbot's wig was shot off his head by a bullet from the CASTLE OF KILLILEAGH, while pursuing the enemy."

Captain Patrick Savage was subsequently outlawed by William III.

PATRICK SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET died in A.D. 1690. He was succeeded at BALLYGALGET by his eldest son,

CAPTAIN ROLAND SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET, a Captain in James II.'s Irish Army, in the Regiment known as Sir Neill O'Neill's Dragoons, and M.P. for Newry (according to D'Alton) in James II.'s Parliament, in 1689(?). On 10th April, A.D. 1690, King James II. issued a Commission for applotting £20,000 per month on personal estates and the benefit of trade and traffic, "according to the ancient custom of this Kingdom used in time of danger." Of this tax he appointed assessors in the several counties; and we find the names of ROLAND SAVAGE and John Savage amongst the assessors for the County of Down:—"For the County Down: The High Sheriff, *pro temp.*, Phelim Magenis, Martagh Magenis, ROWLAND SAVAGE, John Savage, John M^cArtair, and Toole O'Neill. Their applotment £2,011. 14. 3 for three months."¹ But we are by no means sure of the identity of these Savages.

Captain ROLAND SAVAGE and many of his kinsmen who had devoted themselves to King James's service were attainted by King William. "In the Inquisition for his attainder," writes D'Alton, "CAPTAIN ROLAND SAVAGE was described as of PORTAFERRY and Newry, in Down." "Besides this CAPTAIN ROLAND," he also writes, "there are in the Army List, in Col. Cormack O'Neill's infantry, Edmund Savage, a lieutenant, and Henry Savage, an ensign." Within Down there were also outlawed Patrick and Henry Savage of BALLYGALGET, Thomas and Hugh of Dromode [Dromoroad], Hugh of Ballydawes, Lucas of Dunturk [of the BALLYVARLEY branch of PORTAFERRY], and *John and James Savage* of Rock.² "PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY," he continues, claims "part of the Confiscations of CAPTAIN ROWLAND SAVAGE, with the freshwater lough thereto belonging." "The Hollow Swordes Blades Company also purchased his estate of Dromardin in the ARDS. At the court of claims, PATRICK SAVAGE, a minor, sought and was in part allowed, a remainder in tail under settlements of 1685 in said ROLAND'S estates, while HUGH SAVAGE, as son and heir of JOHN SAVAGE [*i.e.*, CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN] was allowed a chiefry out of certain lands of the same forfeiting proprietor; as was another Patrick Savage to a certain extent, a mortgage charged upon same; and John M^cCormick and Dame Elizabeth Ponsonby claimed and were allowed charges in other premises of ROLAND."³

¹ See D'Alton's "King James's Army List," p. 35.

² *Query*, were these the grandsons of PATRICK SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET, for whom he made provision in his Will? (*See above*.)

³ See "Illustrations, Historical and Genealogical, of King James's Army List" (1689). By John D'Alton. Dublin, 1855.

In Reports of Record Commission, Roll 2, Anne, p. 389, we find the following : —“61. PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY, Esq., 16th June, 1703. Consideration £56. All their right and interest in, to, and out of, the lands of Ballyfuneragh, 119 A., 3 Roods, and 16 Per., the freshwater Lough thereto belonging, Bar. Ards, Co. Down,—the estate of ROLAND SAVAGE, attainted, Inrolled 22 September, 1703.”

CAPTAIN ROLAND SAVAGE (possibly with other children) had issue,

I. PATRICK, *of whom presently as successor to his father.*

CAPTAIN ROLAND SAVAGE was succeeded at BALLYGALGET by his son,

PATRICK SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET, who, we have seen, was a minor in A.D. 1703, when his father's confiscated estate was sold, and who was allowed a portion of that estate.

In A.D. 1710, 8th and 9th February, PATRICK SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET, in the Barony of ARDS and Co. of Down, Gent., sold “all BALLYGALGET for 5/- paid in hand to HUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, in the County and Barony aforesaid, Esq.” What was the subsequent history of PATRICK SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET we have not ascertained. But BALLYGALGET presently became the property and place of residence of CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN's second son PHILIP SAVAGE, known as “PHILIP SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE,” the founder of the Later Line of the SAVAGES OF BALLYGALGET. (*See below under “SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE—LATER BALLYGALGET BRANCH.”*)

When, in later years, LIEUT.-GENERAL HENRY JOHN SAVAGE, the lineal descendant and representative of PHILIP SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE, wished to sell BALLYGALGET (ROCK SAVAGE), the following “opinion” as to Title was obtained from Mr. Robert Franks, Q.C.:—“The Chain of Documentary Title from the Grant of the Crown appears unbroken, with the single exception that between the years 1640 and 1685 we do not know how the interest of ROWLAND SAVAGE (the devisee of 1641) became vested in PATRICK SAVAGE (the Grantor in 1685), and as there is an uncertainty who the PATRICK SAVAGE was who levied the fine and suffered the recovery in 1702-3, and subsequently first mortgaged and then sold to HUGH in 1710, for if he was the PAT. SAVAGE upon whom the Estate was settled as Tenant for Life by the Deed of 1685, it is submitted that he could not, without a tenant in tail joining him, have acquired the absolute estate. However, at the distance of time and with a recital of the subsequent deeds, some of them above 100 years old, of the seizure in fee of the Grantors, etc., COL. SAVAGE's title is held good.”

In a Petition of PHILIP SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE, which we shall more fully quote by-and-by under his name, the succession of the EARLIER BALLYGALGET line

is thus given:—"His late majesty Charles I. being seized (*inter alia*) of the lands of BALLYGALGET, by his Letters Patent dated 24th July in the 14th year of his reign, did grant to ROWLAND SAVAGE, Gent. and his heirs the lands of BALLYGALGET (*inter alia*), and some time after ROWLAND SAVAGE dyed so seized, and the lands descended to PATRICK SAVAGE eldest son and heir of s^d ROWLAND . . . Thus in 1690 (or about) the said PATRICK died, and BALLYGALGET descended to ROWLAND SAVAGE, eldest son and heir of said PATRICK, who some time after died, and they descended to PATRICK SAVAGE his eldest son and heir, which said PATRICK THE YOUNGER, after the death of the said ROWLAND SAVAGE his father, also entered, and he being so seized, in or about 1710 for vauuable consideration, 'sold and conveyed BALLYGALGET unto HUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, Esq., the father of your poor suppliant.'" (*See below, under "SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE—LATER BALLYGALGET BRANCH."*)

The last PATRICK SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET may have been (but we cannot determine) the Patrick Savage to whom Sarah, daughter of JOHN SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, was married.

SECTION II.—SAVAGE OF KIRKISTONE.

ROLAND SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET, as we have seen, left his Castle and lands of KIRKISTONE to his second son,

JOHN SAVAGE OF KIRKISTONE. He received a grant of Rathallowe from his father. He subsequently mortgaged it to his first-cousin, HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN. On the 6th May, A.D. 1614, he had 30 acres of Rathallowe. He married Katherine, sister of Touell O'Neill, of Balladrantagh, Co. Antrim (deed dated 23rd April, A.D. 1639), and by her had issue,

I. PATRICK, *of whom presently as successor to his father at KIRKISTONE.*

II. JAMES, *of whom presently as successor to his brother at KIRKISTONE.*

JOHN SAVAGE died on the 11th of May, A.D. 1641. (*See Inquisitions, Down, No. 103, Car. I.*) He was succeeded by his elder son,

PATRICK SAVAGE OF KIRKISTONE, born A.D. 1638 (*see Inq.*). He married, but died without issue, in A.D. 1660(?). He was succeeded at KIRKISTONE by his brother,

JAMES SAVAGE OF KIRKISTONE, born A.D. 1640. (He was twenty years of age in 1660.—*See Inquisitions.*) According to Montgomery, "the son of JOHN SAVAGE," who must have been this JAMES SAVAGE, sold KIRKISTONE to Captain James Mc Gill, of Ballymonestragh. "James Mc Gill, of Ballymonestragh," he says, "improved the place very much. He purchased the same and the lands adjoining

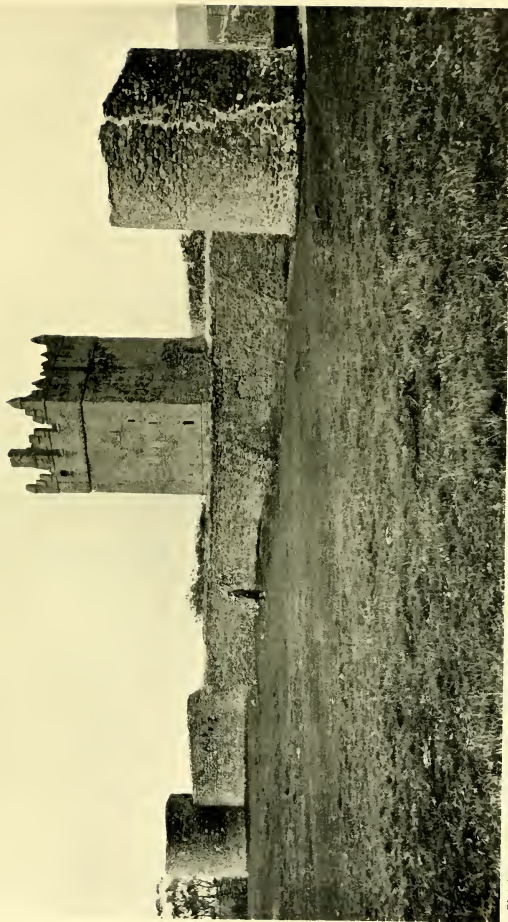
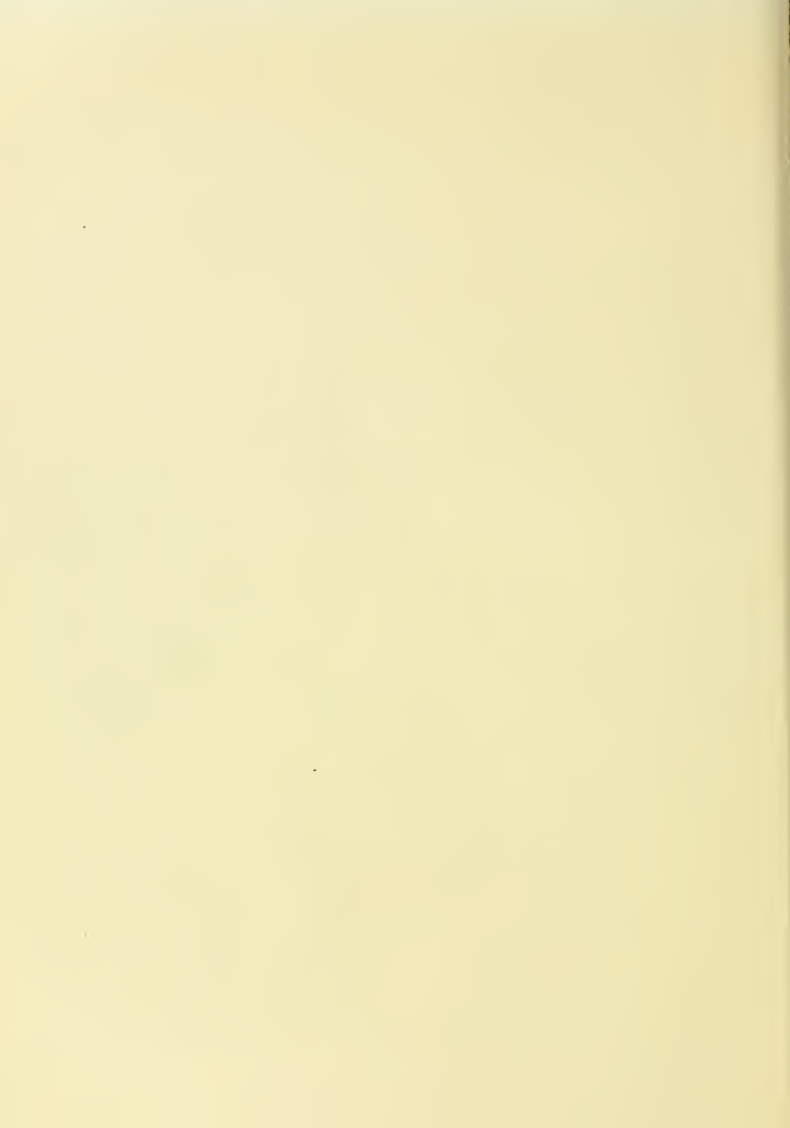


Photo.

KIRKISTOWN CASTLE, A.D. 1905

[R. Welch, Belfast]



from ye grandson of ye said ROWLAND." But KIRKISTONE was not long in passing again, temporarily, into the possession of the SAVAGE family.

Captain James Mc Gill married Jean, daughter of Alexander Bailie of Innishargie, and died on the 26th of July, A.D. 1683. His second daughter, Mary, was married to William Montgomery. His eldest son, Hugh Mc Gill, was born on the 21st of September, A.D. 1655, and was killed by a cannon-ball at the Siege of Athlone, 19th July, A.D. 1690, in the thirty-first year of his age. He had four daughters, the eldest of whom, Lucy Mc Gill, was born on the 3rd of November, A.D. 1684, at Castle Balfour, in the County of Fermanagh. Lucy Mc Gill inherited KIRKISTONE, and was married to

WILLIAM SAVAGE OF AUDLEYSTOWN AND OF KIRKISTONE, High Sheriff of Co. Down, A.D. 1731, son of JOHN SAVAGE OF AUDLEYSTOWN, of the BALLYVARLEY BRANCH of the SAVAGES OF PORTAFERRY. (*See above, under "SAVAGE OF AUDLEYSTOWN."*)

By his wife LUCY (*née* Mc Gill) WILLIAM SAVAGE had issue an only child,

I. CATHERINE SAVAGE OF AUDLEYSTOWN. (*See above, under "SAVAGE OF AUDLEYSTOWN."*)

WILLIAM SAVAGE died in A.D. 1733, and was buried, as we have seen, in his father's grave in the churchyard of Saul. His widow was subsequently married to Colonel Robert Johnston, and continued to reside, till her death, at KIRKISTONE CASTLE.¹

KIRKISTONE CASTLE is now the property of the Montgomerys of Grey Abbey, and it was occupied within the recollection of persons still living by some ladies of the Montgomery family. The fine old Keep is bound round with vamps of iron, and its walls bulge dangerously. But it is preserved with great care by its present owner, Lieut.-General Montgomery. On each side of it, high up, there is a carved human face. In the rooms are some handsome old mantelpieces. The square courtyard, of great dimensions, still remains, with its high walls and strong circular towers. It was enlarged considerably many years ago, probably by Colonel James Mc Gill, who purchased it from JAMES SAVAGE. (*See above.*) The fortified gateway (facing the south [?]) has been built up, but is quite traceable. The measurements, taken roughly, are as follows:—Keep, 31 ft. by 27 ft. 7 in.; courtyard walls, W. 64 ft., N. 38 ft., E. 30 ft., S. 38 ft.; bawn walls, W. 160 ft., S. 145 ft. The ruins are amongst the most imposing in the ARDS, and are often visited by travellers from distant lands. They stand not far from the sea, in the

¹ See "THE SAVAGES OF THE ARDS."

midst of level green fields, and the summit of the Keep commands extensive views of the hilly country of the Barony, the indented coast line, and the Irish Sea. The Keep is also a conspicuous object from many spots in the district.

SECTION III.—SAVAGE OF BALLYSPURGE.

ROLAND SAVAGE, the founder of BALLYGALGET AND KIRKISTONE CASTLES, granted, 18th August, A.D. 1634,¹ a mortgage which he had as part of the PORTAFERRY Estate, consisting of the town and lands of Ballyrussely (?), Ballygarvegan, and Ballyhenry to his third son,

PATRICK SAVAGE OF BALLYSPURGE. He seems to have built the strongly fortified house at Knockmoyle, close to the sea, near Slanes, the ruins of which have long gone by the name of "The White House," and which, according to tradition, was in later times used as a kind of summer seaside resort by the SAVAGES OF BALLYGALGET.

"Henry Savage of Ballyfuneragh and Patrick Savage, his son and heir, being seized of Ballyvranagan by Deed 3rd September, 1631, conveyed premises to PATRICK SAVAGE un' filior' ROWLAND SAVAGE nup' BALLYGALGET" (Visitations, Charles I.)—"27th April, 1641, Arthur Smyth of BALLYSPURT, or Drum Arthure [Dromarden] conveyed [] to PATRIC SAVAGE, and being seized of 1 quarter of BALLYSPURT, containing 13 acres, and . . . MARGARET SAVAGE, his wife, by Deed of 12th March, 1632, he conveyed premisses to PATRIC. SAVAGE" (Visitations, Charles I.).

PATRICK SAVAGE OF BALLYSPURGE died on the 11th June, A.D. 1649, and was buried in the chancel (north corner) of ARDKEEN CHURCH, his cousin Elinor Savage (*born* White) being subsequently buried in the same grave. By his wife MARGARET, he had issue,

I. JOHN, *of whom presently.*

PATRICK SAVAGE OF BALLYSPURGE was succeeded by his son,

JOHN SAVAGE OF BALLYSPURGE. He died A.D. [], and was succeeded by,

PATRICK SAVAGE OF BALLYSPURGE (*pro nepos*), to whom BALLYSPURGE and Ballyvranagan had been left by his grandfather. (Inq. at Downpatrick, 9th April, 1662.)

A James Savage described as "of Ballyspurge" was outlawed by William III.

¹ Will appearing in Inquisition.

SECTION IV.—SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE—LATER BALLYGALGET BRANCH.

THIS branch of ARDKEEN (the present representative of which, COLONEL HENRY CHARLES SAVAGE, late Colonel Commanding 1st South Staffordshire Regiment, is also the present representative of the ARDKEEN Family) was established at BALLYGALGET early in the Eighteenth Century by PHILIP SAVAGE, second son of CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN.

We have seen that by the Will of CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, while the ARDKEEN Estates generally were to devolve upon his eldest son, FRANCIS, the lands of BALLYGALGET, Ballyvranigan, and BALLYSPURGE were not to pass to him. They were left in the hands of his Executrix (his widow) and her two brothers, Francis and Edward Lucas, to be sold, *if need were*, for the purpose of raising the portions of his younger children. As related in the "Opinion" of Mr. Franks, quoted above, the lands of BALLYGALGET became the property of CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE'S second son, PHILIP SAVAGE¹; and, according to a note appended to the "Opinion," the said PHILIP SAVAGE, between the date of the conveyance to him of BALLYGALGET and the making of his Will gave to his house the name of "ROCK SAVAGE."

PHILIP SAVAGE settled at BALLYGALGET, where was erected, near the site of the old BALLYGALGET CASTLE, the house known as "ROCK SAVAGE HOUSE." This mansion was prettily situated on the side of Knockdhu Hill, not far from a little lake (since drained²) which used to be covered with wild-fowl, and its demesne, as described by those who remember it, was a picturesque feature in the landscape, with plantations, hedge-rows, and a fine garden. The interior of the House was remarkable for its handsome wood-work, its doors, wainscoting, etc., being made of beautiful Spanish mahogany, said to have been "royalties" washed up on the shores of the SAVAGE lands in the ARDS from time to time from the wrecks of mahogany-ships, formerly but too frequent on the dangerous Downshire coast.

The old Church of Knockdhu, or Shankill, was situated on the side of Knockdhu Hill, behind the demesne-wall of BALLYGALGET, and there some of the EARLIER BALLYGALGET Family were buried. When the graveyard was disused,

¹ Among the papers preserved at PORTAFERRY HOUSE is a lease, dated 26th July, 1724, for a year, of BALLYGALGET, Francis Lucas, Edward Lucas, and Mrs. LUCY SAVAGE (widow of CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN) of the first part, FRANCIS SAVAGE (OF ARDKEEN, no doubt) of the second part, and PHILIP SAVAGE of the third part. There is also a Lease and Mortgage of part of BALLYGALGET for £400—PHILIP SAVAGE to LUCY SAVAGE (his mother).

² By John Echlin of Rhuban (Echlinville).

the farmers, whose forefathers had also been interred there, carried the earth of their old family-graves thence to ARDKEEN. The Demesne included a Deer-Park, the traces of which are still to be seen on the seaward slopes of Knockdhu.

The Rev. Monsignor O'Laverty, in his account of *The Diocese of Down and Connor*, from which we have already quoted, mentions the interesting fact that at a time when the Roman Catholics were oppressed, the SAVAGES OF BALLYGALGET, though themselves Protestants, granted them the use of a small house on their lands for the purposes of worship; and the following inscription is to be seen in the porch of the Roman Catholic Church:—"This Chapel, dedicated to St. Patrick, superintended by the Gentry of ROCK SAVAGE, was built 1784. Pray for its Benefactors."

We now enter more fully into the history of the ROCK SAVAGE (BALLYGALGET) Family.

PHILIP SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE (BALLYGALGET), born in A.D. 1696, married, first, Jane, daughter of Balthasar Cramer of Ballyfoile, in the Co. of Kilkenny, High Sheriff of Co. Kilkenny in A.D. 1683,¹ by Sarah, daughter of Lieut.-Col. Oliver Jones, and niece of Hester, Lady Coghill, wife of Sir John Coghill, LL.D., Master-in-Chancery in Ireland, and ancestress of the present Sir Joscelyn Coghill, Bart. (*See BURKE'S Peerage and Baronetage*, under "COGHILL," and *Landed Gentry* under "CRAMER OF RATHMORE"), by whom he had issue,

- I. HUGH, born on the 24th of June, A.D. 1725; died, unmarried, at Haverford West, 23rd April, A.D. 1799.
- II. John, a Lieut. in 9th Regt. of Foot, born 4th July, A.D. 1726; drowned on his passage to England with a recruiting party.
- III. Marmaduke-Coghill (named after his cousin, Marmaduke Coghill, LL.D., Judge of the Prerogative Court, Chancellor of the Exchequer, Ireland, M.P. for the University of Dublin, eldest son of Sir John Coghill, LL.D., Master-in-Chancery in Ireland), born on the 3rd of November, A.D. 1728; entered the Army as Ensign 37th Foot, 30th August, 1756; became Lieutenant in the same Regiment 30th September, 1757; was a Lieutenant in the 75th Regt. in 1760-62; and was appointed to the 52nd Regt. 19th February, 1766. He is mentioned in the Army List of 1780 as Lieutenant of one of the six companies stationed at Plymouth of the thirty-six Independent Companies of Invalids, the date of his appointment 6th October, 1779. He married Hannah, daughter of Thomas James Brotherton,

¹ See Burke: "Landed Gentry," and "THE SAVAGES OF THE ARDS," footnote, pp. 258-9.

Esq., of Hereford, and died at Hereford in A.D. 1780, aged fifty-two years. The following epitaph by his friends and former companions, intended to be placed on a marble monument in the Cathedral Church of Hereford (which, however, was never erected, owing to an order that no more monuments were to be set up there on account of the foundations having given way), describes a distinctly-marked character :—

“TO THE MEMORY OF MARMADUKE COGHILL SAVAGE, ESQ.

“He was descended from an ancient Family in the Kingdom of Ireland, and devoted himself to a Military life, wherein, tho’ not fortunate enough to rise to a superior command, he displayed a perfect knowledge of the Profession he had adopted. He was a Gentleman of real honour and constant integrity, open and unreserved in his disposition, sincere in his professions, and zealous in his attachments. He was a pleasant, steady, and confidential friend, possessed strong distinguishing sense, which in a various life he had applied to the study of mankind, and a conversation happily adorned with much genuine wit and great originality of expression, which rendered him frequently an instructive, always an entertaining, companion. His friends, who best knew his worth, will most lament his loss; but even his most distant and casual acquaintances will not refuse to drop a tear over his grave.”¹

Marmaduke Coghill Savage, by his wife Hannah (*née* Brotherton), left issue,

1. A SON, who died in infancy.
2. JOHN BOSCAWEN, Major-General, K.C.B. and K.C.H., of *whom hereafter as successor to his first-cousin HENRY SAVAGE, a minor, at ROCK SAVAGE (BALLYGALGET), and who, on the death of FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN AND HOLLYMOUNT, in A.D. 1823, became the representative in the male line of the ARDKEEN Family. (See above.)*
1. Jane, married to J. Lenox, and had issue,
William-John Lenox, appointed to the India Office, 12th August, 1805; made Assistant Clerk in the Public Department, 30th July, 1822; transferred with the same rank to the Revenue Department, 23rd June, 1823; placed in special charge of the Public Department, 25th April, 1826, which appointment he held until

¹ An amusing old song, by an unknown author, which reflects the manners of the time in which he lived, and which farther illustrates some phases of the character of Marmaduke Coghill Savage, will be found in “THE SAVAGES OF THE ARDS,” footnote, pp. 260, 261, 262.

21st June, 1828, when he retired as an Assistant Clerk. Mr. Lenox went to sea as a volunteer in his early life in the same ship as that in which his uncle, Sir John Boscawen Savage, was then serving as an Officer of Marines.¹ He died about the year 1830.

IV. FRANCIS, OF GLASTRY, High Sheriff of the Co. Down, born 30th August, A.D. 1733; married, A.D. 1756, his first-cousin MARY, third daughter of FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, and granddaughter of CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN. (*See above, under "FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN," and hereafter, under "SAVAGE OF GLASTRY."*)

V. HENRY, *of whom presently as successor to his father at ROCK SAVAGE (BALLYGALGET).*

VI. Charles, a Major in the 51st Regt. of Foot, born A.D. 1737; married Amelia, third daughter of William Lushington, Lieut.-Col. of Dragoons, youngest son of Stephen Lushington of Sittingbourne, Co. Kent (who died on the 26th of June, A.D. 1786. Mrs. Charles Savage died on the 3rd of September, A.D. 1806). During the Rebellion of 1798 Major Charles Savage, it is stated, was three times down on his knees in the lawn of BALLYGALGET to be shot by the Rebels, and was three times liberated. He died without issue, at ROCK SAVAGE, on the 8th of August, A.D. 1801, aged sixty-three years, and was buried in the ROCK SAVAGE family-grave at ARDKEEN on the 10th of August, A.D. 1801.

VII. Edward, who died, unmarried, at ROCK SAVAGE, aged twenty years.

VIII. James, of Mount Ross,² born on the 15th of October, A.D. 1740; married, on the 30th of September, A.D. 1794, Mary Anne, daughter of — Galway; and died at Mount Ross on the 18th of May, A.D. 1803, aged sixty-three, and was buried in the Mount Ross family-grave at ARDKEEN on the 21st of May, A.D. 1803, leaving issue,

HENRY (HARRY), *of whom hereafter as heir to his uncle HENRY at ROCK SAVAGE (BALLYGALGET).*

I. Lucy, who was born on the 6th of August, A.D. 1727, and died of small-pox in A.D. 1729, aged two-and-a-half years.

II. Jane (Jenny), described in the ARDKEEN Parish Register as "eldest

¹ Sir John Savage used to say of him that during some naval action "Billy was below, nursing the cat."

² The House of Mount Ross, now in the possession of farmers, stands in a rather imposing and lofty situation some distance from BALLYGALGET—a solidly-built, small, white house, with two wings.

daughter of the late PHILIP SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE, Esq.," who died, unmarried, in Belfast (where she was buried), "on 3d of December, A.D. 1806, aged 78 years."

- III. Lucy (a second of that name, described in the ARDKEEN Parish Register as "second daughter of the late PHILIP SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE, Esq."), of Nunsbridge, who was born on the 12th of February, A.D. 1731, and died at Nunsbridge, 3rd April, A.D. 1809, aged seventy-eight years, and was buried in the ROCK SAVAGE family-grave at ARDKEEN.

PHILIP SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE married, secondly, in A.D. 1741 (?), Jane, fourth daughter of John Echlin, of Priesttown, by his wife Jane Echlin, daughter of the Rev. John Echlin, Vicar of St. Mary's, Drogheda, of the Priesttown branch of the family of Echlin of Ardquin and Echlinville, Co. Down, and by her (who died on the 20th of September, A.D. 1781, aged seventy-six years, and who was buried in the ROCK SAVAGE family-grave at ARDKEEN) had issue,

- I. Philip, of Nunsbridge, born A.D. 1742, to whom his father left the property of Nunsbridge.¹ He died May, A.D. 1790, aged forty-eight years, and was buried in the ROCK SAVAGE family-grave at ARDKEEN on the 10th May, A.D. 1790.
- II. Robert, born on the 12th of March, A.D. 1745; died at BALLYGALGET (ROCK SAVAGE), and was buried in the ROCK SAVAGE family-grave at Ardkeen, 3rd August, A.D. 1752.

¹ NUNSRIDGE.—"PHILIP SAVAGE, OF ROCK SAVAGE, left a will dated July 9th, 1773, and bequeathed to his son, Philip Savage, and his heirs, all those pieces or parcels of the s^d town and lands of BALLYGALGET, in the Co. of Down, then commonly called and known by the names and descriptions of 'The Shot and Timothy Parks,' wherein he had lately built a Maltkiln, house, and effects, and which said premises were afterwards called and known as 'Nunsbridge.' The s^d Philip Savage afterwards duly made and published two several Codicils to his s^d Will, bearing date respectively on or about the 27th day of February, 1777, and 4th day of March, 1779, but did not thereby revoke or in any manner alter the s^d devise and bequest hereinbefore mentioned; and, having shortly afterwards died, his s^d Will and Codicils were duly proved, and Probate thereof granted forth of the Prerogative Court of Ireland to his sons, FRANCIS SAVAGE [OF GLASTRY], James Savage, and the s^d Philip Savage the younger, the Executors therein named, on or about the 15th day of November, 1781. On the death of HENRY SAVAGE, in the year 1808 (the only son of James Savage, and grandson of PHILIP, senior), the BALLYGALGET estate, with the exception of Nunsbridge, became vested in SIR JOHN B. SAVAGE, under the Will of his uncle, HENRY SAVAGE, and on the death of Lucy Savage, in 1809, intestate and unmarried (one of the daughters of PHILIP SAVAGE, senior, and aunt of SIR JOHN B. SAVAGE), Nunsbridge, which she held possession of till her death, fell into the possession of SIR JOHN B. SAVAGE as her heir-at-law."—*Copy of a paper in the possession of Mr. F. W. E. Savage.*) The property and house of Nunsbridge took their name from the bridge called "Nun's Bridge," a little south-west of the ruins of Castleboy, near which the dwelling was erected. Why the bridge was called "Nun's" Bridge is not known. Traces of the garden of Nunsbridge House still remain.

I. Rose, who died in infancy.

II. Mary, born A.D. 1752;¹ married to John Mahallom of Ballymacnamee (in the ARDS, Co. Down), and had issue,

1. Maria Mahallom, who died unmarried.

By the second marriage of PHILIP SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE, the Echlin property of Priesttown, lying along the shores of Lough Strangford, between ARDKEEN and PORTAFERRY, passed into the possession of the BALLYGALGET (ROCK SAVAGE) family. "Jane Savage's mother," writes the Rev. John R. Echlin in the *Echlin Memoirs*—i.e., Jane Echlin, wife of John Echlin, Esq., and eldest daughter of John Echlin, Esq., of Priesttown—"by will dated 1742, left to her the sub-lease of Priesttown, held under the See of Down by the Ardquin Echlins." By a codicil to his will, dated 24th February, A.D. 1779, MR. PHILIP SAVAGE made the following direction:—"I, Philip Savage, above and within named, do make this further codicil to my will—viz^t, I direct that on the death of my wife the sum of £100, part of the principal sum of £300 due by Mr. Echlin in my will mentioned, shall be paid to my son Philip, and that the residue of that money, together with the purchase-money of my Lease of Priesttown (which lease I order to be sold on her death), shall be equally divided among all our children, share and share alike."² PHILIP SAVAGE died on the 27th of October, A.D. 1780, aged eighty-three years, and was buried in the grave of the BALLYGALGET (ROCK SAVAGE) family at ARDKEEN. He was succeeded at BALLYGALGET (ROCK SAVAGE) by his fifth son,³

HENRY SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE (BALLYGALGET), Major in the 16th Foot, High Sheriff of the County of Down, born in A.D. 1735. MAJOR HENRY SAVAGE

¹ This date is doubtful. It is also doubtful whether this Miss Mary Savage was the daughter of JANE SAVAGE (née Cramer) or of JANE SAVAGE (née Echlin). In a MS. note by Miss Mary Mahallom, formerly in possession of Mrs. E. J. ARMSTRONG (MISS JANE SAVAGE OF GLASTRY), Miss Mahallom states that her mother was daughter of Jane Echlin; but in the same note she gives 1732 as the date of her own mother's birth. We have not been able to clear up the difficulty.

² PRIESTOWN became the property of SIR J. B. SAVAGE on the death of his first-cousin HENRY. "In the year 1843 PRIESTOWN was sold by the SAVAGE FAMILY to James Warnock, of PORTAFERRY, on whose death it became the property of his brother, John Warnock, of Ballywhite House, PORTAFERRY, the late possessor."—Note to APPENDIX II. of the *Echlin Memoirs*, p. 63, by the Rev. J. R. Echlin, of Ardquin. (Second Edition.)

³ Why PHILIP SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE, in his Will, should have passed over his three older surviving sons, HUGH, MARMADUKE, and FRANCIS OF GLASTRY, in favour of his fifth son HENRY, does not transpire. Stories are certainly told of the wild ways of his sons when young lads; for example, it is recorded that they used to ride through the ARDS, bent on frolics that were not always welcome to the country-folk, and that a common cry of the villagers as they saw them galloping towards their houses was, "Get in, girls, get in; here come the BALLYGALGETS!" But such escapades, the result of animal spirits, in an age famous for frolics and practical jokes, could hardly account for an act of such apparent severity on the part of their father.

OF ROCK SAVAGE entered the army 15th October, 1759; was Lieutenant 37th Foot, 8th January, 1768; Captain, 15th April, 1774; Major in the 16th Foot, 28th April, 1781. Served in America.¹ He married JANE, daughter and coheirress of — Hamilton. On the 1st November, A.D. 1781, FRANCIS SAVAGE OF GLASTRY, James Savage of Mount Ross, and Philip Savage (the younger), Executors of PHILIP SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE, sold BALLYGALGET to MAJOR HENRY SAVAGE. MAJOR HENRY SAVAGE made many improvements at ROCK SAVAGE. He is believed to have presented to the Church of ARDKEEN a bell, with his name beaten into it:—“HENRY SAVAGE, ESQ., ROCK SAVAGE, 1784,” which is at present in the possession of his great-grandnephew, GEORGE FRANCIS SAVAGE-ARMSTRONG. (*See below, under “SAVAGE RELICS.”*) By his Will, dated 4th November, A.D. 1797, MAJOR HENRY SAVAGE left his Estate in trust for his wife, JANE SAVAGE,² for her natural life; then in trust for the use and behoof of his infant nephew, HENRY SAVAGE, son of his brother James Savage, and the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten; and, in case of the death of his said nephew without issue male, then in trust, etc., for the second son of his said brother, James Savage, and his heirs male; and, in default of such issue, for the use of the third, fourth, fifth, and all and every other son and sons of his said brother James, and their heirs male, etc.; and, in default of such, then in trust for his nephew, JOHN BOSCAWEN SAVAGE, Captain of Marines, and his issue male in same manner; and, in default of such like male issue, etc., of JOHN BOSCAWEN SAVAGE, then for the use and behoof of his brother, FRANCIS SAVAGE OF GLASTRY, and his heirs, etc. He left his sister, Lucy Savage, a legacy, “for her kindness and attention” to him; and he appointed his brother, James Savage, and Thomas Savage of Portaferry, his executors. MAJOR HENRY SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE died without issue, on the 6th of November, A.D. 1797,

¹ Many stories are still told in the ARDS about a black servant whom MAJOR HENRY SAVAGE brought back with him from America. Some say that he had sometimes “to be chained.” Some tell how he was persuaded that if he fed on nothing but potatoes, bread, and water he would secure long life, and that he did limit himself to that particular diet, with the desired effect. He used to amuse the people by dancing and singing. MAJOR HENRY SAVAGE left provision for him. He died in February, A.D. 1828, and was buried in the Graveyard of ARDKEEN on the 18th of that month, and the Parish Register of ARDKEEN contains under “Burials” the following entry:—“Cesar Augustus Willy Dobbs Savage, a black servant of the late MAJOR HENRY SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE (supposed to be about ninety years of age, February the 18th, 1828).” An old man living till recently in the ARDS remembered sitting on the cart that conveyed his body to ARDKEEN.

² A mural tablet was erected to the memory of MAJOR HENRY SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE, near the vault in Old ARDKEEN Church, in which his remains, and afterwards those of his widow, were deposited. Subsequently the family removed the tablet to the New Church of ARDKEEN, near KIRKISTONE, when the old one was about to be deserted. It now hangs on the south wall of the little chancel of the New Church. See hereafter, under “SAVAGE RELICS.”

aged sixty-four, and was buried in the ROCK SAVAGE family-grave at ARDKEEN, 8th November, A.D. 1797. He was succeeded at BALLYGALGET (ROCK SAVAGE), in accordance with the terms of his Will, by his nephew (the only child of James Savage of Mount Ross),

HENRY (HARRY) SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE (BALLYGALGET), born on the 11th of March, A.D. 1797. On the death of James Savage his widow and little son HARRY removed to BALLYGALGET. HENRY SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE died on the 12th of November, A.D. 1808, aged eleven years and nine months, of an illness which he brought home with him from Armagh School in A.D. 1807, and he was buried on the 15th November in the Mount Ross family-grave at ARDKEEN. A tablet to his memory and to that of his mother is to be seen in Ballyphilip Church. He was succeeded (in accordance with the terms of the Will of his uncle MAJOR HENRY SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE) by his first-cousin,

JOHN BOSCAWEN SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE (BALLYGALGET), only surviving son of MARMADUKE COGHILL SAVAGE, and eventually the representative in the male line of the ARDKEEN Family. (*See above, under "ARDKEEN, MAIN LINE."*)

ROCK SAVAGE HOUSE (BALLYGALGET).

SIR JOHN BOSCAWEN SAVAGE came into possession of the BALLYGALGET property when he was forty-eight years of age. He had not been born in Ireland, had not resided there, had led a soldier's life literally from his childhood, and had taken part in the most brilliant events of English history in a time of exceptional glories and triumphs. For one of such experiences the life of an Irish country-gentleman had little charm. His occasional visits to the ARDS were, on the whole, irksome to him, and the maintenance of the family-mansion, which he did not care to occupy, was a burthen. It is said (as we have already mentioned) that in a moment of irritation—aroused by the demand for the absurd tax known as the "window-tax"—he declared before a company of friends and acquaintances in the ARDS that he would sell the House for a ridiculously small sum of money. He sold it, against the earnest remonstrances of his kinsman, MR. NUGENT (SAVAGE) OF PORTAFERRY. The House was forthwith pulled down, and out of the materials a row of houses two storeys in height was built at PORTAFERRY, where they still stand. One of these houses is that of Mr. James Elliott, J.P.¹ Some of the fine Spanish mahogany woodwork (of the doors, etc.) is said to have been sent to

¹ In the summer of A.D. 1884, MR. G. F. SAVAGE-ARMSTRONG discovered in the neighbouring garden the remains of a mantelpiece which was well known to have belonged to ROCK SAVAGE HOUSE, and a portion of which is now in his possession.

London and there sold. The furniture was auctioned, and some of it was purchased by the late Mr. Bernard Ward, of Vianstown, Co. Down. One of the old Chippendale-mahogany tables, and some other pieces of furniture (also in mahogany), passed to Mr. Bernard Ward's grandson, Mr. John Echlin Ward, who, shortly before his death, presented several of them to his Cousin, the present Editor, who now has them. The Lake which adorned the Demesne, as has been already stated in a footnote, was drained by the late John Echlin of Echlinville; the trees were cut down; and eventually, as we have seen, BALLYGALGET was sold by SIR JOHN SAVAGE's eldest son, the late LIEUT.-GENERAL HENRY JOHN SAVAGE, Royal Engineers, to his kinsman, Major Andrew Nugent (Savage), of Strangford Lodge (Ferry Quarter); and PRIESTOWN and Nunsbridge by his two younger sons, the late Col. John Morris Savage, Royal Artillery, and the late Mr. Francis James Saumarez Savage, respectively, to Mr. James Warnock, of Portaferry, and the Rev. Mr. Bullick, Incumbent of ARDKEEN. The lands around the site of ROCK SAVAGE House are now tenanted by a farmer named Smith, doubtless one of that old English family of Smiths so frequently mentioned in historical records as "dependents of the SAVAGES" of the ARDS.¹

SECTION V.—SAVAGE OF GLASTRY.

The Family of SAVAGE OF GLASTRY was founded by FRANCIS SAVAGE, fourth son, and second that survived with issue, of PHILIP SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE (BALLYGALGET), and grandson of CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN (who died A.D. 1723); and it has ever since held the position of a distinct branch of the ARDKEEN SAVAGES.

The SAVAGES OF GLASTRY are also doubly ARDKEEN, FRANCIS SAVAGE having married his first-cousin MARY SAVAGE, third daughter of FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, and, like himself, grandchild of the above-named CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN; and they assumed a prominence in the ARDS not only on account of this double descent, paternally and maternally, from ARDKEEN, but from the fact that when the representatives of the ARDKEEN main line and of the BALLYGALGET main line ceased to reside in the district, and after the demolition of ROCK SAVAGE HOUSE, they became the sole representatives of the ARDKEEN Family who continued to live in the ARDS, and around them the traditional feeling of the neighbourhood rallied as it used to do around the heads of the House.

The old House of GLASTRY stands in its grounds in a slightly elevated position some distance from the highroad leading from Kirkcubbin to Ballyhalbert. It is a

¹ For a description of BALLYGALGET as it now is, see below, under "SAVAGE RELICS."

large, but odd-looking, structure, the back portion of it being considerably higher than the front, its original design never having been fully carried out. It is known in the neighbourhood as "the big House of GLASTRY."

FRANCIS SAVAGE OF GLASTRY, High Sheriff of the County of Down, fourth son (but second that survived with issue) of PHILIP SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE (BALLYGALGET), by his first wife, JANE, daughter of Balthazar Cramer of Ballyfoile, Co. Kilkenny, High Sheriff, Co. Kilkenny, A.D. 1683 (*see above*), and grandson of CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, was born on the 30th of August, A.D. 1733.



M. E. Savage-Armstrong.

He held for a time an appointment in His Majesty's Customs at Coleraine. In A.D. 1791 he was High Sheriff of the County of Down, and resided during his tenure of the Shrievalty at Turf Lodge, County Down. Besides GLASTRY HOUSE and lands, he was owner of several islands in Strangford Lough, and of the lands of Ballyferis, in the Great ARDS, and was lessee of the impropriate tithes of Ballyhalbert (St. Andrew's), Innishargie, and Whitechurch, in the ARDS. Failing his nephew HARRY SAVAGE and his brother MARMADUKE and his issue, he was left, as we have seen, by the Will of his brother, MAJOR HENRY SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE, next heir to the ROCK SAVAGE (BALLYGALGET) property. He is also

referred to in the Will of his uncle and father-in-law, FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, and we have seen that he was appointed one of the executors of the Will of his own father, PHILIP SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE. In A.D. 1756 he married (as stated) his first-cousin, MARY, third daughter of FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, a lady who is stated to have been very beautiful. She died A.D. 1778, and was buried in the family-vault of ARDKEEN. By her he had issue,

I. FRANCIS, of Newcastle, Co. Down, born in December, A.D. 1757; married Elizabeth, daughter of Arthur Atkinson of Mullertown, Mourne, Co. Down. She resided at PORTAFERRY, where her Will was dated, and died at Newtownards on the 28th of November, A.D. 1803, having had issue,

1. FRANCIS, an Officer in the 89th Foot, born at Newcastle, Co. Down, 8th December, A.D. 1786; married, 23rd February, A.D. 1807, Selina-Ann, daughter of ——— Boyd. (She was born at Newry, Co. Down, A.D. 1787, and died at Quinlon, in the East Indies, 26th June, A.D. 1817.) FRANCIS SAVAGE died at Aleppo, near Mádras, 13th October, A.D. 1827, having had issue, with two daughters who married and had issue (*see* "THE SAVAGES OF THE ARDS"),

FRANCIS-CHARLES, an Officer in India, born at the Cape of Good Hope, 7th January, A.D. 1808; died, unmarried, at the Cape of Good Hope, A.D. 1826, aged eighteen.

2. CHARLES, Major, retired (1883) with hon. rank of Lieut.-Colonel, H.E.I.C. Army, Bengal, born A.D. 1787; died, without issue, in London, on the 28th of April, A.D. 1876, in his eighty-ninth year, leaving his property to his brother HENRY.
3. HENRY, of Frindsbury, near Rochester, Kent, Captain Royal Marine Artillery, in the Commission of the Peace for the Co. of Kent, born in A.D. 1797; married Mary-Anne, eldest daughter, by his second wife, of John Perry, of Moor Hall, Essex. The following obituary notice of him appeared in one of the local Kent newspapers, in 1879:—"DEATH OF CAPTAIN SAVAGE, J.P.—We regret to learn that the illness of CAPT. SAVAGE, to which we alluded last week, terminated fatally on Thursday morning last. Gradually declining health and the increasing infirmities of very advanced

years, had for some time prevented CAPT. SAVAGE from discharging his public duties as a Justice of the Peace for the County and in other capacities. He will perhaps be best remembered locally as the active and first Captain of the 19th Kent Rifle Volunteers, a corps which, under his judicious command, attained a position of eminence in the County. During his long residence in this neighbourhood [Rochester], his uniformly considerate conduct and unassuming manners won for him an amount of respect which it falls to the lot of few men to enjoy. His benevolent and liberal disposition was constantly exhibited in acts of charity, and especially to all movements connected with the development of the Church. He was especially open-handed in his assistance towards the erection and endowment of the new church at Upnor, with which his name must ever remain associated. He supplemented the liberal donation of the late T. H. Day, Esq., of £555 towards the building of that church, by a most munificent contribution; and to the handsome donation of the late Mrs. Day, of £500 towards its endowment, he added the large sum of £1,500. During the past year he gave a further sum of £2,000 on the erection of the parsonage-house and laying out of its grounds on the site given by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, besides leaving the sum of £500, the interest of which is to be applied to a repairing fund. . . . By the death of CAPTAIN SAVAGE the neighbourhood has experienced an irreparable loss, and his memory will no doubt be long cherished in the minds of many of its residents. He was in his 83rd year." CAPTAIN HENRY SAVAGE died, at Frindsbury, without issue, 27th February, A.D. 1879.¹

4. Arthur, who died unmarried.

1. Elizabeth, who died, unmarried, on the 21st June, A.D. 1823.

2. Mary, who died, unmarried, at PORTAFERRY.

II. Philip, baptized 17th January, A.D. 1758; died young. (Par. Reg., Ballyphilip.)

¹ CAPTAIN HENRY SAVAGE retained his great natural vigour to a very advanced age, and used to hunt at the age of eighty.

III. Charles, born in December, A.D. 1759; baptized 1st January, A.D. 1760; died, unmarried, while a student of Trinity College, Dublin, at Passage, Co. Waterford, October, A.D. 1780, aged 21.¹

IV. HENRY, *of whom presently as successor to his father at GLASTRY.*

I. Mary-Anne, who died at an advanced age, about the year 1827, and was buried in the ARDKEEN family-vault.²

FRANCIS SAVAGE OF GLASTRY died on the 23rd of March, A.D. 1808, and was

¹ The following verses, preserved by his niece, MRS. EDMUND JOHN ARMSTRONG (MISS JANE SAVAGE OF GLASTRY), were written by young Charles Savage on leaving his home in search of health:—

LINES

Composed by the late CHARLES SAVAGE. 1780.

Ah! what avails the vain attempt of Skill
Against the shaft which Fate unerring aims?
We must resign us to High Heaven's will,
And yield submission to Death's early claims.
Torn from my friends, a wanderer I fly
The gloomy prospect of bleak Winter's reign.
How I'd prefer my own tempestuous sky,
And wish to die upon my native plain!
There [gentle friends] would consolation give,
And soothe the pain which fell disorders send,
Allay my sorrows while ordained to live,
And close my eyes when all my troubles end.

To which may be subjoined the following

LINES,

Suggested by the foregoing, and written years after. By the REV. HENRY SAVAGE OF GLASTRY (his younger brother).

Yes, hapless youth, adorned with every grace
That early virtue, innate truth could give!
Thy fate with thy deserts did not keep pace,
Nor saved thee who alone deserved to live
Most true it is that men of talents rare,
Men who, like thee, in every branch can shine—
In council, science, politics, and war,
And sweetly-flowing beauties of the Nine,
'Gainst these implacable, unerring still,
Too cruel Fate her direful arrow aims;
Like thee they must "obey High Heaven's will,
And yield submission to Death's early claims."

² Miss Mary-Anne Savage resided, during the later years of her life, at Donaghadee, Co. Down. A letter, written on "Jan. 20th," some time subsequent to 1821, and addressed to her favourite niece,

interred in the ARDKEEN family-vault under the Old Church of ARDKEEN. He was succeeded at GLASTRY by his only surviving son,

HENRY SAVAGE OF GLASTRY, B.A., Trinity College, Dublin, in Holy Orders, in the Commission of the Peace for the Co. of Down, born on the 15th of May, A.D. 1772.¹ He appears to have served for a time as a Lieutenant in the Downshire

MISS JANE SAVAGE OF GLASTRY (afterwards MRS. E. J. ARMSTRONG, who is said to have borne a strong resemblance to her), is still preserved, with a lock of her dark-brown hair, streaked with grey, folded in it. Evidently this letter was written very shortly before her death. It contains references to several members of the GLASTRY family-circle then living.

¹ The following letter, much worn and torn, affording us a glimpse of social life in Ulster more than a hundred and twenty years ago, was written by HENRY SAVAGE OF GLASTRY, when he was a child of only eight years of age, and addressed to his aunt, Miss Mary Savage, at ROCK SAVAGE. It gives her an account of some private-theatricals which he had witnessed, in 1780, at Shane's Castle (Lord O'Neill's), where he had been a guest along with his parents. The "Mt. Pottinger" whence it was dated is now a populous district of Belfast, but was then a gentleman's place, and was probably rented at the time by the writer's father, FRANCIS SAVAGE OF GLASTRY. (See Burke's "Peerage," etc., "Pottinger of Mt. Pottinger.")—

"My dear Aunt,

"Mt. Pottinger, 30th 1780.

I do not know what apology to make for not writing to you before this; by Tom. I have been a second time: at Shanescastle. and the play was the Merchant of Venice. there was no play-bills printed for the last time they were, they went to England and everywhere; but I will try to recollect the characters and write one for you.

Duke of Venice,	M ^r C. O'Niel.	pretty well.
Anthonio,	M ^r S ^t John O'Niel.	the same.
Bassanio,	M ^r D. Dunkin.	the same.
Gratanio,	M ^r Blaford [?]	the same.
Lorenzo,	M ^r O'Niel.	Not very well.
Shylock,	M ^r M ^r Lang.	Capital.
Lanculet,	M ^r Rice.	the same.
Gollo [Gobbo],	M ^r Dunkin.	pretty well.

Portia,	Mrs. O Niel,	pretty well.
Nerrissa,	Miss Bristow,	very ill.
Jessica,	Miss F. Bristow,	the same.

CATHERINE & PRETRUC

[Paper torn]

Petruchio,	M ^r O'Niel,	Capita
Baptisto,	M ^r D. Dunkin	pret
Taylor	M ^r St. John O'Niel	Capita
Servant to Peruchio		M ^r Dunk

[Paper torn]

ine

O'Niel

the same

Adieu,

my dear Aunt,

H. SAVAGE."

Militia. His first sermon was preached at Bangor, Co. Down, on the 24th of November, 1793, when he was only in his 22nd year.¹ What appears to be the first sermon he preached in the Old Church of ARDKEEN was delivered there on the 9th of February, A.D. 1794. The REV. HENRY SAVAGE was appointed to the Incumbency of ARDKEEN, which was virtually a family-living, in the latter year. He married, in A.D. 1798, ANNE, daughter of Edward M^cGuckin, and had issue,

I. FRANCIS, *of whom presently as successor to his father at GLASTRY.*

II. Raymond, born in GLASTRY HOUSE, on Whit-Sunday, the 21st of May, A.D. 1809; married Eliza, daughter of John Scott, of Cork. (She died on the 15th October, A.D. 1840.²) Raymond Savage was killed by a

¹ The MS. is in the possession of his grandson, G. F. SAVAGE-ARMSTRONG.

² The following stanzas on the death of his wife, who predeceased him by just one year, were found among the papers of Raymond Savage, and after his death were apparently printed (with a rather hyperbolical introduction) in an American journal of the time:—

TO MY WIFE.

Remember thee, my lost One?—Yes,
 So long as life and memory last;
 Though dead, I could not love thee less,
 Or cherish less the blissful past.
 Oh no, my love, though I should roam
 From clime to clime, from sea to sea,
 I'll still recall our once sweet home,
 Where my affections rest with thee!
 'Tis vain that destiny thus strives
 A love like mine to change or break;
 From death it greater strength derives,
 And trials more devotion wake.
 How oft, as in the "stilly night,"
 I look to Heaven, thy home on high,
 Then gaze upon the moon's soft light,
 And trust you look through it on me!
 That thought endears each lucid ray,
 And makes new beauties to my eye,
 For then thy angel-spirit may
 Be echoing to my lonely sigh.
 Remember thee, my lost One?—Yes,
 The sun may cease to rise and set,
 The seas their stated limits pass,
 Ere I shall thee one hour forget.
 Thy gentle image ever dwells
 The sad, sad inmate of my breast,
 Though it each darkening cloud expels,
 And soothes to hope and peace and rest.

fall from his horse while riding alone through a forest near Snow Port, in North America. His body was found, with his horse standing near it. He died on the 6th of October, A.D. 1841, without issue.

III. EDWARD, who died in infancy, and was interred in the GLASTRY family-tomb at ARDKEEN.

IV. EDWARD (a second of the name), *of whom presently as successor to his brother FRANCIS at GLASTRY.*

V. WILLIAM, *born in GLASTRY HOUSE, on the 19th of January, A.D. 1812; died, unmarried, 3rd December, A.D. 1890, and was interred in the GLASTRY family-tomb at ARDKEEN.*

I. Mary, born at Belfast, on the 6th of February (Ash Wednesday), A.D. 1799. Died at an advanced age, and was interred in the ARDKEEN family-vault.

II. Rose, who died in infancy, and was interred in the GLASTRY family-tomb at ARDKEEN.

III. JANE (married to Edmund John Armstrong), *of whom presently as heiress-in-her-children of her father, the REV. HENRY SAVAGE OF GLASTRY.*

IV. Anne, born at PORTAFERRY, on the 11th of May, A.D. 1805; died, unmarried, at Douglas, Isle of Man, February, A.D. 1879, and was buried in the Cemetery of Kirkbradden.

V. Rose (a second of that name), born at PORTAFERRY, on the 17th of April, A.D. 1807. She accompanied her brother Raymond to America, and there died unmarried. Her brother EDWARD in his Will makes her a bequest conditionally on her not going to America.

VI. Emily, twin with her brother EDWARD, born in GLASTRY HOUSE on the 8th of December, A.D. 1810; died in infancy on the 1st of June, A.D. 1814, and was interred in the GLASTRY family-tomb at ARDKEEN.

The REVEREND HENRY SAVAGE OF GLASTRY died on the 4th of May, A.D. 1815, aged forty-two years. A letter on his case, from Dr. James Hamilton, of Edin-

To it I turn when worldly things
 And worldly men my scorn excite;
 In lieu of hate mild pity springs,
 Sole promptings of thy spirit bright.
 Then, let thy sainted spirit pray
 That when life ceases in this heart,
 My soul to Heaven may wing its way,
 With thee united, ne'er to part.

By the late Raymond Savage to the
 memory of his beloved Wife.

burgh, addressed to his physician in the ARDS, and preserved among the papers of his daughter, the late MRS. E. J. ARMSTRONG, suggests grave doubts as to whether his early death was not, in great measure, the result of the excessive bleeding and other absurd treatment to which he had been subjected by his medical advisers in Ireland. He was interred (as was also his widow, who, after her eldest son, FRANCIS SAVAGE, came of age, resided at Lagan Vale, near Belfast, and who there died on the 7th of May, A.D. 1828) in the GLASTRY family-tomb at ARDKEEN, where the monumental altar-shaped tomb outside, and close to, the south wall of the ruined Church, is a conspicuous object from the PORTAFERRY coach-road as it skirts the old ARDKEEN deer-park. He was succeeded at GLASTRY by his eldest son,

FRANCIS SAVAGE OF GLASTRY, B.A., T.C.D., Barrister-at-Law, in the Commission of the Peace for the County of Down, for some time Resident Magistrate at Ballyshannon, Co. Donegal; born A.D. 1800. When his father, the REV. HENRY SAVAGE, died, FRANCIS SAVAGE was only fifteen years of age, and his affairs, and those of his brothers and sisters, were managed for some years by trustees, who, according to all the accounts given of them by friends and relatives, were responsible, directly and indirectly, for the many subsequent misfortunes of the SAVAGES OF GLASTRY. After FRANCIS SAVAGE came of age, his mother and brothers and sisters (as just stated) went to reside at Lagan Vale, near Belfast, then a large suburban dwelling-house standing in wooded grounds. He kept open house at GLASTRY, and many are the stories yet told in the neighbourhood of the hospitality and high living at what is still known as "the Big Hoose." He has been described by many who remembered him well as a man of much natural ability and attractiveness, a brilliant *raconteur*, witty, original, and eloquent. He was a great steeple-chase rider, and frequently rode his own horses, keeping a number of racers at GLASTRY. He also kept a pack of harriers at GLASTRY, and is said to have got up hunts by moonlight. He took a somewhat active part in politics, on the Liberal side, and was a ready and effective public speaker. When he had run pretty nearly through his means, he studied for the Bar, and obtained a Resident Magistrateship, the duties of which he discharged until his death, residing for a time at Ballyshannon. He married ELIZA, daughter of George Watts, of Dublin. (She was married secondly to — Nixon, of Riverview, Co. Tipperary.) FRANCIS SAVAGE OF GLASTRY died, without issue, at Hollywood, Co. Down, on the 8th of October, A.D. 1842, and was interred in the GLASTRY family-tomb at ARDKEEN.¹ He was succeeded by his elder surviving brother,

¹ An old retainer, who was living a few years since in the ARDS, told the present writer that he had often in his boyhood seen a dozen race-horses pass out of GLASTRY gates, of a morning, for exercise. The kennel was some distance from the house, and still exists, or did exist till very lately. Many stories

EDWARD SAVAGE OF GLASTRY, afterwards of The Copse, Co. Wicklow, born in GLASTRY HOUSE, on the 8th of December, A.D. 1810; married, 4th February, 1845, MARY, daughter of John Willington, J.P., of Killoskehane Castle, Co. Tipperary, granddaughter of John Willington, Esq., of Killoskehane, J.P. and D.L., High Sheriff of the Co. Tipperary, and of Alicia, daughter of Jonathan Willington, of Castle Willington, and niece of the Viscountess Monck. (*See Burke's Landed Gentry*, under "Willington of Castle Willington," and *Burke's Peerage and Baronetage*, under "Viscount Monck.") In the lifetime of EDWARD SAVAGE, GLASTRY HOUSE and lands were sold, and he went to reside first at The Copse, Co. Wicklow, and afterwards at Clifton, near Bristol. By his wife, MARY SAVAGE (*née* Willington), EDWARD SAVAGE had issue,

I. EMILY, who died in infancy, and was buried in the Old Churchyard of Monkstown, Co. Dublin.

II. SARAH-JANE-ANNE, *of whom hereafter as heiress to her father.*

MR. and MRS. EDWARD SAVAGE both died of cholera, within a few days of each other, in October, A.D. 1849, at Clifton, near Bristol, and were buried in the graveyard of Clifton. It was the constantly expressed wish of Mr. EDWARD SAVAGE that, failing issue of his own, the GLASTRY family property (or the little that was left of it) should

are still told of FRANCIS SAVAGE and his doings. On one occasion, discovering that his jockey was taking bribes, he let him go on till the last moment, when he mounted his horse himself, and won the race. On another occasion he made a bet with a number of gentlemen that a half-witted runner-of-messages named Tom Welch would beat the coach from Belfast to Dublin; the bet was taken up, and Tom did beat the coach, appearing at each stage in advance of it, and finally greeting its arrival in Dublin by waving his hat and dancing in triumph in front of the Post Office in Sackville Street.

In looking through old Papers at PORTAFERRY HOUSE, some years since, the present writer came upon a faded copy of the "Northern Whig" of Thursday, July 21, 1831, headed "Freedom of Election," with a report of a speech delivered by MR. FRANCIS SAVAGE at a Public Dinner given to William Sharman Crawford, in the Assembly Room Exchange, Belfast, by "a number of gentlemen of Belfast and Down friendly to Freedom of Election," John Barnett, Esq., in the Chair, and John Sinclair, Esq., Croupier. In response to the toast of "The 917 honest electors of the County of Down, who by their support of the independent Candidate at the late Election evinced their firm attachment to the Cause of Reform," MR. FRANCIS SAVAGE said, "That as one of the 917 Free-holders referred to, he begged to express his gratitude for the compliment that had been paid to them. He had been ready to give his assistance in endeavouring to wipe off the stain that remained on the County. (*Cheers.*) He could assure those present that Mr. Crawford was held in the highest esteem and respect by the people of Down; and when he next came forward to head the independent interests of the County, he (Mr. S.) had no doubt that not only the 917 Freeholders would support him, but as many besides as would place him in the situation which his worth merited. (*Cheers.*)" Amongst others Charles Brownlow, Esq., E. J. Ruthven, Esq., and Col. Forde were toasted. Mr. Arthur (Savage) Nugent, who knew MR. FRANCIS SAVAGE OF GLASTRY and his brothers well in the old days, and, I think, used to hunt with him, told the present writer of his great daring as a rider, and said that he met on one occasion with a very bad accident, his horse rolling on him and seriously injuring his chest. It was this injury (which he seems to have kept a secret from his nearest relatives) that, in all probability, led to his premature death.

pass to the eldest surviving son of his own second surviving sister, JANE, wife of Edmund John Armstrong; and, before the birth of his daughter, SARAH J. A. SAVAGE, he had constituted his nephew, Edmund Armstrong (then a little child and a great favourite of his), his heir and representative. After the birth of his daughter SARAH, he made a Will, leaving what he possessed to her; but if she should not attain the age of twenty-one, his estate was to devolve upon his brother-in-law, Edmund John Armstrong (whose ability and character he greatly esteemed), husband of his sister JANE, and father of his nephew EDMUND; his intention being to preserve the remnant of the GLASTRY property, and, if possible, the representation of the SAVAGES OF GLASTRY, in the children of his sister MRS. ARMSTRONG, his own only surviving brother WILLIAM (who subsequently died unmarried) being unfortunately so afflicted from his birth as to be incapable of managing his affairs, or indeed of fulfilling any of the serious duties of life.¹ After her father's death

¹ MR. WILLIAM SAVAGE was such a well-known personality in the ARDS that we think we ought, in this family-history, to tell something of the circumstances of his birth and life. Shortly before he was born, his mother, MRS. SAVAGE OF GLASTRY, happened to be walking in Belfast, when a terribly deformed beggar, limping up behind her, suddenly laid his withered hand upon her shoulder, and, as she turned, she met the man's distorted face looking full into her eyes, while he jabbered to her in rough and threatening words. At the shock she fell down fainting on the pavement. She was taken home to GLASTRY HOUSE, where her child was soon afterwards prematurely born, apparently dead at its birth. So satisfied was the physician in attendance that the infant was really dead, that he had him put aside, while he devoted all his immediate care to the mother, whose life appeared to be hanging in the balance. Later he examined the infant, discovered in him signs of life, and brought him round. The child grew up to be, in a sense, a physically strong man, and, in a sense, a clever man—physically strong, although deformed and in a measure disabled in the left arm, side, and leg, and feeble in eyesight; clever, inasmuch as his observations were often most humorous, witty, and shrewd, although he was incapable of any serious mental work, and quite incapable (as we have said in the text) of managing his own affairs with any safety to himself or satisfaction to others. His droll sayings and doings as a boy and as a man are still remembered. He learnt to ride well, and hunted, holding the reins often in his deformed left hand, with which hand also he could lift heavy weights. Old people in the ARDS remember him in more affluent days driving about in a phaeton with a page-boy sitting behind him. Money he could never be trusted with, and it was absolutely impossible for his relatives to place him on his own resources or in any position befitting his birth. They had no choice but to leave him to live as he did live. When all the other members of his family had died or had quitted the ARDS, he still clung to the old ancestral neighbourhood. He was humbly, but comfortably, lodged in the town of Kirkcubbin, where for many years he was looked after with the utmost care and kindness by Mr. Thomas Shaw, J.P. of that town, who managed his affairs for him wisely on behalf of surviving relatives, all of whom owed to him the deepest gratitude for services which they could never repay. The people of the neighbourhood, knowing well who MR. SAVAGE was, and many of them remembering the happy, prosperous days of his boyhood at GLASTRY HOUSE, treated him all through his life with the utmost consideration and respect; and he became a well-known figure, walking about the country roads dressed (for such was his curious whim) almost always in semi-clerical attire, chatting and joking with peasant or gentleman, often wandering (no doubt with sad enough memories) around GLASTRY or about ARDKEEN, and spending long hours seated on the old CASTLE HILL, on the site of the ancient house and near the ancient burial-place of so many genera-

(October 8th, 1849), MISS SARAH SAVAGE (born in December, A.D. 1845), was made a Ward of Chancery; but, attaining the age of twenty-one, she made a Will, carrying out the spirit of her father's original intentions as far as was then possible, and leaving as his joint heirs her uncle-by-marriage, Edmund John Armstrong, her aunt, MRS. JANE ARMSTRONG, and her two surviving first-cousins, GEORGE FRANCIS (now SAVAGE-ARMSTRONG) and Annie Eliza (now Mrs. Croft). MISS SARAH SAVAGE died, unmarried, after a protracted illness, in the house of her uncle and aunt MR. and MRS. ARMSTRONG (the latter having been appointed by the Lord Chancellor her Guardian), at Kingstown, Co. Dublin, on the 11th of September, A.D. 1867, in her twenty-second year, and was buried in the same grave with her sister EMILY and her cousin EDMUND ARMSTRONG, in the Old Churchyard of Monkstown in the same County. Her aunt,

MRS. EDMUND JOHN ARMSTRONG (*née* JANE SAVAGE), third daughter and last that survived, and heiress-in-her-children, of the REVEREND HENRY SAVAGE OF GLASTRY, was born at Nun's Quarter, near Kirkcubbin (GLASTRY HOUSE being then in the hands of workmen) on the 30th of July, A.D. 1801, her childhood and early womanhood were spent at GLASTRY. For much of the information contained in this volume and in *The Savages of the Ards*, and for all the interest he has felt in the SAVAGES OF ULSTER the present Writer is primarily indebted, above all else, to *her*; and he claims the privilege of paying particular tribute to her memory here in this history of the SAVAGE Family;—to her wonderful power of recollecting innumerable facts and incidents; her vivid manner of describing and narrating what she had seen and heard; her warmth and earnestness of feeling; her extraordinary knowledge of character and observation of human life; her wit and humour and exquisite mimicry; her intense love of her own kindred and of the neighbourhood in which she had spent her earliest and happiest years; her hereditary pride; her admiration of everything that was noble and heroic in the history of her ancestry; and her sympathy and imagination, which were those of a poet. She was married by Special License at Hollywood Church, Co. Down, on the 23rd of October,

tions of his forefathers. And, notwithstanding his strange eccentricities and his altered life and circumstances, rich and poor alike declared that he never lost, to his latest day, the bearing, manner, and address of the true-born gentleman. It pleased people to call him "the last of the SAVAGES," as he was indeed the last of the HOUSE OF ARDKEEN that still lingered in the ARDS; but fortunately, as we know, he was by no means the last of the race or of the name. When he died men and women wept and sobbed over his dead body. His coffin was carried on the shoulders of his humbler neighbours the whole length of the town of Kirkcubbin to the Church, and thence a great distance along the PORTAFERRY road. His funeral was conducted, as became that of a member of his House, with every honour and every respect; and he was laid to rest, as he wished to be, in his father's tomb, beside the ruined walls of the old family-church of ARDKEEN.

A.D. 1839, to Edmund John Armstrong (son of John Armstrong, J.P., and brother of MRS. ECHLIN OF ARDQUIN AND ECHLINVILLE,¹ and by him (who died 12th October, A.D. 1870), had issue,

I. HENRY-SAVAGE ARMSTRONG, born on the 30th July, A.D. 1840; died in infancy.

¹ EDMUND JOHN ARMSTRONG was third surviving son of JOHN ARMSTRONG, J.P., of the old and famous Border family of the ARMSTRONGS OF MANGERTOUN CASTLE AND GILKNOCK HALL, in Liddesdale, celebrated in the Border Ballads and in the tales of Sir Walter Scott, some of the principal branches of which in Ireland are now represented by SIR ANDREW ARMSTRONG, BART., OF GALLEN, CAPT. CARTERET ANDREW ARMSTRONG OF GARRY CASTLE, and WILLIAM BIGOE ARMSTRONG OF CASTLE IVER, King's County, all descended from the Cavalier Officer, ANDREW ARMSTRONG, who settled in Fermanagh in the reign of James I., not very many years after the treacherous murder of JOHN ARMSTRONG OF GILKNOCK HALL and breaking up of the Armstrong Clan by James V. of Scotland. (See Burke's "Peerage and Baronetage," "Landed Gentry," etc.) The Armstrongs were of the Scandinavian race of the North of England, and passed over the Border and settled in Liddesdale at a very early period, and there became powerful. Official documents state that the heads of the Armstrong family on the Borders could, in A.D. 1528, muster 3,000 horsemen. MR. JOHN ARMSTRONG, born in 1751, married three times, and by his first wife had no surviving issue. By his second wife (Miss Blair) he had issue a daughter (Elizabeth), who died young. He married, 3rdly, Thomasine, daughter of THOMAS TUCKER OF MOYNALTY, Co. Meath (who was for a time, we have been informed, heir-presumptive to the estates of the Whaley family, the town-mansion of which family, in St. Stephen's Green, Dublin, is now the Catholic "University College"; and whose ancestor, the Rev. Thomas Tucker, in Oct., 1692-3, was presented to the United Rectories of Killbeg and Robertstown and the Rectory of Moynalty, Co. Meath, by King William III., in recognition of services rendered by him to that monarch. MRS. JOHN ARMSTRONG was niece also of Miss Thomasine Tucker, married to Rev. Henry Brooke, Rector of Kinawley, uncle of Henry Brooke, author of "Gustavus Vasa," "The Fool of Quality," etc., and was sister of Mrs. Boswell, wife of Alexander Boswell—Boswells, Lords Auchinleck). Through an intermarriage with the Lockhart family, MR. ARMSTRONG, we find, became connected, in a distant way, with Sir Walter Scott. (See "Life and Letters of Edmund J. Armstrong.") By his wife THOMASINE ARMSTRONG (*née* Tucker) MR. ARMSTRONG had issue, with other children, who died young,

I. ALEXANDER-BOSWELL, of whom presently as successor to his father.

II. Montagu-Augustine, Resident Justice of the Peace at Port Elizabeth, Cape of Good Hope; born in March, 1802; married Miss Oxholm, of an eminent Danish family, and died December 4th, 1883, at King Williamstown, Cape of Good Hope, having had issue.

III. *Edmund-John, born in Dublin, August 12, A.D. 1804; married by special licence in Hollywood Church, Co. Down, in 1839, Jane, third daughter, and last to survive, and heiress-in-her-children, of the Rev. Henry Savage of GLASTRY, and had issue. (Refer to text.)*

IV. John-Echlin, in Holy Orders, D.D., LL.D., Vicar of Llanstadwell, Pembrokeshire, born 1806; married twice, and died, without surviving issue, A.D. 1873.

V. George-Fleming, who went as a missionary to Tasmania, and there died of fever, unmarried, in his 22nd year.

I. Thomasine-Margaret, born 6th July, A.D. 1786; married 3rd February, A.D. 1809, to her cousin, JOHN ECHLIN OF ECHLINVILLE AND ARDQUIN, Co. Down, J.P. and D.L. for the County of Down, and High Sheriff of the County in 1827 (the families of Armstrong and Echlin were closely related through intermarriage with the Flemings, Lords Slane), and had issue with others,

- II. EDMUND-JOHN ARMSTRONG, the Poet, author of *The Prisoner of Mount Saint Michael, Ovoca: A Story of Wicklow*, etc., born in Mornington House, Dublin, on the 23rd of July, A.D. 1841. After having commenced his University course in Trinity College, Dublin, with great brilliancy, EDMUND ARMSTRONG, owing to a neglected cold and

- I. JOHN ECHLIN, born 28th January, 1810; died 4th March of same year.
2. JOHN-ROBERT ECHLIN OF ARDQUIN AND ECHLINVILLE, Co. Down, M.A. and J.P. for the Co. of Down, in Holy Orders, representative of the family of ECHLIN OF ARDQUIN; born 15th July, A.D. 1811; married 1st, Jane, 3rd daughter of James Pedder, Esq., of Ashton Lodge (now Ashton Park), Lancashire, and had issue one son, who died in infancy. He married, 2ndly, A.D. 1841, Mary Anne, 2nd daughter of Ford North, of the Oaks, Ambleside, Westmorland, and had by her, with other issue, JOHN-GODFREY ECHLIN OF ARDQUIN, born 5th April, A.D. 1843; married, A.D. 1870, Anna Medicis, elder daughter of the Rev. John Wrixon, M.A., Vicar of Malone, Co. Antrim (by Annabella, his wife, daughter of the late Rear-Admiral John Dawson), and sister of MARIE ELIZABETH, wife of GEORGE FRANCIS SAVAGE-ARMSTRONG (*refer to text*), and has issue.

II. Martha-Jane, died, unmarried, A.D. 1881, aged 89 years.

III. Sarah-Douglas, died at Echlinville, Co. Down, unmarried, in A.D. 18—.

John Armstrong died in A.D. 1820, aged 69 years.

The Eldest Son,

ALEXANDER BOSWELL ARMSTRONG, Lieutenant-Colonel in the Army, served as Lieutenant 21st Royal North British Fusiliers, at the capture of Genoa in 1814, and subsequently in the American War, including the capture of Washington, attack before Baltimore, 13th September, 1814, and on New Orleans, 8th January, 1815, where he was wounded and taken prisoner. At the conclusion of the Great War, in 1815, he was one of the numerous officers of His Majesty's forces placed on half-pay. Joining the Cape Mounted Rifles, he was present when Graham's Town was attacked by about ten thousand Kafirs, 22nd April, 1819, who were repulsed with great slaughter by three hundred men under the command of Colonel Wiltshire. Commanded in the Kat River Settlement during the Kafir War of 1834-35, and was thanked in General Orders for his defence of that locality against an attack of Kafirs on the 19th February, 1835. Served also throughout the whole of the Kafir War of 1846-47, and was present at the attack on the Amatola, 16th April, 1846, and two subsequent days' engagement (Medal). He was well known in the early history of Cape Colony, where the old military post of Fort Armstrong still bears his name. Lieut.-Col. Armstrong became subsequently a Civil Magistrate at the Cape of Good Hope. He married Mary, daughter of the Rev. John Frazer, of Co. Waterford, and had issue,

I. JOHN-OSBORNE, of whom presently.

II. Alexander-Thomas, Major-General in the Army, Lieut.-Col. 10th Bengal Lancers, born A.D. 1826, served in the Campaign of the Punjab; was present at the Siege of Mooltan; served in the Abyssinian Expedition in 1867 (Medals); died at Chepstow, Monmouthshire, on the 18th of December, A.D. 1879, unmarried.

I. Sarah, married to Major-General George Stone, Royal Artillery, and died, having had issue,

1. George Stone, Lieut. Royal Engineers, died in India, A.D. 1890.

2. Arthur Stone, Captain Cheshire Regiment, served in South African War, 1899-1902 (Medals with clasp).

II. Henrietta-Frances, married to Wyndham William Knight, of Bilting House, Kent, J.P., late Lieut. Rifle Brigade, and Capt. Royal Kent Mounted Rifles, eldest son of Edward Knight, of Godmersham Park, Kent, and Chawton, Hants, J.P. and D.L., by his wife

excessive physical exertion, ruptured a blood-vessel, in the Spring of A.D. 1860. He retired for his health to the Island of Jersey, where he used to be much in the society of his well-loved kinsman, the late LIEUT.-GENERAL SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET, who then resided with his family at St. Heliers (see *Life and Letters of Edmund J. Arm-*

Mary Dorothea, daughter of the Right Hon. Sir Edward Knatchbull, Bart., and died 21st November, A.D. 1891, leaving issue,

i. Edward Knight, who is married and has issue.

1. Mary Georgina Knight.—(See Burke, "Landed Gentry," under "KNIGHT OF CHAWTON.")

III. Mary, married to Major Charles J. Lindam, late Rifle Brigade, afterwards of the Royal Body-Guard, son of the late Lieut.-Colonel Lindam, Hanoverian Legion, of the Danish family of that name. (See "The Savages of the Ards," footnote, p. 276.)

Lieut.-Col. ALEXANDER BOSWELL ARMSTRONG died in A.D. 1863.

The Eldest Son,

JOHN OSBORNE ARMSTRONG, C.B., Major-General in the Army, born A.D. 1819, entered the army as Ensign in the 91st Foot; afterwards served with great distinction in the Cape Mounted Rifles against the Boers and Kafirs; "was present at the attack on the Amatola in April, 1846; served on the staff of Major-General Somerset during the war of that year as Field-Adjutant, and subsequently as Aide-de-Camp, and was present at the action of the Gwanga. Commanded three squadrons of the Cape Mounted Rifles, under Sir Harry Smith, against the rebel Boers over the Orange River, and was in the action at Boem Plaats, August, 1848, where he was severely wounded, and had his horse shot under him (Brevet of Major). Was selected by Sir Harry Smith to form and command a corps of Irregular Horse ('Armstrong's Horse') during the war of 1852-53, and was several times mentioned in General Orders, having commanded detachments in various successful affairs against the enemy (Brevet of Lieut.-Col. and Medal). His commissions bore date as follows:—Ensign, October 28, 1837; Lieutenant, February 7, 1840; Captain, January 8, 1847; Brevet-Major, December 22, 1848; Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel, May 23, 1853; Brevet-Colonel, November 28, 1854; Major, October 8, 1861; and Major-General, July 6, 1867."—(See "Army and Navy Gazette," 4th July, 1874.) Received a Good Service Pension, etc. Major-General Armstrong married Ellen Constance, daughter of the late Lieut.-Col. D'Arcy, by whom he had issue,

I. JOHN-EDWARD-LOVELL, of whom presently as successor to his father.

II. JOHN-CECIL, of whom presently as successor to his brother.

I. May.

II. Ethel.

III. A daughter, who died in infancy.

MAJOR-GENERAL ARMSTRONG died at his residence, Stoulgrove House, near Chepstow, Monmouthshire, on the 28th of June, A.D. 1874, and was buried in Tidenham Churchyard (where his own child and his brother, Major-General Alexander-Thomas Armstrong, are also interred).

The Eldest Son,

LIEUTENANT JOHN EDWARD LOVELL ARMSTRONG, born 8th January, A.D. 1865, was educated at Wellington College, and at Sandhurst, and was gazetted to the 2nd Battalion Hampshire Regt., 20th October, 1883. He served in the campaign in Burmah, in 1885-6. Died at Mandalay, 29th January, 1886, from the effects of two bullet-wounds received in an encounter with Dacoits at Segaing Fort on the 8th of the same month. He was succeeded by his only surviving brother,

JOHN-CECIL ARMSTRONG, Capt. R. Inniskilling Fusiliers; Army Pay Dep. South African War, 1899-1900.

strong). In the Spring of A.D. 1861, his health being wonderfully restored, he made a long walking-tour in France, in company with his younger brother, G. F. SAVAGE-ARMSTRONG; recommenced his studies at Dublin University; was elected President of the University Philosophical Society in the summer of 1864; won the highest prizes of that association and of the Historical Society; and in the following autumn delivered an Inaugural Address as President of the Philosophical Society, which attracted much attention; but almost immediately afterwards he was attacked by a severe congestion of the lungs, to the effects of which he succumbed. He died, unmarried, on the 24th of February, A.D. 1865, aged twenty-three. He was buried in the same grave with his cousins Emily and SARAH SAVAGE in the Old Churchyard at Monkstown, his funeral being attended by deputations from the Historical and Philosophical Societies, a large number of his fellow-students, and eminent men of his University and City. A selection from his *Poetical Works* was soon afterwards published as a memorial of him by the Historical and Philosophical Societies of Dublin University in 1865, and a New and Enlarged Edition of his *Poetical Works*, his *Life and Letters*, and his *Essays and Sketches*, in three volumes, in 1879. His genius and his works attracted the attention and won the praise of many of the leading intellects of his time, including the late Charles Kingsley, Sir Henry Taylor, author of *Philip van Artevelde*, Sir Arthur Helps, Dean Milman, Professor Craik, and Mons. De Ste.-Beuve. Ste.-Beuve predicted that he would take his place, along with Keats, in the small group of English poets of precocious genius who died young, and that "his young star would continue to shine before the eyes of all students of English poetry"; and the *Edinburgh Review* concluded a eulogistic article on his character and his works with the words, "His life was a poem."¹

¹ The following extracts are from a sketch of Edmund Armstrong, written by Professor E. Dowden, LL.D., of Trinity College, Dublin, author of "Shakspeare: His Mind and Art," etc., and published in the "Dictionary of National Biography":—"ARMSTRONG, EDMUND JOHN (1841-1865), a poet who died in early manhood, was born in Dublin, 23rd July, 1841. As a boy he was distinguished by his adventurous spirit, romantic temper united with humour and love of frolic, and his passionate delight in music and literature. Long rambles among the Dublin and Wicklow mountains gave inspiration and colour to his verse. At the age of 17-18 his religious faith yielded before turbulent moods of scepticism. . . . In 1859 he entered Trinity College, Dublin, distinguishing himself highly by his compositions in Greek and Latin verse. Immoderate work and intellectual excitement in the spring of 1860 were followed

III. GEORGE FRANCIS SAVAGE-ARMSTRONG, *of whom presently as representative of his grandfather, the Rev. Henry Savage of Glastry.*

- I. Annie-Eliza Armstrong, married A.D. 1869 to Captain William T. Croft, 14th Prince of Wales's Own Regt. (served in New Zealand War, 1863-4, including Skirmish of Pokeno; mentioned in despatches, Medal), and (with others who died young), has had issue,

Edmund-Armstrong Croft, Captain 4th Bn. Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers, Hon. Capt. in the Army; born May 15th, A.D. 1874. (See "THE SAVAGES OF THE ARDS," p. 276.)

MRS. ARMSTRONG died, at the residence of her son-in-law, Captain W. T. Croft,

by severe illness; a blood vessel in the lung was burst, and the lung seriously injured. A summer of convalescence was spent in Wicklow, and then he found it possible to trace back his way towards Christian beliefs. He wintered, 1860-61, in Jersey—a joyous and fruitful season for him, during which much was seen, felt, and thought. Here began a long correspondence on religious questions with a friend as yet unseen, Mr. G. A. Chadwick [now Bishop of Derry and Dromore]. Having returned from a delightful visit to Brittany, he left Jersey reluctantly in mid-summer, 1861, and spent the warmer months of the year in Ireland. On the approach of winter he again resorted to Jersey, now accompanied by a younger brother, G. F. [Savage-] Armstrong. In April, 1862, the brothers started for Normandy, thence visited Paris, and once more returned to Jersey, to bid it a final farewell. Armstrong had now sufficiently recovered to accept a tutorship in the North of Ireland. During his vacation (summer of 1862) he walked much among the Wicklow mountains, and was engaged in writing his poems 'The Dargle' and 'Glandalough.' In October, 1862, now looking forward to the clerical profession, he continued his college course. In April, 1863, he read before the Undergraduate Philosophical Society an essay on Shelley, designed partly as a recantation of his earlier anti-Christian opinions. In May of the same year he was rapidly producing his longest poem, 'The Prisoner of Mount St. Michael,' a romantic tale of passion and crime in blank verse, the landscape and local colour having been furnished by Armstrong's wanderings in France. This was followed by the idyllic poem 'Ovoca,' partly dramatic, partly narrative in form. In October, 1863, he came into residence at Trinity College, Dublin, and attracted much attention by his speeches delivered before the Historical Society, and essays read before the Undergraduate Philosophical Society. Of this latter Society he was elected President, and in October, 1864, delivered his opening address, 'On Essayists and Essay-writing.' In the winter his health broke down, and he went to reside at Kingstown, where, after an illness of several weeks, he died, 24th February, 1865. He was buried at Monkstown, Co. Dublin. As a memorial of his genius, his college and other friends published the volume, 'Poems by the late Edmund J. Armstrong' (Moxon, 1865). It includes the two longer poems named above, with many lyrical pieces which show much ardour of imagination and mastery of verse. A short memoir by Mr. Chadwick is prefixed. His poems appeared in a new edition, with many added pieces, edited by G. F. [Savage-] Armstrong, in 1877 ('The Poetical Works of Edmund J. Armstrong,' Longmans, Green and Co.). At the same time, and by the same publishers, was issued a volume of his prose ('Essays and Sketches by Edmund J. Armstrong, edited by G. F. [Savage-] Armstrong'), including essays on Coleridge, Shelley, Goethe's Mephistopheles, E. A. Poe, Essayists and Essay-writing, etc. In the 'Life and Letters of Edmund J. Armstrong,' edited by G. F. [Savage-] Armstrong (1877), a portrait is given. An article on Armstrong, by Sir Henry Taylor, appeared in the 'Edinburgh Review,' July, 1878.—"Dictionary of National Biography," edited by Leslie Stephen, vol. ii. (London: Smith, Elder and Co.) See also "Cabinet of Irish Literature" (Blackie and Sons), vol. iv.; "The Household Library of

Richmond Hill, Surrey, on the 3rd January, A.D. 1880, and was buried in the grave of her husband, and beside that of her son EDMUND and her nieces EMILY and SARAH SAVAGE, in the Old Graveyard at Monkstown, Co. Dublin. Her representative, and representative also of his grandfather, the REVEREND HENRY SAVAGE OF GLASTRY, is her only surviving son,

GEORGE FRANCIS SAVAGE-ARMSTRONG (who, consequent upon the death of his last surviving uncle, 13th December, A.D. 1890, assumed for himself and his wife and children, by Deed Poll, dated 29th December, 1890, and lodged in the High Court of Chancery, Ireland, the surname of SAVAGE-ARMSTRONG) M.A. (*Stip-Con.*), Trin. Coll., Dub.; D.Lit. (*Hon. Causâ*), Queen's University and Royal University of Ireland; Author of *Poems: Lyrical and Dramatic; Ugone: A Tragedy; The Tragedy of Israel* (a trilogy); *A Garland from Greece* (poems); *Stories of Wicklow* (poems); *Mephistophcles in Broadcloth* (a satire in verse); *One in the Infinite* (a poem in three parts); *Ballads of Down*, etc. (see *Men and Women of the Time, Who's Who*, etc.); born 5th May, A.D. 1845; married on the 24th of April, A.D. 1879, MARIE ELIZABETH WRIXON OF CORRATINER, Co. CAVAN, younger daughter and coheirss (with her sister Mrs. Echlin of Dunloskin, Co. Antrim, and of Co. Cavan, wife of J. Godfrey Echlin of Ardquin) of the late Rev. John Wrixon, M.A., Vicar of Malone, Co. Antrim (youngest son of Captain John Wrixon, 5th Dragoon Guards, of Blossomfort, Co. Cork—Earlier Blossomfort branch of the family of Wrixon-Becher, Baronets, by Maria his wife, daughter of Colonel Bentley, E.I.C.S.), and his wife Anne Arabella Wrixon (youngest daughter and coheirss of Rear-Admiral John Dawson, of Carrickfergus, Co. Antrim—DAWSON OF MOYOLA PARK, Co. LONDONDERRY—and his wife Medicis, elder daughter of the Rev. Alex. Clotworthy Downing—DOWNING OF ROWSGIFT AND BELLAGHY, Co. Londonderry.—See Burke's *Landed Gentry* under "SAVAGE-ARMSTRONG OF CORRATINER," "ECHLIN OF ARQUIN," "BEAUMONT-NESBITT OF TUBBERDALY," "FULLERTON OF BALLANTOY," and Burke's *Extinct Baronetage*, under "DOWNING." By his wife, MARIE ELIZABETH (*née* Wrixon), MR. SAVAGE-ARMSTRONG has issue,

- I. FRANCIS-SAVAGE-NESBITT SAVAGE-ARMSTRONG, Lieutenant 1st Bn. South Staffordshire Regt., born in Dublin, 5th July, A.D. 1880; educated at Shrewsbury Royal School (*Shrewsbury Eight*); late Lieut. 4th Bn. P. W. Leinster Regt. (Royal Canadians); gazetted 2nd Lieut. South Staffordshire Regt., 1900; served with South Staffordshire Regt. in

South African War, 1900-1902; operations in Orange River Colony (horse shot under him); in command of Native Scouts around Ficksburg, O.R.C., 1901; in command of "South Staffordshire Mounted Scouts" in operations against De Wet, in N.E. Orange River Colony ("the Big Drive towards Harrismith"), February, 1902, in affair of Moolman's Spruit, and afterwards until the end of the War (Queen's Medal with three clasps and King's Medal with two clasps); subsequently in 4th Regt. Mounted Infantry.

II. John-Raymond-Savage Savage-Armstrong; Lieutenant 4th Bn. P. W. Leinster Regt. (Royal Canadians); born in Dublin, 13th May, A.D. 1882; educated at Shrewsbury Royal School (*Shrewsbury Eight—Stroke*), and at Trinity College, Dublin.

I. Arabella-Guendolen-Savage Savage-Armstrong. (See Burke's *Landed Gentry*, "SAVAGE-ARMSTRONG OF CORRATINER.")





DOWNPATRICK CATHEDRAL. (FROM AN OLD SKETCH.)
(ANCIENT BURIAL-PLACE OF THE SAVAGES.)

CHAPTER VIII.

BROKEN SAVAGE PEDIGREES.

SECTION I.—SAVAGE OF PROSPECT.



THIS is a well-known branch of the SAVAGES OF THE ARDS, with which the SAVAGES OF ARDKEEN have always recognized kinship; but, in consequence of early Parish Registers of births and deaths having been lost or carelessly kept, as was so often the case in Ireland (those at Comber are said to have perished by fire), it has hitherto proved impossible to discover the links with the main line of either ARDKEEN or PORTAFERRY. The following undoubted facts connected with the SAVAGES OF PROSPECT are the result of our most careful and extended investigations:—

A HENRY SAVAGE of Saintfield was appointed a Commissioner of Affidavits in A.D. 1746. HENRY SAVAGE "of Saintfield" died in A.D. 1769, and in that year PATRICK SAVAGE was sworn the lawful brother and next-of-kin of "HENRY SAVAGE, late of Saintfield." Among the Down Wills is one of "ELIZABETH SAVAGE of Saintfield," dated A.D. 1780, who was HENRY SAVAGE'S widow; it contains no reference to any one else of the name of Savage and throws no light whatever upon the family history or genealogy. By his will, dated 11th August, A.D. 1772, and proved A.D. 1784, "PATRICK SAVAGE of Dublin, Attorney," bequeathed his real estate, etc., to Sir Richard Steele, of Dublin, and Gawin Hamilton of Killyleagh, Esquire, in

trust for his "kinsman HENRY SAVAGE, of Belfast," for life, and to his (HENRY SAVAGE's) sons in tail; then to Hugh Savage, son of PHILIP SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE (BALLYGALGET), for life, and remainder to his sons in tail; and then to FRANCIS SAVAGE, brother of Hugh (and afterwards OF GLASTRY), in the same way. He also made a bequest to the Vicar of Saintfield for the poor of that parish. In A.D. 1804 HENRY SAVAGE OF PROSPECT was seized of an estate in the Co. of Down left him by "*his cousin-german* PATRICK SAVAGE, Gent., in trust to Sir Richard Steele of Dublin, Bart., and Gawn Hamilton of Killyleagh, Esq." We thus learn that HENRY SAVAGE OF PROSPECT (who died A.D. 1805) was *first-cousin* of PATRICK SAVAGE, of Dublin (who died A.D. 1784), and that PATRICK SAVAGE, of Dublin (who died A.D. 1784) was lawful brother and next-of-kin of HENRY SAVAGE of Saintfield, who died A.D. 1769, and who was living in A.D. 1746. The father of HENRY SAVAGE of Saintfield, Commissioner of Affidavits, who was living in A.D. 1746, and of PATRICK SAVAGE, of Dublin, who died in A.D. 1784, and the father of HENRY SAVAGE OF PROSPECT, who inherited PATRICK's estate, must therefore have been (as far as our evidence goes) *brothers*; and as two of these first-cousins were named HENRY the probability is that their common ancestor—grandfather or great-grandfather—bore the Christian name of HENRY. The reference in PATRICK SAVAGE's Will to Hugh, the eldest son of PHILIP SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE (BALLYGALGET), and to his brother FRANCIS, suggests, though it does not prove, a near relationship with the ARDKEEN Family, and particularly with the ROCK SAVAGE (BALLYGALGET) branch of it; and the Christian name HENRY *may* point to the descent of the three cousins from HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, who died A.D. 1655. We know nothing of the history of the sons of HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN—Hugh, James, and Richard, nor of the second and third sons of JOHN SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN—John and Philip. But we know that there was a *John Savage*, about A.D. 1697, who is described in *The Hamilton MSS.* as "*John Savage of Ballydowne*," and he, if he was not JOHN SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN himself, as we have suggested as possible, may have been the son of JOHN OF ARDKEEN, or of one of JOHN SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN's three brothers—Hugh, James, or Richard. The fact that PATRICK SAVAGE of Dublin appointed Gawn Hamilton of Killyleagh as one of the trustees of his will, once led us to entertain the idea that he might have been JOHN SAVAGE who married a daughter of Hamilton of Killyleagh; but that JOHN SAVAGE was MAJOR JOHN SAVAGE OF BALLYVARLEY, and we know who his sons were. We are, consequently, forced back into narrower limits, and are obliged with regret to give the pedigree of the SAVAGES OF PROSPECT in an incomplete form as follows:—

— SAVAGE was father of two sons, the elder of whom was father of

1. —, of Saintfield, of whom *presently*.

II. —, of Dublin, *of whom hereafter as successor to his brother* HENRY ;
The younger of whom was father of

I. HENRY, of Belfast, and afterwards of PROSPECT, *of whom hereafter as successor to his cousin* PATRICK, *of Dublin.*

The elder of the above two sons was succeeded by *his* elder son,

HENRY SAVAGE, OF SAINTFIELD, who married Elizabeth — (?), and died, apparently without issue, or at least without any surviving issue, in A.D. 1769, as above stated. He was succeeded by his brother,

PATRICK SAVAGE, of Dublin, who died, apparently without issue, in A.D. 1784, leaving his property to his cousin-german,

HENRY SAVAGE, of Belfast, and afterwards OF PROSPECT (Ballygowan), Co. Down; born A.D. 1743, a Lieutenant in the Saintfield Regiment of Volunteers (James Stevenson's Regt.) which marched with the other volunteer regiments to oppose the French in February, A.D. 1760. He had landed property in the ARDS besides some near Ballygowan. He entailed his property of Ballylone on the eldest son of his third son, Henry Savage, afterwards of Ardglass. An entry in his notebook, in A.D. 1798, states "this day the rebels demanded arms of me." He married, *circa* A.D. 1781-4, Grace, daughter of George Gillespie, of Ballylonghan, Co. Down (died A.D. 1784), who was second son of Hugh Gillespie, of Cherry Vale, Co. Down (died A.D. 1755), by his wife the Hon. Susannah Rollo, daughter of Andrew, third Lord Rollo, and grandmother of the distinguished general, Sir Robert Rollo Gillespie, K.C.B., whose statue stands in the square of Comber. (See *The Savages of the Ards*, footnote, p. 333; *Dictionary of National Biography*, etc.) The HOUSE OF PROSPECT is marked in the Road Map of A.D. 1777, already referred to. It is also marked in the Ordnance Map of the County Down. In local folklore it is known as a house which was occupied by Royalist troops during the rebellion of 1798, when all residents were required, on pain of death, to join the Rebels. The old ruin shows the windows and doors built up for defence, perhaps as they were strengthened by the owner, HENRY SAVAGE, to preserve his own life, and that of his family. By his wife GRACE (*née* Gillespie) HENRY SAVAGE had issue,

I. PATRICK, *of whom presently as representative of the SAVAGES OF PROSPECT.*

II. George, Captain 13th Light Dragoons, who married Anna-Sophia, daughter of the late Col. Halcott, and had issue,

1. Anna, married to the late Col. Robert-Clifford Lloyd, 68th Durham Light Infantry, son of the Rev. Bartholomew Lloyd, Provost of Trinity College, Dublin, and had issue,
Charles - Dalton - Clifford Lloyd, Barrister - at - Law,
Lieut.-Governor of the Mauritius, etc., born on

the 15th of January, A.D. 1847. Mr. Clifford Lloyd (who distinguished himself by his firmness and ability in connection with the troubles in Ireland consequent upon the Land League agitation) married Isabella Sabine, daughter of the late Captain Sabine Browne, and granddaughter of the late Admiral Sir John Gordon Bremer, K.C.B. He died at Erzeroum, 9th June, A.D. 1891. (See *Dictionary of National Biography*, etc.)

Humphrey-Clifford Lloyd, born on the 22nd of June, A.D. 1848.

Arthur-Clifford Lloyd, Major 45th, Sherwood Foresters.

Wilford-Neville Lloyd, Captain Royal Artillery, born on the 15th of September, A.D. 1855. Served with distinction through the Zulu Campaign, having been mentioned in several despatches. Was present at the battle of El Teb; and was entrusted with the honour of carrying home and presenting to her Majesty the standard of the Mahdi captured at Tokar.¹

Grace Lloyd, married to Maurice Cross, late Judge of the Small Cause Court, Madras, India.

Lily Lloyd, married to Captain Ferdinand Beauclerk,

¹ "TROPHY FROM TOKAR.—Lieutenant Wilford Lloyd, of the I Battery of the B Brigade Royal Horse Artillery, left Aldershot on Wednesday morning for Windsor Castle, in order to present the Mahdi's standard, captured by the British troops at the relief of Tokar, to the Queen. Lieutenant Wilford Lloyd, who is a relative of Mr. Clifford Lloyd, received permission to accompany the army in the Soudan, and on his return home, towards the expiration of his leave, was commissioned by General Graham to convey the trophy to her Majesty. The gallant officer, who has already seen considerable active service, left Trinkitat on the 5th of March, travelling via Cairo and Alexandria to Venice (where he was detained in quarantine five days), and thence to London, where he arrived on Sunday. Lieutenant Lloyd, wearing the blue and gold uniform of his corps, arrived at Windsor about noon, and immediately proceeded with the flag to the palace. The standard, which is about two-and-a-half yards long and two yards wide, is composed of red and yellow silk. On one side is an Arabic inscription to the effect that it was presented by the Mahdi to the Governor of Tokar, and on the other a text from the Koran—'There is no God but God, and Mahomet is his prophet. Every one professes the knowledge of God.' The Queen, accompanied by Princess Beatrice, received Lieutenant Lloyd in the corridor after luncheon. The gallant officer, who was introduced by General Sir H. F. Ponsonby, presented the flag, on behalf of General Graham, to her Majesty, who was greatly interested in the trophy. Lieutenant Lloyd was included in the Queen's dinner party."—*Irish Times*, 28th March, 1884.

R.E. (*See* Burke's, *Landed Gentry*, "BEAUCLERK OF ARDGLASS CASTLE.")

III. Henry, of Ardglass, in the Commission of the Peace, Co. Down, born A.D. 1792; married, in A.D. 1841, Jane, daughter of William Lawley, of Leegomery, Shropshire (she died 17th May, 1899, aged eighty-four), and died in A.D. 1860, having had issue,

1. Henry-Kyle-Gillespie, Lieut. 15th Regt., born A.D. 1843; died, in China, A.D. 1878.
2. William-Lawley, who died A.D. 1860, aged fourteen years.
3. George-Robert-Rollo, C.V.O., Colonel Royal Engineers; born in A.D. 1849. Colonel Savage was commissioned in the Royal Engineers in 1869; served in India, also in the Afghan War of 1878-9 on the Staff of Sir Donald Stewart; mentioned in despatches; medal; commanding R.E. in Ceylon, 1896-1900; was presented with the Ceylon Gold Medal (Jubilee); invested a Commander of the Royal Victorian Order in 1905; married Caroline-Eleonore-Augusta, daughter of the late LIEUT.-GEN. HENRY-JOHN SAVAGE, of BALLYGALGET (ROCK SAVAGE), Co. Down, Col. Commandant Royal Engineers (representative of the SAVAGES OF ARDKEEN—*see above*), and has issue,

Lilly, born at Kasauli, India.

Kathleen, married A.D. 1899, Capt. Arthur Cyril Stanley Ward-Simpson, R.A., eldest son of the late Col. Ward-Simpson (18th R.I. Regt.), Govt. Secretary Jersey, and has issue,

1. Sylvia-Kathleen, born in 1901.

1. Mary.

I. Jane, married to James Nixon, of Prospect, Co. Fermanagh, and had issue four sons and nine daughters. (*See* "THE SAVAGES OF THE ARDS," p. 355.)

II. Grace, married to Thomas Cottnam, of Minore, Co. Monaghan, and died without issue.

III. Henrietta-Eliza, married to William Johnston, of Brookvale, Co. Monaghan, and had issue,

1. William-Henry Johnston.

1. Jane Johnston.

2. Grace Johnston; and three other daughters.

HENRY SAVAGE OF PROSPECT died in A.D. 1804. Probate to his Will was granted 4th April, A.D. 1804. Amongst other lands he refers to his "interest in right of his late wife in lands of Castle Espie and Tullynakill." He was succeeded by his son,

PATRICK SAVAGE, Esq. (who inherited property near Comber), born in A.D. 1784; gazetted to a Cornetcy 9th Light Dragoons, 1801; Major 24th Light Dragoons, 1814; Lieut.-Col. in the army, 27th May, 1825; sold his commission in 1836, having been brought into the 13th Light Dragoons as a Major from half-pay of the disbanded 24th Light Dragoons for that purpose. In 1807 he served with the British Army in the assault on Buenos Ayres. On his voyage homeward he was shipwrecked in Mount's Bay, and was thanked by the War Office for his courage in saving life on that occasion. LIEUT.-COLONEL SAVAGE served throughout the Peninsular War, and was present in many engagements with the enemy, and was wounded in an action near Molinas. In 1817, while in India, he was with the 24th Light Dragoons in the Punjaub campaign under the Marquis of Hastings, and was present in many engagements. His diary, which is in the possession of his grandson, Mr. William Robert Young, is full of interesting reminiscences. In his later years he resided at another place named "Prospect," near Carrickfergus, and afterwards in Jersey. LIEUT.-COLONEL SAVAGE married, May, A.D. 1828, Charlotte, daughter of Edward Miller, of Ballycastle, Co. Antrim, by Mary, daughter of Charles O'Neill (of the Feevagh branch of the O'Neills of Clandeboy), and had issue,

I. HENRY, *of whom presently as representative of the SAVAGES OF PROSPECT.*

II. George, Major 37th Regt.; married, in A.D. 1861, Isabella, daughter of — Hamilton, and died in A.D. 1869 at head-quarters of his Regt. in India, having had issue,

I. WILLIAM HENRY, *of whom presently as representative of the SAVAGES OF PROSPECT.*

1. Charlotte.

III. Alexander-Edward, born A.D. 1832; married Fanny, daughter of — Macdonald, and died in A.D. 1883, having had issue.

IV. Patrick, born A.D. 1836.

I. Grace-Charlotte-Gillespie, born in A.D. 1835; married, in A.D. 1855, to the RIGHT HONOURABLE JOHN YOUNG, P.C., J.P., D.L., of Galgorm Castle, Co. Antrim, and died A.D. 1876, having had, with other issue (*see Burke's Landed Gentry*—"YOUNG OF GALGORM"),

I. WILLIAM-ROBERT YOUNG, born A.D. 1856; married 28th August, A.D. 1893, Mary, elder daughter of Francis Macnaghten, Bart.

II. Maria, born A.D. 1831; died A.D. 1858, unmarried.

III. Charlotte-Jane-Henrietta, born A.D. 1841; married, A.D. 1872, to John Villiers Ryan, E.I.C.S.; and died in India, without issue, A.D. 1874.

LIEUT.-COLONEL PATRICK SAVAGE died in Jersey. He was succeeded by his eldest son,

CAPTAIN HENRY SAVAGE, Royal Engineers, who married Emily, daughter of — Jollie, of Quebec, and had issue,

I. Alice, married to the Vicomte de Coux, of Tarbes, France, and has issue.

CAPTAIN HENRY SAVAGE was succeeded in the representation of the SAVAGES OF PROSPECT by his nephew,

WILLIAM-HENRY SAVAGE, Major 3rd Gurkha Rifles, born A.D. 1862; received Commission in the 2nd Battn. Loyal North Lancashire Regt. (81st), on 9th September, 1882; transferred to the Bengal Staff Corps, 6th November, 1883, being eventually appointed to the 3rd Gurkha Rifles; served on the N.W. Frontier of India (Zhob Valley), 1884. Major Savage married, 21st November, A.D. 1889, at Dharmsala, Punjab, Rosa Edith, eldest daughter of Brigade-Surgeon C. F. Oldham, Indian Medical Service, and has issue,

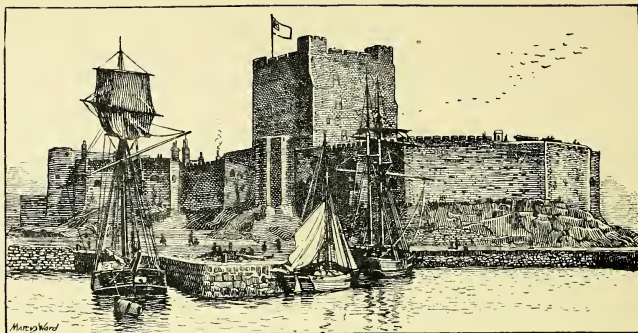
1. Grace-Edith, born at Almôra, N.W.P., India.
2. Rose-Mary, born at Almora, N.W.P., India.
3. Frances-Margaret, born at Lansdowne, Up. India.

SECTION II.—SAVAGE OF CLOUGHY.

HENRY SAVAGE OF CLOUGHY, whose tombstone in the old churchyard of ARDKEEN (*see above*) records his death in the year 1771, at the age of sixty-five years, was father of CAPTAIN JAMES SAVAGE, who died 12th July, A.D. 1789, aged forty-five years; of Charles Savage, who was buried in the Church of ARDKEEN, 22nd September, A.D. 1750; of Patrick Savage; and of Jane Savage, baptized in Ballyphilip Church, 6th December, A.D. 1757. (*Extract from Ballyphilip Par. Register*:—"Jane, d. of Henry Savage of Cloghee [*sic*] Gentleman, by his wife Elizabeth, was baptized Jan. 7, 1759.") Patrick Savage married Elizabeth Gracy, and by her had issue, James Savage, born A.D. 1800, and Elizabeth Savage, born A.D. 1798. He died 16th February, A.D. 1802, aged fifty-six years, and was buried in the same grave with his father and brother James in the churchyard of ARDKEEN. At his death, his children, being minors, were made Wards of Chancery, and his property, consisting of leasehold lands, was divided between them. His daughter Elizabeth, who was celebrated for her great beauty, was

married on the 1st March, A.D. 1816, at Downpatrick, to Robert Murray Keith, then a Lieutenant in the Forfarshire Militia, son of John Keith, Controller of Customs at Montrose, N.B., by his wife Eleanor Eyton, daughter of Kendrick Eyton, of Eyton, in Wales. Robert Murray Keith died in Edinburgh, A.D. 1831, and his widow died in Belfast in A.D. 1853. They left surviving issue, Eleanor, John, James, Charles, and Robina. Eleanor Keith was married at Belfast, May, A.D. 1840, to Charles Bozi, of Bielefeld, Prussia (who died 27th May, A.D. 1889, aged eighty years), and had issue, two sons, Charles Augustus (died 20th December, A.D. 1847, aged seven years) and Alfred Charles Gustavus; and six daughters, Emilia, Eleanor, Augusta, Victoria, Eugenie, and Flora (died 8th May, A.D. 1870, aged twenty-eight years). Frau Eleanor Bozi lived for many years at Bielefeld, and there died, 13th June, A.D. 1904.





CARRICKFERGUS CASTLE.

CHAPTER IX.

THE SAVAGE FAMILY AT CARRICKFERGUS.¹



THE Castle of Carrickfergus, built by the Anglo-Norman conquerors of Ulster about the close of the twelfth century, was the chief stronghold of the North, and long continued to be a fortress of great importance to England and to the Ulster Englishry. Round it grew up a thriving town, which underwent many vicissitudes of fortune, being frequently attacked and several times burnt by the Irish; and the Town became the centre of the County of Carrickfergus.

The Castle, as it appeared in A.D. 1567, was thus described by Clarkson in that year:—"The building of the said Castle on the south part is three towers, viz., the gate-house tower in the middle thereof, which is the entry at a drawbridge over a dry moat, and in said tower is a prison and porter-lodge, and over the same a fair lodging, called the Constable's lodging; and in the curtain tower between the gate-house and west tower in the corner, being divers squares, called Cradyfergus, is a fair and comely building, a chapel and divers houses of office on the ground, and above the great chamber and the lord's lodging, all which is now in great

¹ We have drawn most of our information concerning the SAVAGE family in connection with Carrickfergus from M'Skimin's historical account of that interesting town.

decaie as well as the converture, being lead, also in timber and glass, and without help and reparation it will soon come to utter ruin."

The Manors conferred by Edward III. upon the famous SIR ROBERT SAVAGE, in A.D. 1341, in reward for his services in crushing the rebellious Mandeville, etc., stretched from the Bann and the shores of Lough Neagh to within a comparatively short distance of Carrickfergus walls; and the proximity of their possessions, the prominence of their family, and the martial duties of many of their chiefs as Seneschals and Wardens of the English Marches, brought the SAVAGES frequently into contact with the life, and involved them in the fortunes, of Carrickfergus during several centuries subsequently.

It would be extremely difficult, if not impossible, with the scanty documents at our disposal, to trace the history of the branches of the Family that were most closely identified with the Town and Castle of Carrickfergus; and we must content ourselves with little more than noting those persons of the SAVAGE name who from time to time held the three important offices of Constable of the Castle, Sheriff of Carrickfergus, and Mayor of Carrickfergus; and certain incidents recorded in the chronicles of the Town, with which the SAVAGES were associated.

"The Constable," writes M'Skimin, "was always a person of high rank and trust, as appears from the following account of those that held the office. Until the reign of Edward IV., he was (save in the minority of the heir) always nominated by the Earls of Ulster, the castle being part of their hereditary possessions. Edward, Earl of March and Ulster, son and heir of Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, ascending the throne by the title of Edward IV., the Earldom of Ulster devolved to the Crown. (Records, Rolls Office, Dublin.)

"Several important privileges were formerly attached to this office. 1568, the Charter of Elizabeth declares that by reason of 'this office' he [the Constable] is a freeman of the Corporation, and the Mayors were always sworn into office before him or his deputy. It also appears from our records that he received the King's share of the customs of this port, and that he and his warders (20 Englishmen) had annually 100 cows grazed free by the Corporation. He had also the best fish out of each fishing-boat that arrived from time to time within our liberties, by the title of the 'tythe of fish.' (*Records of Carrickfergus.*) This fish continued to be taken by the military officer commanding here so late as 1755, when the custom was abolished through the exertions of Henry Ellis, Esq."¹

A.D. 1327. "In this year John de Athye was appointed Constable, with a salary of 100 marks, at which time a writ was directed to ROBERT SAVAGE, to

¹ M'Skimin: "History of Carrickfergus" (1829), p. 160.

deliver Bryan Fitz-Henry O'Neill then in his custody, for the security of the peace, to the said Constable, to be kept in this castle till further orders." We have seen already that the Bryan Fitz-Henry O'Neill here alluded to had been a prisoner of SIR ROBERT SAVAGE, first Seneschal of the name of whom we have found mention, and had probably been taken prisoner by SIR ROBERT in one of his many conflicts with the Irish.

A.D. 1340. In this year EDWARD SAVAGE (evidently EDMUND SAVAGE, who was Seneschal of Ulster and Warden of the Marches in the reign of Richard II.) and William Mercer are mentioned as having been Constables of Carrickfergus Castle.

A.D. 1375. The King, Edward III. (as we have already seen), granted in this year to Jeffrey Scolmaistre of Cragfergus and ROBERT SAVAGE the office of Controller of the great as well as the small customs in the ports of Cragfergus, Culrath, and Down, to hold during the King's pleasure.—49 Ed. III., 1375.¹

A.D. 1389, 14th October. Robert Lang was appointed Constable. But in the same year Lang's grant was revoked, and a mandate was sent to Lang, EDMUND SAVAGE, and William Meuve, to deliver the keys to Sir Gilbert de Malshel, nominated to the office. The EDMUND SAVAGE here alluded to was either the above-named Seneschal of Ulster or son of EDMUND the Seneschal of Ulster and Warden of the Marches, who was himself granted the Liberties of Ulster by King Henry V. in 1418. And it would seem that it was in his capacity of Seneschal of Ulster that he was entrusted, along with Lang and Meuve, with the custody of the keys of the principal fortress of the country, for the defence of which he was responsible.

A.D. 1402. The King (Henry IV.) granted letters to ROBERT SAVAGE and Thomas Sutton, burgesses of the town of Carrickfergus, to send two weys of corn as well for the necessity of the Bishop of Connor as their own. 6th March, 3 Henry IV.²

A.D. 1404. In this year, as we have previously described, the SAVAGES slew Corby McGilmore in the Church of the Friars Minors at Carrickfergus, in revenge for his treacherous murder of their kinsmen.

A.D. 1550. In this year, in a Map of the town which is preserved, "the town appears protected on the north and west by a broad trench or wet ditch, and without any regular streets, consisting chiefly of a number of castellated mansions called by the names of their respective owners, among which are those of Sendall,

¹ "Patent and Close Rolls."

² "Patent and Close Rolls of the Court of Chancery."

Russel, and SAVAGE, families who arrived here with John de Courcy."¹ One of the Castles is named on the map as that of Patrick Savage. It is pretty evidently the CASTLE SAVAGE which William Montgomery in A.D. 1701 describes as being "now ye Custom house in Carrickfergus." (Montgomery adds, "and Mr. Savage of Anacloy now hath freehold tenem^{ts} in that town.")

The following are the persons of the SAVAGE name who are recorded as having held the offices of Sheriff and Mayor of Carrickfergus:—

- A.D. 1571. Patrick Savage, Junior (probably the son of Patrick Savage whose Castle is depicted on the Map of 1550), *Sheriff*.
 A.D. 1578. Mychaell Savadge, *Sheriff*.^{*}
 A.D. 1581. John Savadge, *Sheriff*.^{2*}
 A.D. 1585. Mychaell Savadge, *Sheriff*.^{*}
 A.D. 1587. John Savadge, *Mayor*.^{2*}
 A.D. 1590. William Savadge, *Sheriff*.
 A.D. 1593. M. Savadge, *Mayor*.^{*}
 A.D. 1594. John Savadge, *Mayor*.^{2*}
 A.D. 1598. John Savadge, *Mayor*.^{2*}
 A.D. 1604. John Savadge, *Mayor*.^{2*}

According to McSkimin's account, this John Savage is the same John Savage that held the office of Mayor in 1587. McSkimin tells us that in 1600 he "possessed considerable property in the Middle Division [of Carrickfergus], extending from the Town to the Commons."

- A.D. 1621. James Savadge, *Sheriff*.

He died in this year.

- A.D. 1622. Robert Savadge, *Sheriff*.
 A.D. 1640. Robert Savadge, *Sheriff*.
 A.D. 1641. Mychaell Savadge, *Sheriff*.
 A.D. 1643. Patrick Fitzjames Savadge, *Sheriff*. McSkimin states that it is recorded that "the said Pat. Fitzjames Savadge and William Bashforde, by the generall consent of the Maire, Bench and

¹ McSkimin: "History of Carrickfergus."

² McSkimin states that this John Savage "was a lineal descendant of a person of that name who arrived here with John de Courcy."

* McSkimin states (p. 33)—"In April [of 1576] we find the following notice in our records. In this same Court *Mykill Savidge, John Savidge*, with others, were fyned for neglecting their duty in not answering to assist the Maior, being misused in the streate by Captain Looyd and his soldiours."—It is remarkable that, notwithstanding this, Michael and John Savage were elected to the highest offices in Carrickfergus immediately afterwards, and many times in succession.

Comons, were chosen and elected Sheriffs for the succeeding year, in regarde they were very diligent this year in their office, and for that they were very expert in these times of distractions."

A.D. 1645. John Savadge, *Sheriff*.

The following extracts throw some light on the property acquired by the SAVAGE family at Carrickfergus:—

A.D. 1595. "1595, 7th July, *Mr. John Savadge* Maior, Richard Thomas and John Dier, Sheriffs, yt was ordered and agreed by the consent of the hole assemblie, that all such persons whiche shoulde hereafter be admitted to the Liberties and Freedome of this corporacon before suche tyme as there weare a devesian made unto the freemen of Suche Landes as by her Majesties Grant and letter appointinge So to be devided amongst them bearinge date at Nonsuche the 15th October, 1594, That then they and everie of them So made free, if they shall clame or desire to have such proportion of landes as other freemen of ther like qualities Should have allotted unto them, that then they are to pay Suche Somes of mony as other the freemen have alredie payd in their Suttts [suits] for obtainynge the Same as the chardges thereof appeareth in Recorde."

Amongst the names of persons to whom what is called the first division of lands was made, with the sum granted by each to defray the expenses of the agents sent to London and Dublin, appear—

Whole Shares.

John Savadg	...	...	...	...	£2
Mychaell Savadg	...	...	...	...	£2

Quarter Shares.

George Savadg	...	...	...	...	10/-
John Savadg, Oge	...	...	...	...	10/-

In A.D. 1600, amongst the castles and houses in Carrickfergus those of John Savage and James Savage are mentioned.

"In 1603, lands were again allotted to the Corporation," amongst others to the following persons who paid the sums annexed to their names:—

Number of Quarter Shares.

Willm. Savidg	...	...	...	...	2
John Savadg	...	...	...	...	4
George Savadg	...	...	...	...	1
James Savadg	...	...	...	...	2

A.D. 1606. "Oct. 28th, 1606, it was agreed that the lands west of Woodburn river, below the Knockagh, should be divided; for which purpose they were laid out into ten lots, eight of which contained four alderman's whole shares, each; the others three like shares each. The great lots varied from 66 to 68 perches in breadth, extending from the sea to the base of the Knockagh hill." Amongst other names appear the following:—

Number of Quarter Shares.

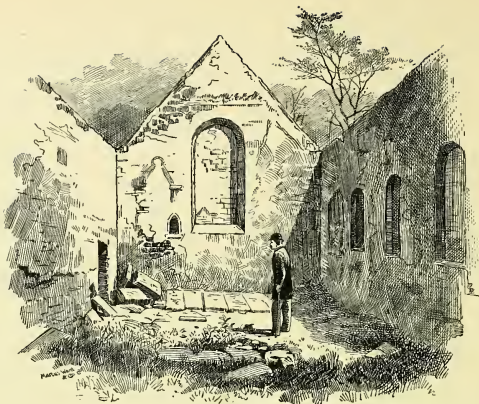
Sir Arthur Chichester	4	
John Savadg	4	} Landes above Woodburn Landes.
George Savadg	...	...	...	1
William Savadg	...	...	...	2
James Savadg	...	...	...	2

In A.D. 1666, and again in A.D. 1672, we find a James Savage discharging the humble duties of "sword-bearer" at Carrickfergus; but, as far as we have been able to discover, the name SAVAGE does not appear in connection with any important office there subsequent to the year 1643.

A.D. 1646. "An order to all Captains and other officers to let Thomas Gravett, Jeremy Tamlyn, and *James Savage* pass freely to Ireland. They brought letters thence, and are now returning to Carrickfergus, being faithful to Parliament." (*Cal. of State Papers, Ireland*, Car. I.)

In A.D. 1701 (as we have quoted already), Montgomery informs us that "Mr. Savage of Anacloy now hath freehold tenem^{ts} in that town" (namely Carrickfergus). Anacloy is between Crossgar and Downpatrick, in the Co. of Down, which suggests a connection (evidently implied by Montgomery) between Carrickfergus and the main stock of the SAVAGES then flourishing in the latter County.

In McSkimin's History we find the name in comparatively recent times identified with only very minor offices. "About 1670," he tells us, "some persons of the family" of John Savage, Mayor of Carrickfergus in 1587 (who, according to McSkimin, "was a lineal descendant of a person of that name who arrived here with John de Courcy"), "removed to Rostrevor. The last male descendant at Carrickfergus was Patrick Savage, shoemaker, who sold off houses in the town and lands in the North-East Division to Henry M'Gee." There are still, we believe (A.D. 1906), some of the *name* occupying very humble positions in the town.



M. E. Savage-Armstrong.

THE OLD CHURCH OF ARDKEEN (A.D. 1888).
(*Burial-place of the Savages of Ardkeen.*)

CHAPTER X.

SAVAGE CASTLES, HOUSES, MONUMENTS, RELICS, ETC.

SECTION I.—CASTLES, ETC.—ARDKEEN.

ARDKEEN CASTLE.



THE CASTLE OF ARDKEEN, as we have seen, is mentioned in a Charter of De Courcy to Black Abbey in the ARDS as being in existence in A.D. 1182. It was probably built in the year 1177 or 1178, and, as no castle was ever erected in Ireland until the coming of the Normans in A.D. 1172, its scanty ruins must be reckoned among those of the most ancient castles in Ireland. No one who has been round the spacious Lough of Strangford can fail to have been struck with the remarkable site of this ancient Anglo-Norman stronghold. The hill of ARDKEEN, now and for ages known as "the Castle-Hill," one hundred and forty feet in height, stands out boldly above the Lough, almost surrounded by water, and connected by a narrow

low neck of land with another hill to the north-east, which in its turn is also nearly surrounded with water at high tide. Round its southern slopes the sea-tide from the Lough rolls into a bay which, from its peculiar shape, has been called the "Dorn," or "the haft of a sword." Beyond the channel of the Dorn, to the south, rises yet another hill, guarding it, and, within the inlet, and dividing its waters, stands an elevated island, which bears the name of "Pherson's Island." The Castle-Hill and the adjacent eminence closer to the mainland, are said to be the best grass-lands in the county. The broad summit of the Castle-Hill, with steep banks sloping on every side but one to the sea, and almost surrounded by water, with the rich grazing-lands in its immediate vicinity, offered as strong and favourable a position for an Anglo-Norman castle as could be found. The view from the summit is, as we have said, magnificent, commanding the whole of the spacious Lough from Scrabo Hill to Ballywhite and Audleystown, a vast stretch of the County Down from Divis and Cave Hill to the Ballynahinch Mountains and the Mountains of Mourne, the greater part of the ARDS between Donaghadee and Portaferry, together with the Irish Sea extending to the horizon, the Isle of Man, and the distant coast of Scotland (*see above*, p. 10). When all the other castles in the neighbourhood had been built, ARDKEEN Castle could communicate by beacon with those of Newtown, Castle Espie, SKETTERICK, Mahee Island, Killyleagh, Walshestown, AUDLEYSTOWN, PORTAFERRY, QUINTIN, Newcastle, BALLYGALGET and KIRKISTONE, and, very probably, or from some of these, if need were, to all the other castles of Down and Antrim.

In structure the Castle resembled most of the fortresses erected at the same period by the Anglo-Normans in Ireland. On the very summit of the hill was a rectangular Keep, the stump of which, recently unearthed, is still in existence. The measurements of this stump are as follow: length, 32 feet, 10 inches; breadth, 23 feet; thickness of walls, 4 feet; breadth of eastern tower, 10 feet, 6 inches; breadth of western tower, 5 feet, 10 inches; breadth of main entrance, 3 feet, 9 inches; breadth of approach between the two towers, 5 feet, 1 inch. The Keep was, therefore, almost exactly of the same proportions as those of PORTAFERRY, Kilclief, and AUDLEYSTOWN, and somewhat larger than that of "Jordan's Castle" at Ardglass. The Keep of PORTAFERRY was slightly larger. Round the ARDKEEN Keep there was a spacious walled or palisaded court, in which were erected dwelling-houses, apartments, and offices. This court was entered, apparently, from the east, between barbican towers and by a drawbridge. Outside the walls of this court there was a foss or moat, running round the upper part of the hill. Outside this moat, again, and lower down, there was a second enclosure girdled by a second moat, with very high and steep banks running about halfway round the hill, and

with, possibly, a second cincture of walls or palisades, and a lower, or main, entrance, also between towers, and to the east and with a drawbridge.

The upper court was probably that which is indirectly described in the will of HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN who died in A.D. 1656 and who directed that if his widow ELIZABETH SAVAGE (*née* Nevin), should marry again, she was to have only a third part of his own proper inheritance for life, "*together with the houses on the South Side of the Court at the Castle of Ardkeen, or otherwise the third part of all his houses at the said Castle,*" at her option. (*Quoted above.*)

The old moats, which are now partly filled in, abound in springs, and must have been easily supplied with water; and there are springs also here and there at the foot of the hill on the very beach of the Lough.

The little indentation of the shore, to the west, called "Seneschal's Port," was no doubt the landing-place of the Castle.

Whether the hill of ARDKEEN had been used as a great rath by the Irish or by the Danes prior to the Anglo-Norman Conquest, is perhaps doubtful. It resembles a great rath in its sloping banks and fosses, and Lewis and others have spoken of it as having been one. But there is no evidence on one side or on the other. Indeed, it is impossible to determine what of the so-called "raths," so numerous in the ARDS, were Irish, Danish, or Anglo-Norman defences. The name "rath" or "lis" is generally attached to townlands in Ireland on which "raths" or "lises" were erected; but neither word appears at any time in connection with ARDKEEN, the name of which is believed to mean simply the "pleasant (or beautiful) height." Close by is the townland of Lisbane, where there is a circular earthwork, which no doubt represents an old fortified dwelling of the primitive Irish kind.

The Castle-Hill is a conspicuous object from almost every point of the Lough and its shores, and from almost all the high grounds of the ARDS, and it must have been doubly conspicuous and striking when the Castle and its courts and bastions stood upon its summit and around its sides. So strong was the fortress that tradition avers that it repelled all attacks of the O'Neills and their Irish allies; and we have Jerome Brett's assurance (*see above*) that it had in Elizabeth's reign at least one dungeon, so placed that when the prisoner Patrick Hazzard leaped from it to the ground below "it was such a lepe as, if he had been condemned, I had for his death as leve have given him that lepe as the gallows." This dungeon was probably at the Lough side of the Castle Keep.

Harris states (as we have mentioned) that Captain HUGH SAVAGE demolished the *House* within the ramparts of the Castle and erected a new house on the shore of the Dorn. This must have been done before A.D. 1723, for in that year CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN died.

We have stated our doubts of the extent of the "demolition" described by Harris (*see above*). It is possible that, as at PORTAFERRY, a dwelling-house had been attached to the Keep, and that this was the "house" that was pulled down.

The real destroyer of the Keep was the late Reverend Alexander Bullick, Incumbent of ARDKEEN, who, after Mr. CLAYTON BAYLY SAVAGE had sold the estate to Mr. Harrison of Belfast, rented the CASTLE HILL as part of a farm. He and succeeding tenants appear also to have filled up a considerable portion of the two Castle moats, and heaven knows what further traces of the courts and ramparts they may have removed.

Mr. Arthur Nugent well remembered the girdle of walls about three feet high forming the stump of the Keep, in his own earlier years. About A.D. 1887 nothing was apparent on the summit of the hill but a mound, one side of which displayed a small piece of solid masonwork, as depicted on p. 221 of this volume, and a considerable quantity of loose and scattered stones, which had evidently been part of the walls of the demolished courts and towers. Tradition had already wound itself about the desolated site. There were men living who stated that in their boyhood there was a hole on the top of the mound into which they used to drop stones, which they would hear falling down as it were from ledge to ledge. Some held that this hole was the opening of the old Castle Well; others that it was the entrance to a subterranean passage which led from the Castle to the Church below. In the August of A.D. 1898 the then tenant of the farm, the late John Moore, most generously gave the present writer permission to dig into and around the mound. The secret was now disclosed. It was found that the block of ruined masonwork was the remains of the eastern tower of the Castle Keep, and a step, soon laid bare, proved to be the uppermost remaining one of a beautiful spiral staircase. Familiarity with the plan of other Anglo-Norman Keeps in the neighbourhood made it an easy matter to divine in what directions, and at what approximate distances, the old foundations must run. Neighbouring farmers kindly lent shovels and picks, and a few additional hands were employed. The foundation of the eastern wall was persistently followed. Then the stump of the west tower was laid bare, and all the *débris* removed from the space between the two towers, revealing an inner wall in which was a doorway of cut stone. The line of the foundations was then unearthed to the north and to the west, and the entire shell of the Castle-Keep was unfolded to view.

The rubbish which had hidden the ruins was found to consist chiefly of old lime and plaster, which had been knocked off the stones of the building before the latter were removed elsewhere. It was considered advisable not to alter greatly the outline of the hill-top which had become such a familiar landmark to the people of the neighbourhood, and indeed it was impossible at the time to undertake any

very extensive excavations or any restorations. Accordingly the rubbish was all thrown on to the mound already existing within the shell of the Keep; a rough structure of loose stones was erected on the very imperfect foundations at the western side of the tower; the doorway at the south was built round with cemented stones; a small piece of masonwork was added, for safety sake, to the fragment of the eastern tower; grass-seed was sown over the mound and ruins; and the whole was surrounded with a barbed-wire fence to prevent cattle from climbing over it.

When the excavations were proceeding, the old Keep became the object of much interest and curiosity in the neighbourhood; many people from both sides of the Lough visited it. The health of the ARDKEEN family was drunk more than once; hearty wishes were expressed for their speedy return to the ARDS; and when the last handful of grass-seed had been scattered over the ruins, those engaged in the work, with uncovered heads, and waving caps, gave three lusty cheers and one cheer more for the old Castle and the SAVAGES OF THE ARDS.

SKETRICK CASTLE.

SKETRICK CASTLE Keep, in its completion, was probably the finest *square* Anglo-Norman Keep in the County of Down. We have already given its measurements, on the authority of Bishop Reeves. It will be remembered that William Montgomery spoke of it as "the largest old Keep of them all,"—meaning of all the Castles of the SAVAGE family he had been describing. The Keep, as it appeared in ruined state in A.D. 1888, or thereabouts, is figured on p. 65. We know little of its history, and have no certain information as to how and when it first came into the possession of the SAVAGES. We have conjectured that it may have been comprised in the confiscated territory of the Mandeville's which passed into the hands of SIR ROBERT SAVAGE, OF THE ARDS AND MOYLINNY, surnamed "THE GREAT." Its structure was remarkable. It was built on the long low island of SKETRICK, on the shores of the shallow and narrow tidal channel which separates the Island from the Barony of Dufferin; and it may have been all along an outpost stronghold of the SAVAGES OF THE ARDS, as it, together with several large islands which lie close to the Dufferin shore, were still the property of the SAVAGES OF ARDKEEN, almost immediately after the division of the LITTLE ARDS between ROLAND OF PORTAFERRY and RAYMOND OF ARDKEEN in A.D. 1559. Even in its ruins SKETRICK CASTLE KEEP until quite recently presented an imposing appearance; but, being utterly neglected, it fell into a dangerous state of decay, and in A.D. 1896, "the south-western angle fell with a great crash one calm spring day, shaking the castle and raising a tall column of white dust." (*Official Guide to County Down*, edited by R. L. Praeger, p. 117.) The Island and

Castle passed out of the possession of the SAVAGES OF ARDKEEN when the ARDKEEN Estate was sold by CLAYTON BAVLY SAVAGE to the late Mr. Harrison, of Belfast.

LISSANOURE CASTLE.

Burke, in his *General Armory*, designates SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN¹ as SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN and LISSANOURE CASTLE; but although LISSANOURE CASTLE seems to have been the principal Antrim stronghold of the SAVAGES, it had been lost to the family before the division of the LITTLE ARDS between ROLAND OF PORTAFERRY and RAYMOND OF ARDKEEN in A.D. 1559, and it probably went along with the other Antrim possessions of SIR ROLAND SAVAGE, the Seneschal of Ulster who died in A.D. 1519. It seems to have passed to the O'Hara family, perhaps in the manner described by W. Montgomery; and later it became the property of the Macartney family, who are its present owners. (*See Burke's Landed Gentry*, under "MACARTNEY OF LISSANOURE.") The Castle, which is believed to have been erected by SIR ROBERT SAVAGE, Seneschal of Ulster, surnamed "THE GREAT," who died A.D. 1360, stood beside Lough Guile, and was probably an extensive structure. Its ruins (figured on p. 40 of this volume) are now mingled with more modern edifices, and help to form an imposing combination.

BALLYGALGET CASTLE.

We have already described the situation and plan of the Castle of BALLYGALGET. We do not know at what time or under what circumstances the old Keep and Courtyard and walls were demolished. It is possible that PHILIP SAVAGE, OF ROCK SAVAGE, following the bad example of his father, CAPTAIN HUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, was the first to lay destructive hands upon the old Castle in order to provide material for the erection of a new house. But he was probably not the sole destroyer, and the process of utter demolition was no doubt gradual. At present nothing remains on the summit of the high hill on which the Castle stood except the traces of the Keep and Courtyard walls, of which the following is a rough measurement:—Keep, 37 ft. by 26 ft.; Courtyard, 40 paces by 35 paces.

KIRKISTONE CASTLE.

KIRKISTONE CASTLE is the best preserved and now the most imposing of all the old SAVAGE CASTLES of which traces still remain. It is also perhaps the most picturesque. We have already described it; and have only to add that within the

¹ Which he spells "Ardquin."

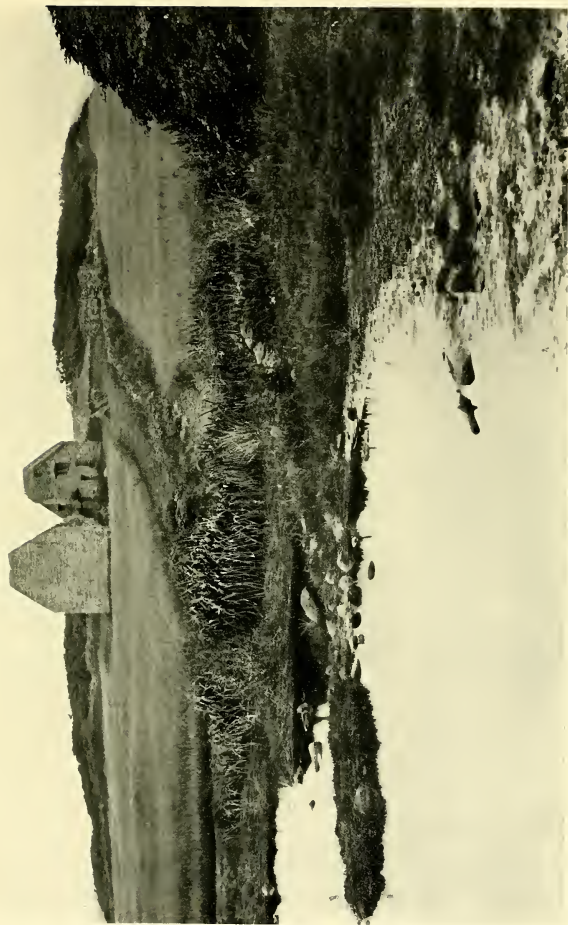
Walls of the Courtyard there is a small house in which, according to tradition, MRS. SAVAGE (born McGill, and, after her first husband's death, married, *secondly*, to Colonel Johnston) used to reside. We do not vouch for the accuracy of such traditions, as nothing has struck us so much, in our researches, as the rapid way in which mythical narratives develop; but it is quite possible that some of the family did reside in the little dwelling-house at some period. It is to be hoped that the present owners of KIRKISTONE CASTLE may continue their good work of preservation of the ancient structure, the Bawn being even still one of the most perfect in Ulster.

"THE WHITE HOUSE" AT BALLYSPURGE.

Of the "WHITE HOUSE" of BALLYSPURGE we have already given a brief description. It is a conspicuous object in its ruined condition at the side of Knockmoyle, near a little inlet of the sea, and from the quantity of orange-lichen with which its stones are covered, might now be more appropriately named "the *Yellow House*." It was not a large house; but it was very strongly built, and its gateway and courtyard-walls were those of a fortified castle. Roughly taken, it measures about 60 ft. by 26 ft. in length and breadth; and its walls are about 3 ft. in thickness.

ROCK SAVAGE HOUSE, ETC.

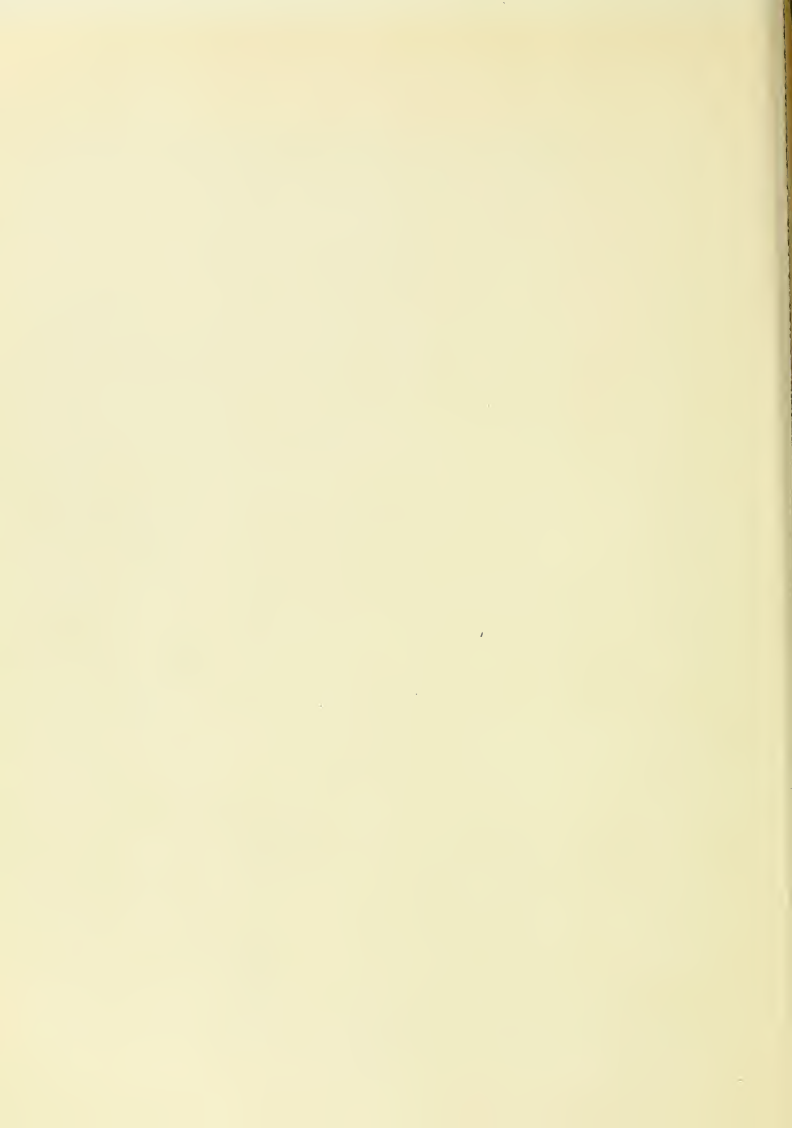
We have told how SIR JOHN BOSCAWEN SAVAGE sold the HOUSE OF ROCK SAVAGE, and here again tradition has been busy in confusing actual facts. There are people living who remember the Old House, but their recollection of it is not distinct. Some say that when SIR JOHN SAVAGE sold it, the buildings were not immediately demolished, though, as we know, everything in it was auctioned. "Any one," it is said, "was allowed to take stones from it, and much of it was carted away *by night*. In the end it was pulled down by one Francis Bailly of Cloghy, who built a two-storied house in Ringboy with Ballygalget stone." All this hardly coincides with the true narrative of the house having been bought by Mr. Cleland, and a row of houses having been built with the materials in the main street of Portaferry. We believe that it is certain that the gate-posts of the demesne were removed to Belfast, and are now to be seen at St. George's Church in that city; and it is possibly true that the inner and outer doors of the Bank at PORTAFERRY, and some at the Brewery there, were taken from the old mansion. But though the site of the House is still traceable—on the level ground near the drained lake—



English

"THE WHITE HOUSE" AT BALLYSPURGE

[R. Widd, Belfast]



there is nothing left of ROCK SAVAGE except some of the well-built offices, stables, etc., and the remains of the interesting old Deer-yard, with very perfect arches. Old men remember the cellars of the house, which have now disappeared, and point to an upper room, among the offices, which was used as a schoolroom. But perhaps the most interesting relic at BALLYGALGET is one that belongs to the "dark backward and abysm of time,"—the Soutterain, which runs close to the line of the dug-up foundations of ROCK SAVAGE HOUSE.

THE SOUTTERAIN AT BALLYGALGET.

Mr. Smith, who tenants the farm at BALLYGALGET, remembered where, in his boyhood, an opening used to exist leading to this Soutterain; and so accurate was his recollection of the spot that, after a very little sounding of the ground he discovered it again, in the summer of A.D. 1898, in the presence of the Rev. Francis F. Savage, the present Writer, and other members of the SAVAGE family. The opening was dug down for about four or five feet, and the present Writer descended, face downwards and feet foremost, into the Soutterain, which was very narrow and low at first, but gradually became a little higher and wider, so that he was able to rise, turn round, and walk nearly erect. The dim light of a candle showed that the passage was constructed of upright slabs of stone, covered with transverse slabs of the same kind. It was singularly dry underfoot and overhead, and singularly airy. It ran for a considerable number of yards straight, then turned to the left, and then to the right, and ended in a curious metal grating, which seemed to suggest that it might have been used at some period as an illicit still. The wasting away of the candle and its final extinguishment prevented further close scrutiny and accurate measurements; and a more careful exploration was postponed to a more favourable opportunity. It is worth mentioning that there is another Soutterain not far from BALLYGALGET, viz., at Slanes, just beside, and probably running under, the Graveyard.

ARDKEEN MONUMENTS AND RELICS.

The paucity of imposing monuments of the SAVAGES OF ULSTER, as compared with those of their English kinsfolk in Cheshire, Worcestershire, and Gloucestershire, is to be accounted for partly by the extremely unsettled state of ULSTER during the six earlier centuries of their history in that province; partly by the fact that the Irish SAVAGES never enjoyed the same wealth; and partly, perhaps, by the traditional and hereditary simplicity and directness of the Ulster branches, which

found such memorable expression in the fourteenth century from the lips of HENRY, LORD SAVAGE, who refused to erect stone structures even as places of defence. But, however this may be, sepulchral monuments of the SAVAGES OF ARDKEEN and PORTAFERRY are not numerous, and where they are extant they are of the plainest kind.

THE OLD CHURCH OF ARDKEEN.

The old Church of ST. MARY OF ARDKEEN (figured at the head of this Chapter) became, as we know, the burial-place of the SAVAGES OF ARDKEEN CASTLE, and the flagstones that bore the names of members of the SAVAGE family who had been interred within the walls and in the vaults beneath, paved, at one time, nearly the entire Church. The Church of ARDKEEN, formerly styled "*Ecclesia Sanctae Mariae de Ardkene*," is of great antiquity. Previous to the coming of the Normans, a church stood here on the banks of the Dorn. The advowson of the parish became the property of the Earldom of Ulster, and passed thus to the Crown. "In the inquisition taken after the death of De Burgo, Earl of Ulster, the church is called '*ARWOGHAN*,' and the profits thereout, which, by an old extent, were valued at £20 a-year, are returned as reduced to 100s. in consequence of the war of the Logans." We have record of the presentation of Thomas de Breda to the Church of ARDKEEN by the Crown in A.D. 1347, and of Thomas Cuthbert in A.D. 1306. "In 1609 it was annexed, by Charter of James I., to the prebend of St. Andrews, under the name of Earchin."¹ Monsignor O'Laverty writes:—"The ruins of a Protestant Church, which replaced the ancient Catholic structure, stand within the old cemetery on the shore of a little creek called the Dorn (the haft of a sword). The Martyrology of Donegal places at September 8th the festival of St. Fiorintain of ARD CAOIN." The Church, under the name of "Earchin" was reported in A.D. 1621 to be then in ruins. The present ruined structure is at least the third building that has been erected on the same site. Some years subsequent to A.D. 1621, the Church may have been restored; but, if so, it must have fallen speedily into ruin again, for in the Parish Register at the year 1761 occurs the following entry, apparently in the hand-writing of the then Parish Clerk:—"Divine Service was performed in the Church of ARDKEEN August 2nd 1761 by Matthew Haslett [?] Clerk for the first time since the Usurpation [*sic*] of Oliver Cromwel. George law parish clerk."

After lying in ruins for more than one hundred years it was indeed restored about the year 1761, under the auspices, and owing to the exertions, of Mr.

¹ Bishop Reeves: "*Ecclesiastical Antiquities*," etc., p. 21.

FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, who died in A.D. 1770. For his exertions in the matter the parishioners of ARDKEEN and Whitter formally thanked him (as we have seen) at a special vestry; and a resolution to this effect is recorded in the Vestry-Book of the Parish.

A Chalice and Patten of Irish silver, still used in the New Church, bear the record that they were the gift of MARY SAVAGE, born Lucas, who was this FRANCIS SAVAGE's wife. Thenceforward the Church continued to be, as it had been of old, the house of worship in which assembled Sunday after Sunday successive generations of the SAVAGES and their neighbours and dependents. The appointment of the Incumbent is said to have been practically in the hands of the ARDKEEN family. One of the last of the Incumbents of ARDKEEN, who officiated in the Old Church, was himself of the ARDKEEN stock—the REVEREND HENRY SAVAGE OF GLASTRY,¹ and his almost immediate successor was the Rev. William Savage, son of PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY,¹ who died in A.D. 1797. FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN and HOLLYMOUNT, who died in A.D. 1823, his wife Lady Harriet Savage, and their cousins the SAVAGES OF GLASTRY, were the last of the SAVAGES OF ARDKEEN who worshipped in it. The chief SAVAGE pew—a large, old-fashioned square structure—stood, as we have described it, near the door. Several large tablets to the memory of the members of the SAVAGE family adorned the chancel walls. The chancel was approached by two steps of cut stone, and within it stood an ancient stone altar, probably a relic of the earliest years of the Church's history, and happily still preserved in the New Church, which has been erected on a different site. The "great storm" of A.D. 1839 seems to have unroofed the building, as it did the Church of Ardquin. A second time a similar disaster occurred, and the Church was then finally deserted. At this period the Incumbent of the parish was the late Reverend Mr. Bullick, "whose zeal for the welfare and advancement of that Church of which he was for many years a minister"—(we quote the words of his epitaph)—seems to have prompted him, in ecclesiastical matters, to works of destruction rather than of conservation, and who succeeded in leaving the ancient structure once more a most melancholy ruin. Whether he had tried his "'prentice hand" first upon the Dwelling-House at ARDKEEN (he had hoped, it is said, to have discovered hidden treasure there, "but was rewarded only by finding a bottle of wine in the cellar"), or whether the ruin of the spiritual house suggested the effacement of the temporal, we do not know; but we do know that the people of the neighbourhood so revered both buildings that the memory of Mr. Bullick is cherished with but

¹ See above.

scant affection in the LITTLE ARDS. To counterbalance in some degree his works of demolition, a small new Parochial Church was erected under his auspices, in a lofty and exposed position in the townland of KIRKISTONE. When it became known to members of the ARDKEEN connection, then living no longer in the ARDS, that the ancient structure was about to be abandoned to the winds and the rains, they caused two mural tablets of the BALLYGALGET (ROCK SAVAGE) and GLASTRY families to be taken from it and set up in the New Church;¹ but the recumbent slabs could hardly be thus removed. A few of them seem to have been placed in the chancel above the ARDKEEN Vault. One or two remain apparently in their original position in the floor of the Church. The rest are believed to have been broken (partly by the falling in of the roof), and their fragments to have been scattered about the graveyard, and used as headstones by the poorer persons who buried in it. It is even stated that some of the flags of the old church were sold at the sale of Mr. Bullick's goods, which took place after his demise.

In the absence of the heads of the ARDKEEN family and its branches from the neighbourhood, the churchyard, ill-protected by any surrounding wall, was itself also for a time suffered to fall into an appalling state of disorder and neglect; the cattle from the fields roaming over it, and the pigs rooting in the graves; but, thanks, we believe, chiefly to the late Mr. Arthur (Savage) Nugent and his brother the late Major Nugent, of The Lodge (Ferry Quarter), Strangford, a strong high wall was at last built round it, and something of its former look of decency was restored.

When in A.D. 1884 the present writer visited the old churchyard for the purpose of copying the once numerous epitaphs of the ARDKEEN family, he found the Church and its surroundings a piteous spectacle. The grave-slabs of the BALLYGALGET SAVAGES and others outside the walls were dislodged from their places; the BALLYGALGET altar-shaped tomb had fallen to the ground; the top slab of the GLASTRY tomb had been pushed back (under circumstances which will be presently described) and the interior exposed to view. The west doorway of the Church had been partly built up, and admittance to the interior was gained by a small entrance with a sheet-iron door which had lost its lock. The eastern window and the southern lights had also been built up. The Church itself was a mere bare shell. But the interior was the saddest sight of all; for it was a mass of broken slates and powdered plaster, and amidst the piles of *débris* of the fallen roof, rabbits had made their burrows, and, going deeper and deeper and dashing back

¹ Some say, however, that these tablets were removed without consultation with the representatives of the families.

the earth as they advanced, had thrown up quantities of human bones from the graves beneath. The few recumbent slabs that remained in the floor were hardly distinguishable until the rubbish and weeds and grass were removed from their surfaces. The chancel-step was buried under broken slates and plaster. The slabs that had been placed in the chancel were half-covered with rubbish, and their inscriptions were difficult to decipher, and in some instances were partially scraped away as if by some maleficent hand. The doorway leading to the vestry-room was blocked up; but near it, to the left, was a remarkable piece of arched masonwork, which had become visible owing to the wearing away of the plaster. Of this piece of arched masonwork we shall have more to say presently. There was also in the east wall of the chancel, to the left of where the altar once stood, a very interesting relic of old ecclesiastical architecture, an *ambry*, which is still there. A year or two subsequent to this visit the present Writer took steps to bring the Church and graveyard into a better condition. With the approval, and under the inspection, of the late Reverend Hugh Stowell, Rector of ARDKEEN Parish, the entire rubbish was cleared out of the interior of the Church; the neat chancel-step was uncovered; the grave-slabs were cleaned, and the inscriptions on most of them made legible; and the ground was sown with lawn-grass and clover. With the assistance of Mr. Stowell and the late Col. Forde of Seaforde he succeeded, further, in getting the Church and graveyard placed under the Board of Guardians, and all burials within the walls of the Church, except those of members of families already owning graves there, were thenceforward prohibited. The reform was carried out.¹ Locks were fastened on the graveyard gate and the iron door of the Church; the Church and the graveyard were placed in charge of a caretaker, who held the keys; and we believe the new arrangements have given satisfaction to most persons concerned. The Church, as it now stands, is 63 feet long by 21 feet wide, and is built chiefly of the unhewn stone of the neighbourhood, with cut coping at the top of the walls. The old windows in the north wall, wide on the inside and very narrow on the outside, were closed up and plastered over on the inner side when the Church was last restored, but on the outer side they are still visible. Larger windows were opened in the south wall at the same time, but have since been and are still (A.D. 1906) built up. The large east window is also still built up. The marks on the chancel walls whence the three SAVAGE mural tablets were removed to the New Church, are very clearly traceable.

¹ The editor wishes to record his indebtedness to the kindness of the late Colonel Forde of Seaforde on this occasion.

“THE BELL OF ARDKEEN.”

Some twenty years ago the present Writer received a letter from Mr. Robert Young of Belfast, a well-known antiquarian, informing him that he had recently purchased from a Belfast dealer an old and interesting bell, having on it the name of “Henry Savage, Esq. Rock Savage,” and the date, “A.D. 1784,” and that he would be willing to sell it to him. The Writer gladly purchased it, and has it still in his possession. It is an excellent bell, made of best bell-metal, and of fine tone, and is supposed to have been cast in Carrickfergus, where there was a bell-foundry in the eighteenth century. It is too good for a workman’s bell, and has all the appearance of a church-bell; and the conjecture is that it was a gift from MAJOR HENRY SAVAGE, of ROCK SAVAGE, BALLYGALGET (who died in A.D. 1797), to the Church of ARDKEEN. How and when it was thrown upon the world cannot now be told with certainty; but it seems to have been knocking about for many years, and was probably used in some coasting-vessel, for the dealer who sold it to Mr. Young informed him that he had purchased it from a fisherman of Donaghadee.

FRAGMENT OF AN ANCIENT CROSS.

The Reverend Francis F. Savage and the present Writer discovered a portion of an ancient stone cross in the graveyard in August, 1902. It stands, marking a grave, to the south-west of the Church under an old thorn-tree; and seems to have had some letters upon it, but they are now quite illegible.

THE KNIGHT’S GRAVE-SLAB.

In May, 1898, the Reverend Francis F. Savage, having made temporary exchange of duty with the late Reverend Hugh Stowell, Rector of ARDKEEN, he and the present Writer determined, with the permission of the Caretaker of the Graveyard, to ascertain whether or not the arch of masonwork in the north wall of the Church, which has been mentioned above, was, as it was supposed to be, the blocked-up entrance to a subterranean passage leading to the Castle. Such passages were not uncommon, having been constructed to provide for the safety of women and children who might be attending service at the moment of a sudden attack by the enemy—a device frequently adopted by the native Irish in early and disturbed times. This investigation led to an unexpected discovery. A long flat slab was found built into the wall. There was no subterranean passage, and the wall was soon pierced through, and it was found that the slab bore upon it a

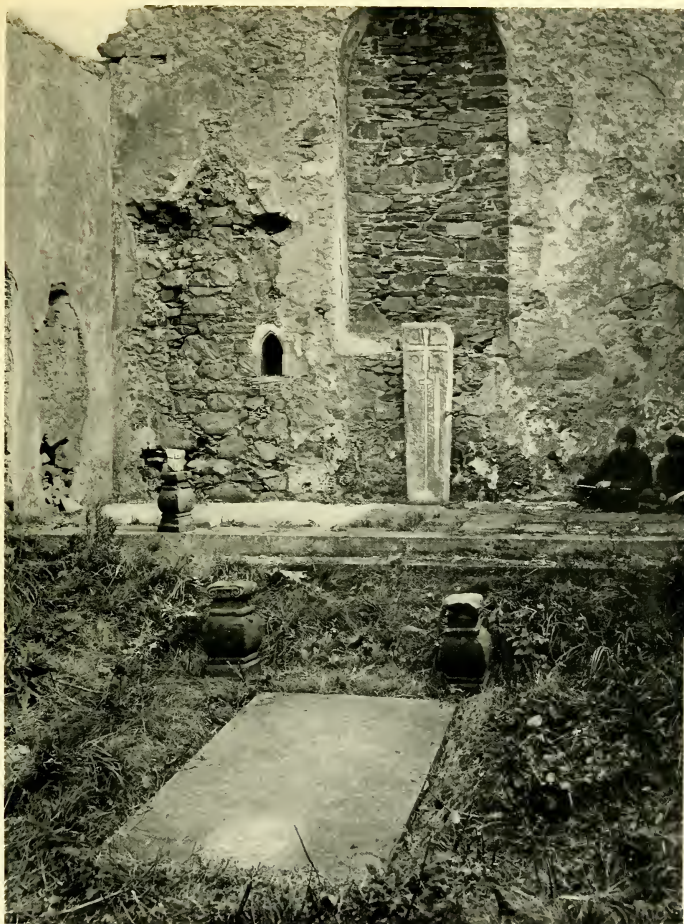


Photo.]

[K. Welch, Belfast

THE OLD CHURCH OF ARDKEEN



sculptured cross. It proved to be an old Anglo-Norman grave-slab which had been either utilized for building-purposes during some of the restorations of the Church or placed there as the covering of a tomb built within the wall of the Church itself. The stone was lifted out of the wall and into the interior of the Church. What appeared to be a narrow grave or tomb was thus exposed, and the whole of a man's skeleton was found in the hollow; but it had very evidently been previously disturbed, and the various bones of the human frame, though the principal ones were complete in number, were in disorder. The skull, which contained still a perfect set of teeth, appeared small. These relics were laid back in their resting-place, and the grave was carefully filled up and properly built in. It was evident that there had been an archway, or possibly a kind of canopy, in the wall above the grave or tomb. On clearing the stone, the sculpture was found to be in an excellent state of preservation, and to bear upon it in bold carving both a cross and a sword. As far as can be judged, it is the grave-slab of an Anglo-Norman Knight of the thirteenth or fourteenth century—possibly that of one of the early Knights of the *SAVAGE* family. The stone was set up under the blocked-up East Window of the Church, against the wall in the centre of the Chancel, where the stone-altar once stood, and just over the extreme end of the *ARDKEEN* Vault; and now forms the most conspicuous feature of the ruined building as it is entered by the little iron door at the West.

SAVAGE BURIALS AT *ARDKEEN*.

The existing Parish Register of *ARDKEEN* only commences at the year 1745, and is therefore of no use whatever as a guide to early burials; but it goes without saying that the *SAVAGES OF ARDKEEN*, with their various branches, have buried their dead for many centuries within, beneath, and around the ancient Church of St. Mary at the foot of *ARDKEEN CASTLE-HILL*. It is possible that the Anglo-Norman Knight's grave-stone, discovered in 1898, and just described, is one of many such monuments of the *SAVAGE* family that have perished or that lie buried, entire or in fragments, under the earth of the graveyard. An old grave-slab of similar kind, but more elaborately carved, and bearing on it a sword and key, which may indicate that the person to whom it was erected was one of the Seneschals of Ulster, was taken, as we have already mentioned, from Kilclief graveyard some years ago, and carefully set up in the porch of the Church of Kilclief by the late Reverend E. B. Ryan, Rector of Ballyculter. This beautiful stone is, according to the tradition of the neighbourhood, the grave-slab of *RAYMOND SAVAGE*. We know that *SIR ROBERT SAVAGE*, who died in A.D. 1360, was buried in the

Church of the Friars Minors at Coleraine. It is probable that some of the Chiefs of the ARDKEEN SAVAGES, as well as of the PORTAFERRYS, were interred in the Cathedral of Down. The last representative of the family who resided at ARDKEEN, FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN AND HOLLYMOUNT, was buried under the altar in the Parish Church of Downpatrick. It is not unlikely that some of the early SAVAGES OF BALLYGALGET were buried in the old BALLYGALGET graveyard, from which, when it was about to be closed up, the people of the neighbourhood whose kinsfolk were laid there, carried earth to the graveyard of ARDKEEN.

We have seen that ROLAND SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET, who died in A.D. 1640, directed in his Will that his body should be laid *in* the Parish Church of ARDKEEN, and he did so, no doubt, because it was a burial-place of his ancestors. We have seen also that HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN (his nephew and ward), who died in A.D. 1655, directed in his Will that his body also should be interred *in* the Church of ARDKEEN; and the "Funeral Entry" of A.D. 1656 certifies that it was there buried. There is no tombstone extant bearing the name of either of these members of the family. Their tombs have been, without doubt, broken and destroyed, and their places of interment desecrated by intruders of a later time. But there is a recumbent slab still in existence within the ancient Church, preserving the names of two members of the family who died respectively one year and six years earlier than HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN. This slab is in the extreme north (or left-hand) corner of the raised step in the chancel of the Church, next the wall, at the opposite side from the ARDKEEN Vault. When the present writer first made researches at ARDKEEN this slab was covered with fallen masonwork, which, by his directions, was subsequently removed; and in May, 1898, the face of it was cleared by the Reverend Francis F. Savage, and the following inscription in capitals found by him to be perfectly distinct:

HEREVNDER LYETH THE
 BODY OF ELINOR SAVAGE
 [WHITE WHO DEPA
 RTED THIS LIFE THE 28 DAY
 OF [+] IVNE [+] IN [+] THE YEARE
 OF OVR LORD 1661
 AS ALSO HIR TWO CHILDRN
 AS ALSO HIR AVNT KthG^y
 WHO DEPARTED
 AVGVST 1654 AS ALSO
 HIR COSEN. P. S. OF B. SPV
 RG WHO DEPARTED 1649.

We cannot determine exactly whose wife Elinor Savage (born White) was; but "K" "G" seems to stand for Katherine Montgomery, and "P. S. OF B. SPVRG" is without doubt Patrick SAVAGE OF BALLYSPURGE, who was third son of ROLAND SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET CASTLE, and consequently a first-cousin of HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN.

The earliest discovered SAVAGE burial, therefore, actually recorded on an existing tombstone within the Church of ARDKEEN is that of PATRICK SAVAGE OF BALLYSPURGE who died in A.D. 1649. It was to him that his father ROLAND SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGET left by his Will his "silver cupps and his harp." (*See above.*)

The ancient burial-place, however, of most of the SAVAGES OF BALLYGALGET seems to have been at Knockdhu, not far from ROCK SAVAGE HOUSE, at a spot which appears to be identical with the "Sithe" mentioned in *The Ecclesiastical Taxation of Down, Connor, and Dromore*, so ably edited by the late Bishop Reeves, who writes of it as follows:—

"In the townland of Ballygalget, on a high ground at Knockdoo, otherwise Rock Savage, and about a furlong north of the Roman Catholic Chapel, is a spot called 'Shankill,' where traces of a building, measuring 36 by 16 feet, exist in a long-disused burying-ground, which was once enclosed by an irregular cashel, of about forty yards diameter." Here, it is said, the SAVAGES OF BALLYGALGET had a private chapel, and here many of them are interred.

The next of the SAVAGES whom we know to have been buried in the Church was HENRY OF ARDKEEN, whom Montgomery describes as having lain in a long illness. He would, no doubt, have been buried in a place of honour in the Church, and according to what is said to have been the custom of the SAVAGES, he was probably interred by torchlight at night. We wonder whether his remains and those of his uncle ROLAND OF BALLYGALGET could have been placed in a vault which may have existed before the construction of the present one.

The next oldest grave-slab with the SAVAGE name upon it still remaining in the Church is in the Chancel to the left of where the altar stood, and bears the following partly-obliterated inscription, in capital letters:—

HERE LYETH THE BODY OF
 . . . YE SAVAGE
 LATE OF BALEGALGET
 WHO DEPARTED THE 14 DAY
 FEB. 1681, AND OF HIR CHIL
 DREN TWO¹

We cannot ascertain with exactness who this ". . . YE SAVAGE" was.

¹ This inscription was given with several serious errors in the first edition of this work, owing to the fact that it was not as legible as it has since been made.

Whether the slab in the centre of the Chancel, which would have been under the altar if it had been where it is when the altar was in the Old Church, ever bore a SAVAGE name is perhaps doubtful. The tradition of the place is that it is the tombstone of a SAVAGE, from which the name "Savage" was erased by some followers of the Echlin family, in consequence of a quarrel between the SAVAGES and the Echlins or between some of their dependents. But this may be a mere fiction. The inscription upon it at present reads thus:—

HERE
LYETH THE
BODY OF
.
.
.
.
.
.
WHO DIED THE [27?] OF
MARCH IN THE 48 YEAR OF
HIS AGE 1687.

When compiling the first edition of this work we were under the impression that some members of the Echlin family were interred in the vaults under the Church of ARDKEEN. This is not the case, burials in the Vault having been restricted exclusively to members of the ARDKEEN CASTLE family. As the SAVAGES had been lords of the ARDS and the paramount family in the district for nearly five hundred years previous to the coming of Bishop Echlin, they no doubt regarded the Echlins in A.D. 1687 as strangers, and they would probably have been reluctant to admit the Echlin dead to burial within a Church which had become their own principal mausoleum. In the floor of the body of the Church, however, there is a slab bearing the Echlin name and arms, showing that one of that family had been interred there even as early as A.D. 1657; and there is one on the left, or north side of the central stone with the obliterated name, bearing an inscription, in capital letters, which runs thus:—

HERE LYETH THE BODY OF
[JOHN] ECHLIN OF PRIESTOWN
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE
THE 4TH OF SEPTEMBER 1714
AGED 45 YEARS.
AND ALSO JANE ECHLIN HIS WIFE
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE
25 OF NOVEMBER 1742 AGED
67 YEARS.

And the Parish Register records the burial *within the Church* of two more persons of the Echlin name :—"Godfrey Echlin, the elder, of Marlfield, was buried *in the Church of Ardakin*, November 12th, 1700 fifty and one"; "Charles Echlin of Ardquin, Esq., was buried *in the Church of Ardchine*, March 14th, 1750 and four"; and "Mrs. Mary Echlin of Marlfield" had been "buried Oct. 30th 1748 Eight," we presume also *within the Church*, though the Register does not expressly say so. Why were these five or six people of the Echlin name buried in the Church of ARDKEEN? The four latter obviously because they were connected with the SAVAGE family. Mrs. Mary Echlin of Marlfield was the daughter of PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY; her husband, Godfrey Echlin, was thus connected with the SAVAGE family by marriage. John and Jane Echlin of Priesttown were the father and mother of Jane Echlin, who became the second wife of PHILIP SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE (BALLYGALGET).

On revisiting the Old Church in the summer of A.D. 1886, the present writer found most of the SAVAGE inscriptions even more effaced than they were two years previously, while some of the stones that had been visible in 1884 were deeply embedded in rubbish. One stone, however, not apparent in 1884, had been partly stripped of its covering. It recorded the death of CHARLES SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, who died in A.D. 1740. It is inside the Church, in the aisle, over the Vault, south corner; and the inscription, which is to be read as the reader faces the west, is as follows :—

Here¹ lyeth The Body of M^r CHARLE^s
SAVAGE of Ardkeen who departe^d
this life on the 22^d day of October
in the year of our Lord 1740
and in the 33 year of his age.

Two mural tablets, to which we have alluded, one belonging to the Rock SAVAGE Family, and one to the GLASTRY Family, originally hung on the chancel walls. The marks of both are still traceable. That to the memory of MAJOR HENRY SAVAGE OF ROCK SAVAGE, and his widow, hung to the left; that to the memory of FRANCIS SAVAGE OF GLASTRY, his wife, and his son Charles, to the right. Both were removed, as we have described, to the New Parish-Church of ARDKEEN about the close of the year 1845. They are now to be seen in the south Chancel-wall of the latter building. The inscriptions on them are as follow :—

¹ That is, of course, in the Vault beneath. There is something strange about the dates. According to the Par. Register, he was laid in the Vault on the 30th day of August, 1779, aged thirty-three.

On the Tablet to the Memory of MAJOR HENRY SAVAGE, of ROCK SAVAGE
(BALLYGALGET), and his widow—

Near this place¹
are deposited the Remains of
Henry Savage, Esq^r of Rock Savage
late Major in the 16th Reg^t of Foot.
After having distinguished himself in the service of his country
both in the German and American Wars,
he returned to fulfil the Social duties of Domestic life.
He was a just Magistrate, steady Friend
and most excellent husband.
As a Tribute to his many virtues
and as a Testimony of true affection
This monument is erected by his afflicted widow.
He departed this Life
the 6th of November, 1797, aged 62 years.
Likewise the remains of Jane his widow
in whom Benevolence and Sincerity
were conspicuously united.
She died at Bristol Hot Wells on the
12th June, 1799, aged 57, sincerely regretted
by her relatives for those Virtues
which constitute a
Friend & a Christian.

On the Tablet to the Memory of FRANCIS SAVAGE of GLASTRY (known as
"Old FRANK SAVAGE")—

Here² lye the Remains of Francis Savage,
Esq., of Glastry, Fourth son of Philip
Savage, Esq^r of Rock Savage. He died
in March 1808, aged 76.
And of Mary his wife third daughter
of Francis Savage, Esq^r of Ardkeen.
She died in September 1778, aged 45
In beauty she was excelled by very few
by none in goodness and gentleness.
Also of Charles Savage, their son
He died in 1780 aged 21. For Literature
he was in Trinity College an ornament
and to human nature for sound sense
and goodness of heart.

¹ "This place" refers, of course, to the wall of the Old Church at ARDKEEN, immediately outside which the members of the ROCK SAVAGE (BALLYGALGET) and MOUNT ROSS SAVAGES were interred.

² "Here" means in the ARDKEEN SAVAGE-VAULT. The obvious fact that the removal of this and MAJOR HENRY SAVAGE's tablet from the Old Church of ARDKEEN, where their remains *do* lie, to the New Church, where they do *not*, should have been recorded on or beside these monuments when placed

The following is a list of the Members of the SAVAGE Family known to have been buried *inside the Church of ARDKEEN*:—

Henry Savage of Ardkeen, in accordance with his Will, A.D. 1655.

Roland Savage, who built Ballygalget, A.D. 1640.

Patrick Savage of Ballyspurge, A.D. 1649.

Pat^k (?) Savage of Ballygalget, and his two children, A.D. 1681.

Elinor Savage, died 28th June, A.D. 1661.

Two Children of Elinor Savage.

[*Extracted from the Parish Register of Ardkeen.*]

“Charles, the son of Henery Savage of Cloghee, by his wife Eliz., was buried in the Church of Ardkin, Sept. 22nd, 1750.”

“Lucy Savage, widow of Hugh Savage, formerly of Ardkin, Esq., was buried in the Church of Ardkin, Nov. twenty fourth, 1700 fifty and one.” (No doubt she was buried in the same grave as her husband, Captain HUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN.)

“Robert, son of Philip Savage of Rock Savage, Esq^r. by his wife Jane was buried in the Church of Ardkin, Aug. 3rd, 1752.”

“Elizabeth, wife of Henery Savage of Cloghee, was buried in Ardkin Church, Oct. 16th 1753 three.”

“Edward, son of Philip Savage of Rock Savage, Esq., by his wife Jane was buried in the Church of Ardkin, Feb. 11th 1757 fifty and seven.”

“Philip, son of Francis Savage [of GLASTRY], by his wife Mary, was buried in the Church of Ardkin, June 17th, 1759.”

The following Members of the SAVAGE Family are known to have been buried in the *Churchyard* of ARDKEEN:—

[*Extracted from the Parish Register of Ardkeen.*]

“Mr. John Savage was buried in the Church Yard of Ardkeen, July 26th 1761. Entered also in the Registry of Ballyphilip.”

“Philip Savage, Esq^r. of Rock Savage was interred in the Church Yard of Ardkeen on the 29th day of October, 1780—eighty—in the 82nd year of his age.”

in their present position, was amusingly demonstrated by the remark of a once-well-known local “character” in the ARDS, who, on entering the New Church with a companion one day, pointed to MR. FRANCIS SAVAGE’s tablet, and exclaimed:—“The first thing A read whan A come intae this Church is a *lee* (lie). Thon stane says, ‘*Here lies FRANCIS SAVAGE of GLESTRY.*’ Noo thon’s a *lee*, for FRANCIS SAVAGE of GLASTRY *lies* at ARDKEEN.”

- "Jane, wife of Philip Savage, Esq., of Rock Savage, was interred in the Church Yard of Ardkeen on the 7th day of September, 1781—one—in the 78th year of her age."
- "Philip Savage of Nun's Bridge, Esq., was buried in the Church Yard of Ardkeen on the 10th day of May, 1790, in the 45th year of his age."
- "Major Henry Savage, of Rock Savage, was buried at the East end of Ardkeen Church on Wednesday the 8th of November, 1797, aged 64 years."
- "The remains of Mrs. Savage, relict of Major Henry Savage of Rock Savage, was interred at the East end of Ardkeen Church on Saturday the 3d day of August, 1799—nine. She died at Hot Wells, Bristol."
- "Rose Savage, daughter of the Rev^d Henry Savage by Anne his wife, was interred in Ardkeen Church Yard by Dr Fraser on Monday, 29th day of September 1800—hundred. She died at the age of Five months and Ten days."
- "Charles Savage, Esq^r. late of Rock Savage, and formerly Major in 51st Regt. of Foot aged sixty-three years, was buried in Ardkeen Church Yard by Rev^d Mr. Gwynn, on Monday the Tenth day of August, 1801—one."
- "James Savage of Mount Ross, Esq^r. was buried in Ardkeen Church Yard on Saturday the twenty-first day of May, 1803—three—aged sixty-three years. H[enry] S[avage]."
- "Henry Savage, son of the late James Savage (of Mount Ross), Esq^r.; was interred in his father's grave at the East End of Ardkeen Church (by the Rev^d James Marwood, Curate of Bally Philip) on Tuesday the fifteenth day of November, 1808—eight—aged 11 years and 9 months."
- "Lucy Savage (second daughter of the late Philip Savage of Rock Savage, Esq^r.) died at Nunsbridge on Monday 3d April 1809—nine (being Easter Monday) aged 78 years; and was buried at the East End of Ardkeen Church on the Wednesday following. H.S."
- "The Rev^d Henry Savage of Glastry in the Parish of St. Andrew's departed this life 4th May, 1815, and was interred in the Churchyard of Ardkeen on the 8th of the same month by Rev^d Henry Dillon. He was Curate of Ardkeen upwards of 10 years."
- "July 22nd 1823. Miss Elizabeth Savage aged 30 years."
- "January 25th 1826, Miss Mary Savage, aged 63 years. She was a daughter of the late Francis Savage, Esq., of Glastry."
- "Mrs. Anne Savage, widow of the Rev^d Henry Savage late of Glastry; she was aged 50 years at the time of her death; was buried on the 10th day of May 1828—eight."

"Francis Savage of Glastry, Esq. eldest son of the Rev. Henry Savage of Glastry, who departed this life in Holywood the 18th October, 1842, aged 42 years."

"Henry Savage of Cloughy, d. 12th March, 1771."

"Captⁿ Jas. Savage, son of Henry Savage of Cloughy, d. 12th July, 1789."

"Patrick Savage, son of Henry Savage of Cloughy, d. 16th Feb., 1802."

"Edward Savage (twin with Rose), infant son of the Rev. Henry Savage of GLASTRY."

"Emily, dau. of the Rev. Henry Savage of GLASTRY, d. 1st June, 1814, aged 3 years."

William, youngest son of the late Rev. Henry Savage of Glastry, who departed this life at Kirkcubbin, Dec. 3, 1890.

The following Members of the SAVAGE Family were interred in the ARDKEEN FAMILY-VAULT:—

[Extracted from the Ardkeen Parish Register.]

"FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, ESQ^r was buried in the vault in the Church of Ardkeen, July 21st, 1770—seventy."

"ANN, WIFE OF CHARLES SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, ESQ., was laid in the vault in the Church of Ardkeen, July 30th 1775."

"MARY, WIFE OF FRANCIS SAVAGE OF MOUNT POTTINGER, ESQ^r, [FRANCIS SAVAGE OF GLASTRY] was buried in the vault in the Church of Ardkeen, September 9th 1778—in her 47th year."

"CHARLES SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, ESQ^r died at York in the 33d year of his age, on the 18th: and was laid in the vault in the Church of Ardkeen on the 30th day of August, 1779—nine."

"CHARLES, SON TO FRANCIS SAVAGE, ESQ^r, OF MOUNT POTTINGER [FRANCIS SAVAGE OF GLASTRY], by his wife MARY, was laid in the Vault at Ardkeen on the 27th day of October, 1780—eighty—in the 22nd year of his age."

"MARY, RELICT OF THE LATE FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, ESQ^r, was laid in the vault at Ardkeen on the 16th day of January, 1785, in the 84th year of her age."

"JANE, WIFE OF FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, ESQ., was laid in the vault at Ardkeen on tuesday the Fourteenth day of March, 1797, in the 22nd year of her age."

"The remains of HESTER SAVAGE, DAUGHTER OF FRANCIS SAVAGE LATE OF ARDKEEN, ESQ^r. was laid in the vault at Ardkeen on Sunday the 24th day of November, 1799—nine. Aged 69 years—she was never married."

"FRANCIS SAVAGE, JUNIOR, (SON OF FRANCIS SAVAGE OF GLASTRY, ESQ^r., by his wife Mary) was laid in the vault of Ardkeen on Wednesday the Thirtieth day of November 1803—three—aged Forty Six years."

"FRANCIS SAVAGE OF GLASTRY, ESQ^r., died there on Wednesday the twenty-third day of March, 1808—eight—in his 76th year. He was interred in the Vault of Ardkeen on the Friday evening after. H. S."

The Coffins distinguishable in the ARDKEEN VAULT in May, 1898, were as follow:—

A Large oak coffin. (FRANCIS SAVAGE OF GLASTRY.)

Over it a small black one.

An open coffin with skull and bones and black silk ribbon. (Probably MARY, wife of FRANCIS SAVAGE of GLASTRY and daughter of FRANCIS OF ARDKEEN the elder.)

A very large leaden coffin, with oak outside, studded with brass nails. (Probably CHARLES SAVAGE of ARDKEEN.)

Over it another of the same kind, large, but not quite so large.

Over that broken coffins, and bones.

Against the wall, at end of vault, a large and leaden (?) coffin. (Probably FRANCIS SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, the elder.)

Over it *débris*.

Outside the Church, at the north corner of the Chancel-wall, is the vault of the SAVAGES OF ROCK SAVAGE (BALLYGALGET). A recumbent grave-stone bears the following inscription:—

Here lyeth the body of PHILIP SAVAGE, Esq.
late of Rock Savage, who departed this life the 27th
day of October, 1780 Aged 83 years Also of JANE
SAVAGE his wife who died the 20th September
1781 Aged 76 years Here likewise lieth Remains
of PHILIP SAVAGE late of Nunsbridge, Esq., their
son who died the 8th May, 1790, Aged 48 years.
Here Also lieth the Remains of Charles
SAVAGE Late Major in the 51st Reg^t. of Foot
who died the 8th of August, 1801, Aged 64 years.

Here also lieth Remains of Lucy SAV-
AGE of Nunsbridge Second Daughter of the
late Philip Savage of Rock Savage Esq. She
departed this life 3d April 1809 aged 78 years.

In the Graveyard, near the gate, on another recumbent slab, is an inscription to the memory of several members of the family of the SAVAGES who resided at Cloughy:—

Mingled with their native
dust rest underneath the Remains
of M^r Henry Savage of Clo-
ughy who Departed this life
March 12th in the year of our Lord
1771 aged 65 years & of his Son
Captⁿ Ja^s Savage who Dep^d this
Life July 12th in the year of our
Lord 1789 aged 45 years
Here also lie the remains
of his son Patrick Savage
who departed this life the
16th day of February, 1802
aged 56 years.

There is only one more monument of the SAVAGE Family at present visible at ARDKEEN. It is the altar-tomb, above described, of the SAVAGES OF GLASTRY. The following is a copy of the inscription it bears:—

Here lieth the Remains of the
Rev^d. Henry Savage of Glastry who
departed this life the 4th May, 1815, aged
42 years. Also Rose and Edward two
of his children who died infants.
Likewise his daughter Emily who died
the 1st June, 1814 aged 3 years.
And also of Anne Savage otherwise
M'Guckin his wife who departed this
life on the 7th of May, 1828, aged 50 years.
And likewise of his oldest son Francis
Savage of Glastry Esq who departed
this life in Holywood the 18th October,
1842, aged 42 years.

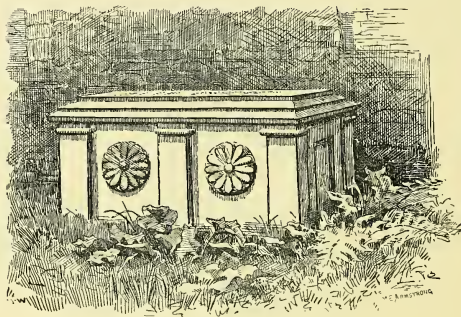
And also of his youngest
son William Savage, who
departed this life at Kirkcubbin on the 3rd of
December 1890, aged 79 years.

On the eastern side of the tomb is the following inscription:—

Erected
By
The Rev^d Henry Savage.

A curious and weird story attaches to this monument of the SAVAGES OF GLASTRY. One morning, between thirty and forty years ago, a labourer, passing by the Church in the dim light of early dawn, was startled by hearing a human cry proceeding from the tomb. Appalled by the ghostly sound, he hurried away; but, soon afterwards meeting one of his neighbours, he communicated the fact and his

fears to the latter, and the two men, plucking up courage, stole into the graveyard. On approaching the grave, they both heard faint cries issuing from it. Venturing still nearer, they perceived that the top slab of the tomb had been moved back. They went forward and looked in, and there they beheld a little babe lying in the inside. The slab must have been wrenched aside in the night-time, and by more than one person, for it is of great weight. The child, a female infant, was lifted out, and taken away to the Poorhouse at Downpatrick. A woman was subsequently arrested on suspicion of having exposed it; but, no evidence against her being forthcoming, she was discharged. The child was carefully brought up at the Downpatrick Union, and, in memory of the place in which she had been discovered, was christened "*Mary Tomb.*" When compiling *The Savages of the Ards* we



were informed that she was then a respectable young woman at service somewhere in the County of Down. We believe she has since changed her name for one with happier associations. Some superstitious dread, it seems, had prevented the people of the neighbourhood from restoring the stone to its former position. It remained as it had been wrenched from its bed for over twenty years. When, at the end of that time, a grandson of MR. SAVAGE OF GLASTRY, visited the spot, the stone, under his superintendence, was forced back into its place, but not until it had been seen that a member of the Family had been the first to put a hand to it. Directions being left to have it cemented, and the tomb put into proper order, workmen some time afterwards proceeded from Portaferry to execute the commission. To their astonishment they found the slab again shifted back to the position in which it had been when the infant lay there. This time, however, it was carefully and successfully

sealed in its proper place. When the same member of the GLASTRY family visited the graveyard two years later, a young self-sown hawthorn-tree was observed to have begun to shoot its sprays from within the tomb. It was remarked that hawthorn is the emblem of *hope*, and that the omen in relation to the SAVAGES OF ARDKEEN should be regarded as a good one. Although the slab was again moved for the interment of the remains of the late MR. WILLIAM SAVAGE, in 1890, the little thorn-tree is still flourishing in the year in which we now write, A.D. 1906.

SECTION II.—CASTLES, ETC., PORTAFERRY. (?)

PORTAFERRY CASTLE.

We have not yet found any reference that determines the exact date of the building of PORTAFERRY CASTLE; but its style of architecture is that of the Twelfth Century, and there can be little doubt that it was one of the very earliest of the castles erected in Ulster after the incoming of the Anglo-Norman invaders. It was erected on a slight rocky slope, and was no doubt originally surrounded by a courtyard with high ramparts, outside which was a moat or moats. Most of the ground in its immediate vicinity is now so cut into, or built over, and so completely altered, that it would be very difficult to trace the outline of its enclosures; but we may take for granted that they were extensive, and that they protected the Castle on the land side and ran downward to the shores of the Lough.

The Keep, as it now stands, seems to be somewhat larger than that of ARDKEEN; and considerably smaller than that of SKETRICK, its dimensions, according to recent measurements, being,—at the Castle-Garden side, 34 feet; at the south-east side, 43 feet 6 inches (this includes a projection, which contains the staircase and door); opposite side, 36 feet 9 inches.

In several of the early maps of the district PORTAFERRY CASTLE is distinctly marked; though it is often placed in a wrong position. "SAVAGE CASTEL," or "SAVAGE'S CASTLE," or "LO. SAVAGE," is the designation usually attached to it; and a castle of the SAVAGE Family it has been from the Twelfth Century to the present day. It was a castle of great use to the neighbourhood, for it guarded the approaches from LECALÉ to the ARDS. These approaches were across the "River of Strangford" (the narrow channel of Strangford Lough) from the site of the present little town of Strangford; and we have found De Courcy, in his Charters, carefully reserving this Ferry as, no doubt, one of particular importance. (*See above.*)

We presume that about the time the Castle was erected, or not long afterwards, AUDLEY'S CASTLE, KILCLIEF CASTLE, Walshestown Castle, and the *old* Castle

of Killyleagh (that of the Mandevilles) were also built, and we know that ARDKEEN Castle was in existence in A.D. 1180. Subsequently QUINTIN CASTLE and NEW CASTLE were erected to guard the eastern seaward approaches to the SAVAGE territories. The Castle of Strangford, the Keep of which still guards the Strangford side of the Ferry, is believed to belong to the same period; Castle Ward, on the shores of Castle Ward Bay, is believed to have been built about the end of the sixteenth century. But with all the older Castles in the neighbourhood, including that of ARDKEEN, PORTAFERRY CASTLE could easily communicate by signal. It is probable that PORTAFERRY CASTLE was one of the "eight" in LECALÉ and the ARDS which were taken by Lord Leonard Grey in A.D. 1539, and delivered by him to Sir William Brabazon to guard; but, like the rest, it was soon restored to the hands of its rightful owners. We have found it marked in the following maps, amongst others:—

S. P. Ireland Maps, vol. i., No. 20, "Sauage Castel"; Hibernia, 1567 (copy in State Papers of Henry VIII's reign), "Savage Cassel."

We have not met with any particular written descriptions of it till the time of the Montgomery MSS.; but William Montgomery gives us a great deal of interesting information about it, some of which we have already quoted.¹ Sir James Montgomery (son of the Viscount Montgomery), whose sister Jane had been married to CAPTAIN PATRICK SAVAGE about the year 1623, having undertaken the management of the PORTAFERRY Estate during his brother-in-law's residence in the Isle of Man, "repaired the old Castle by roofing and flooring it, and by striking out larger lights with freestone window-cases, and also building (and joining to it) a fair slated stone house, as may be seen, with the SAVAGES' and Montgomerys' arms above the door thereof." To this renovated and enlarged Castle CAPTAIN PATRICK SAVAGE now returned. "He came," as Montgomery writes, "and lived splendidly, like himself." This was a time of rapid transition in the north of Ireland. The new settlers were building "slated stone houses," and the old Anglo-Norman castles were beginning, no doubt, as we have said, to be looked upon as "out of fashion." W. Montgomery says that in CAPTAIN PATRICK SAVAGE's youth there "was not one stone-walled house in PORTAFERRY . . . only some fishermen's cabins, and the old Castle near it out of repair, nor any such mills as now are, and very little grain to employ one, that country being much wasted" by the warfare and disturbances of recent years.

About sixty years later William Montgomery, who must have known the Castle well, and must often have been a guest in it, described it (as will be

¹ *Vide ante.*

remembered) thus:—"The LORD's [SAVAGE'S] CASTLE is that of Portnoferry, the largest old pile of them all, and he hath a fair slated house built A° 1635, by y^e care of S^r James Montgomery, added thereto." The Castle and House continued to be the residence of the SAVAGES OF PORTAFERRY until the middle of the Eighteenth Century, when ANDREW SAVAGE built the central portion of the present PORTAFERRY HOUSE. His son and successor, PATRICK SAVAGE, was, as we have stated, born in the Castle, and resided in it until he married Miss Hall of Narrow Water.

The Arms of SAVAGE and Montgomery (as we have mentioned) were removed from the Old Castle and placed in the wall of PORTAFERRY HOUSE, high up, over the yard. The old Keep of PORTAFERRY CASTLE is now a picturesque and massive ruin, which, standing above the blue waters of the "River of Strangford," backed by the woods of PORTAFERRY DEMESNE, and otherwise surrounded by the little town of PORTAFERRY, forms a venerable and impressive feature of a beautiful landscape, recalling the ancient feudal times, centuries of warfare, and years of varied human life. The ivy was partly removed from the Tower in A.D. 1901, in order that the walls might be repaired, so as to prevent any further breach or injury, and on one of its sides are still traceable what appear to be the marks of the high-pitched roof of the "slated house" which was added to it about A.D. 1635, and which must have been demolished about the time the existing PORTAFERRY HOUSE was built. A grassy courtyard, enclosed within high walls, adjoins the ruins on the side next the gardens of PORTAFERRY HOUSE, of which it forms a part. On the Lough side the gardens of a modern house unfortunately extend up to the foundations. At the town side a street, with some offices, runs close under the boundary-walls of the enclosure. It is possible to climb by the ancient spiral staircases to the turrets, from which a very lovely view is obtainable.

QUINTIN CASTLE.

We have no information as to the year of the erection of QUINTIN BAY CASTLE; but it must also have been built at an early date. It was held, with adjoining lands under the SAVAGES OF PORTAFERRY from a remote period, by the family of Smith, frequently mentioned in State and other documents as "dependers on the SAVAGES OF PORTAFERRY." The shell of the Castle Keep is still standing, and has been absorbed into the new erection known as "QUINTIN CASTLE." The Keep, which as a ruin is well remembered by people still living, stood boldly above the sea, commanding the little rocky bay known as Cottin's Bay, or Quintin Bay.¹

¹ The following fragment of the history of the Smith family is drawn from the *Inquisitions in Chancery, Ireland*, printed in 1829—the particular Inquisition being that in connection with the lands

William Montgomery, about the year 1683, gives the following account of QUINTIN CASTLE and its ownership:—"There is likewise on the eastern shore [of the ARDS] (one league from y^e s^d Barr) Cottin's bay, als. QUINTIN BAY CASTLE, w^h commands y^e bay that is capable to receive a bark of forty tonns burthen. S^r James Montgomery of Rosemount purchased the same, and lands adjoining thereunto, from Dwaltagh Smith, a depender on the SAVAGES OF PORTAFERRY, in whose manor it is: and y^e s^d S^r James roofed and floored y^e castle, and made freestone window cases, &c., therin: and built y^e baron, and flankers, and kitchen walls contiguous; all w^h W^m Montgomery, Esq., and his son James (joyning in y^e sale) sold unto Mr. George Ross who lives at Carney part of the premises."

The Castle and lands of Quintin Bay subsequently passed to the Rev. Nicolson Calvert, on his marriage with Elizabeth Blacker, daughter of the heiress of the Ross family; the present group of buildings, of which the old Keep, much altered in appearance, still forms the principal feature, was erected by him towards the middle of the Nineteenth Century. The Castle, after being for a time in the possession of the Anketill family, is now the property of Miss Ker, a granddaughter of Mr. and Mrs. Calvert, and a descendant of George Ross above mentioned.

The Castle appears on most of the old maps of the district, and is almost invariably designated "Smith's Castle." QUINTIN CASTLE, as renovated and enlarged, is a picturesque structure with machicolated Towers and walls, some of

of PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY, 20th September, 1627:—"Brian Smith, late of Ballysport, died without heirs of his body, and the [Ballysport] premises descendit to his brother Owen Smith, then of full age. Owen Smith died, and premises descended to his son and heir Dwaltagh Smith. Dwaltagh died and premises descended to Dionis his son and heir. Dionis died without heir to his body and premises descended to his brother Gilliduff. Gilliduff died 5 May, 1596. Patric Smith, son and heir of Gilliduff was then 35. Patric died 10 Dec., 1610. Maria, Katherine, and Margaret Smith are his daughters and coheirresses . . . and are minors." By Inquisition into the Estate of HENRY SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, in the year 1631, it appears that "Denis Smith of Quintonbay was seized of $\frac{1}{2}$ the water-mill of Kearney and $\frac{1}{4}$ town and lands of Quintonbay, cont^e 15 acres. These with consent of Patrick Smith his son and heir (without license) he mortgaged, by deed of 2 May, 1630, to ROWLAND SAVADGE [OF BALLYGALGET] to secure repayment of 20l. Said Mill has fallen down. S^d Denis by deed 22 Jul. 1630 conveyed premises in Quintonbay to s^d ROWLAND in mortgage for 10l." Again, by an Inquisition dated Downpatrick, 27th April, 1641, we find:—"Arthur Smith de Ballespart al' Drom.—Arthure in co. Downe seis' fuit de $\frac{1}{2}$ quarter ter' de [] contin 15 acr. Sic inde seis' p fact' geren' dat' [] 1632 concessit pmiss' PATRIC' SAYADGE defunt' & hered' suis, imppet' put p fact' p^d cujusquide' tenor sequit' in orig' appare' p^d Arthur' sted seis' fuit de al' quarter ter' in Ballespart contin' 15 acr' & hua cū Margaret' Savadge ux' ejus p fact' geren' dat' 12 Mar 1632 concess' pmiss' p^d PATRIC' SAVADGE," etc., etc. By Inquisition into Estate of ROWLAND SAVAGE OF BALLYGALGETT of same date, we learn that "Dwaltagh, als. Patric Smith of Carny by deed of 26 Ap. 1629 demised to s^d Rowland lands of Carny"; and again, that "Dwaltagh Smith of Kearney, Margaret Russell his mother, Ferdoragh Smith of Knockinvill [Knockmoyle] his brother, and Donald Grome Smith of Cottinbay [Quintin], by deed 16 Nov. 1639 demised Knockinvill to said ROWLAND for 31 years."

the latter being built on the natural rocks which form the barriers of the pretty little Bay; and is a frequent subject of photographs and sketches.

NEW CASTLE.

NEW CASTLE, which was also held under the SAVAGES OF PORTAFERRY, is also marked on several of the old maps of the LITTLE ARDS. It stood to the north of QUINTIN BAY, near the sea, where the lighthouse quay now is, and it is said that its ruined walls were pulled down to help to build the quay. Its history is very obscure. William Montgomery thus describes it as it was in his day:—"Near [QUINTIN] is a ruined pile called NEWCASTLE, formerly belonging unto [], another dependant of Portaferry, which with diverse lands adjoining, now doth belong to James Hamilton of Bangor, Esq." It appears to be the "Spind's Castle" marked in S. P. Ireland Maps, Vol. I., No. 20.

PORTAFERRY HOUSE.

About the middle of the Eighteenth Century, as we have seen, ANDREW SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY built the central portion of the present PORTAFERRY HOUSE, choosing its site because it was near a beautiful spring-well up to which, from the Old CASTLE, he used to walk every morning to drink a cup of its clear pure water. It was a happy choice; sheltered from the northerly winds by the hill above it, the HOUSE, facing south, stands at such an altitude that it commands most beautiful views, including an ever-interesting peep of the ancient CASTLE of the LORDS SAVAGE, lifting its turrets between the trees of the Demesne below. As we have already mentioned, high up the wall of the new House, above the yard or court, the stone with the arms of SAVAGE and Montgomery, alluded to by William Montgomery, was inserted. In the year 1790 the HOUSE was enlarged by the addition of the Library (or Western) Wing, and was completed, as it now stands, early in the Nineteenth Century. The HOUSE is now surrounded with charming pleasure-grounds, which command exquisite views of the "River," the CASTLE and slopes of AUDLEYSTOWN, the woods of Castle Ward and Old Court, the picturesque little town of Strangford, the mountains of Ballynahinch, Slieve-na-Griddle, and Mourne, the whole expanse of Lough Cuan, the southern undulating lands of the LITTLE ARDS, the Irish Sea, and the mountainous outline of the Isle of Man; the loveliest of all the views being that from the elevated spot over the Lough which is known—and we hope always will be known—as "Arthur's Seat," from the great love felt for it by the late

Mr. Arthur (Savage) Nugent, who, as we have mentioned, used to spend hours there in the enjoyment of the splendid panorama it embraces.

In the pleasure-grounds stands an interesting old sun-dial, bearing the name and date :—

PATRICK SAVAGE, ESQ.,

1773.

Below the HOUSE there are ponds surrounded with luxuriant rhododendrons—a shrub which is one of the features of the Demesne—and beyond these, to the north, stretches the lovely glen with its luxuriant foliage known as “The Happy Valley.” A few years ago no sylvan scene could have been more entrancing than this portion of the Demesne; but the storm of the winter of A.D. 1901 wrought much ruin among its splendid trees, as it did also among those of the fine Demesne of Castle Ward, on the opposite side of the Lough. Nature, however, has done much to repair her own injury since. In the spring-time the ground under the woods of PORTAFERRY is one carpet of bluebells and primroses.

The Gardens are at the foot of the hills, near the CASTLE, to which they may have been originally attached.

WALTER MEADOW.

On the slopes of the hill above the Lough side is the beautiful broad field known as the “Walter Meadow,” in which on Easter Mondays it was customary for every youth who met a maiden crossing it to assert the privilege of kissing her. No one knows the origin of this custom, though many stories have been invented to account for it. The *Down Recorder* (August, 1895) revived the following tradition, which, however, has not been accepted as true by the best-informed members of the SAVAGE Family:—“A very pretty tradition relative to how the Walter Meadow in the beauteous demesne of Portaferry came by its name was recounted on Tuesday by Mr. Boyd. The story goes that in days long gone by a member of the SAVAGE Family became enamoured of a fair lady who resided in the neighbourhood of Killinchy. He had an unscrupulous rival, however, who engaged a smuggler to convey the young lady to France, which was done. The young lord of the soil was left disconsolate. But one Watty Martin, who owned a vessel, undertook the rescue of the maiden; and, assisted by a few staunch friends, his hazardous enterprise grew successful. Great was the joy of SAVAGE when his love was restored to him. In due time the pair were united in marriage, and great rejoicings took place in what is now known as Walter Meadow. The celebration took place on an Easter Monday; and on that day every year, until within recent

times, any young lady caught in the meadow by a young gentleman was subject to a certain penalty."

What the origin of the name "Walter" is, is doubtful. Some one named Walter may perhaps have rented that portion of the demesne in former times. On the other hand, it may be a corruption of the Irish word *iochdarach* (*anglice, eighter*), meaning "lower," which may have been applied to the meadow because it lies on the *lower* slopes of the hill. A rock in the Lough opposite the Meadow is called "The Walter Rock."¹

THE MARKET-HOUSE AT PORTAFERRY, AND "THE BATTLE OF THE DIAMOND."

The Market-House of PORTAFERRY, which stands in the central open space of the town known as "the Diamond," was erected by ANDREW SAVAGE of PORTAFERRY in the year 1752, and on the back wall of it is a stone which bears his name and the SAVAGE Arms. This Market-House and Square were successfully defended against the Rebels in 1798. On Sunday morning, the 10th June of that year, the rising began in the ARDS, and an assault was made on PORTAFERRY; but it was repulsed by a body of Yeomanry under Captain Matthews of Springvale (now Ballywalter Park), assisted by the fire of a revenue-cutter under command of Captain Hopkins. The fight is known as "The Battle of the Diamond," and the following account of the event was gathered from reminiscences of old inhabitants of PORTAFERRY:—The attack on the town was anticipated, and a letter was sent to Colonel Latherton, who was in command of the garrison at Belfast, by a runner, this being the mode of conveyance of letters in the North at the time. The runner was intercepted, and the letter taken from him at Grey Abbey, by Mr. Porter, the Presbyterian minister, who afterwards paid the penalty of his disloyalty by death; the tree on which he was hanged is said to exist at Grey Abbey to this day. Captain (afterwards Major) Matthews, of Springvale, took command of the Yeomanry in the absence of COLONEL SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY, who had been called away some time previously to assist in quelling the insurrection in the

¹ A good many years ago the present Editor happened to be conversing with an elderly and paralyzed Presbyterian Minister, very far away from the County of Down. The conversation drifted, until by chance mention was made of the ARDS. "Ah," cried the Minister, with excitement and joyous enthusiasm, "I know the ARDS. I know PORTAFERRY. I spent the happiest day of all my life in that beautiful PORTAFERRY demesne. It was an Easter Monday, and I was a young slip of a fellow. You know the custom of Easter Monday in Walter Meadow?—Ah, my little sweetheart was with me! It's a beautiful spot. It was a very heaven that day. That was the happiest day I ever spent in all my life. And she's living at PORTAFERRY still! She's not young now, and I'm an old man with a wife and grown-up children round me; but *I worship the very ground she walks on!*"

South of Ireland, and whose services were much missed in his own town on the occasion. On the evening before the attack was made, Captain Hopkins came in with the *Buckingham* cutter, and anchored off the PORTAFERRY quay. The *Buckingham* was a ship of 400 tons, and looked large in those days. He sent guns ashore, and had them placed at each end of the Market-House, with feather-shots and other things for protection. There were several men-of-war's men at PORTAFERRY at the time, who assisted in working the guns, and one of them named Baily lost his life in serving them. The Rebels came down High Street first, but a shot from the Market-House turned them, and they retreated down Church Avenue, and through COLONEL SAVAGE's gate, across the Church Park, along the Dam Walk, and up past where the Orange Hall now stands; but another shot killed the foremost man amongst them, and the rest fled in disorder. There were several people killed throughout the town in a treacherous manner. A short time before the insurrection broke out a Coal-brig had come in under command of a Captain Thompson. She discharged her coal, but she had also arms and ammunition for the Rebels. At that time the inspection of vessels was not very exact. On the morning of the attack the respectable Rebels had all their valuables on board this brig, on which they themselves also embarked with the intention of cruising up the Lough until the battle should be over; but Captain Hopkins told them by trumpet that as soon as she got into deep enough water he would send them all to eternity. They accordingly all came ashore again. The Yeomanry were in the Market-House, and fired out of it, and Captain Matthews is said to have declared that only that he had little confidence in them, he would have marched them out and fought the Rebels in the open. After the insurrection was quelled many of the Rebels engaged in it fled to America. Some got pardoned and came home. Several houses in the country-parts were burned down by the soldiery by order of Government. One house in the town of PORTAFERRY was also burned—a dwelling-house that stood at the corner of Mr. McMullan's stores. For some time before the insurrection broke out loyal people in the ARDS had a miserable time of it, and those who would not join in the movement were in danger of their lives, and had sometimes to sleep at night, with their families, in the fields.¹

¹ We are greatly indebted for much of the above reminiscences to Mr. John Rutherford of PORTAFERRY.



Photo.

STRANGFORD FROM PORTAFERRY

[K. Wick, Belfast]

THE WINDMILL.

The old Windmill, so frequently referred to in documents of the PORTAFERRY Family, still stands (having been doubtless altered and repaired from time to time) on the summit of the hill above the town of PORTAFERRY known as "Wind Mill Hill." It was burned on Christmas Day, 1878. The view from the hill is very celebrated, and it is one of the widest and most beautiful to be had in that portion of the ARDS.

THE "FOLLY" AT BANKMORE.

The tower which stands on the summit of Bankmore, above the Routing Wheels, looks at a distance like the stump of a diminutive Anglo-Norman Castle, but is in reality a comparatively modern structure, quite small, and with thin walls. There seems to be no exact information forthcoming as to its origin or the date at which it was erected; but it goes by the name of "the Folly," a designation which seems to imply that it never was intended for any very important purpose, and possibly that it never was completed. It might have been meant for a signalling-tower, and for that purpose it would have been, perhaps, well placed.

THE SHRINE OF ST. PATRICK'S HAND.

The SAVAGES OF PORTAFERRY were for a time the possessors and guardians of the remarkable and interesting relic known as *The Shrine of St. Patrick's Hand*. Of the history of this relic and its association with the SAVAGE family, Monsignor O'Laverty, than whom there could hardly be a better authority on such a subject, writes as follows:—

"Father M'Aleenan, when parish priest of Portaferry, having understood that some Protestant gentlemen were desirous of purchasing for the Museum of the Royal Irish Academy the Shrine of St. Patrick's Hand, which was at that time in the possession of Miss M'Henry, of Carrstown, directed the attention of the bishop and clergy to the matter, and obtained from them a commission to purchase it for the diocese. Father M'Aleenan succeeded in purchasing it for £10. The following is the substance of the interesting account of that reliquary in Miss Cusack's *Life of St. Patrick*, which is principally supplied by Mr. J. W. Hanna:—It is probable that the hand and arm were placed in the present shrine by Cardinal Vivian in 1186, when he translated the relics. Nothing farther is known of it until it came into the possession of Magennis, of Castlewellan, possibly from some of the Magennises who were at various times Abbots of Down. In the early part of the

eighteenth [17th] century, George Russell, of Rathmullan, married one of the Magennises, and the relic passed into the possession of their only child Rose, who married ROWLAND SAVAGE. Upon the failure of male issue, the Portaferry estate, and with it the relic, passed to another branch of the SAVAGES, one of whom, on becoming a Protestant, gave it into the custody of the Rev. James Teggart, then parish priest of the Ards. After Father Teggart's death, about 1765, MR. SAVAGE, of Portaferry, handed it over to the guardianship of Mr. M'Henry, of Carrstown, in the custody of whose family it remained until it passed into that of the Bishops of Down and Connor. The tradition of its transmission, as told to Father M'Aleenan by Mrs. Crangle, of Carrstown, is as follows:—When Down Cathedral was plundered, Magennis saved the reliquary, which passed, on the marriage of his daughter, to Carr, of Carrstown, or Ballyedock. After the death of Magennis' daughter, Carr married one of the SAVAGES, who, surviving him, bequeathed the reliquary to her own relations, the SAVAGES, and they retained it until MR. SAVAGE, the [grand]father of the late COLONEL NUGENT, on becoming a Protestant, gave it to Father Teggart. It passed on his death into the possession of his niece, who was his housekeeper. She, however, knowing that Mr. M'Henry, of Carrstown, was maternally descended from the Carrs, and consequently a relative of the Carr who once possessed it, gave it to him, and thus it passed into the custody of the M'Henrys."

Mr. Arthur Nugent gives a more particular account of the manner in which the reliquary passed out of the hands of his family, as follows:—A curious old reliquary called "St. Patrick's Hand" was in possession of the PORTAFERRY SAVAGES at one time, and up to 1842, as well as Mr. Nugent could recollect, was retained in trust by a farmer on the Estate, named M'Ennery. He, having lost his farm, took it to the late COL. NUGENT, of Portaferry, in Mr. Arthur Nugent's presence, saying, "Here, your Honour, I surrender into your *hands* St. Patrick's *hand*, which me and my forebearers have held in trust for the SAVAGES OF PORTAFERRY for several generations." COL. NUGENT replied, "I won't be bothered with it; for, if I take it into my house, all the beggars in the country will be at my door." When Mr. Arthur Nugent followed M'Ennery out of the door, the latter said to him, "Here, Mr. Arthur, take it yourself." But he refused, fearing that his father would be displeased. He immediately, however, wrote to the late Dr. Dawson, the then Dean of St. Patrick's, who was a noted antiquarian. The Dean replied, "Give the man £25. At the same time, I don't believe it to be anything connected with Ireland; but in my opinion it is the relic of St. Fillan, the Patron Saint of Robert Bruce, who usually carried it at the head of his army, and it is well known that Edward Bruce brought this relic over to Ireland, where it was lost." This was

the Dean's idea of the Hand, and in the Museum at Edinburgh the Curator told Mr. Nugent they had (which he saw) all the relics of the Saint except the Hand, but Mr. Nugent himself agreed with Dean Dawson, and was of opinion that the reliquary has no trace whatever of Irish art, besides being made of spurious metal called "silver solder." Before Mr. Nugent could get possession of the reliquary the Priest heard of what he was about, sent in for it, and gave poor old M'Ennery only £7 for it.¹ Mr. Nugent believed it came into the SAVAGE Family from the old family of Russell of Killough, by marriage. Still, his father knew nothing of its history, except (which all the country knew) that the M'Ennery family held it in trust for the CASTLE Family (*i.e.* the SAVAGES of PORTAFERRY CASTLE). . . . It is long since a particle of bone has been inside it. It contains now nothing but a small bit of yew. Mr. Nugent's own idea was, as to the SAVAGE Family, that during the period of the penal laws, when they turned Protestants, the SAVAGES got rid of the reliquary for fear of losing their estates. He thought that it was most likely his great-grandfather who parted with it. He had been a Captain in the Spanish army, and had turned Protestant to claim the Estate.²

Monsignor O'Laverty describes the reliquary thus:—"The Shrine is silver, and of antique workmanship; it represents the hand and arm of an ecclesiastic of rank, covered with an embroidered sleeve, and wearing a jewelled glove. It stands 1 foot 3½ inches high, but there is no inscription except I. H. S., so that it is difficult to estimate its probable age. The reliquary was opened in 1856 by Dr. Denvir. It contained a piece of wood of the yew-tree, about nine inches long, which was bored lengthwise with a hole sufficiently large to receive the wrist-bone of a human arm. The wood was smeared over at both ends with wax, obviously the remains of the seals which had authenticated the relic. The wood appears to have been intended as a receptacle for the bone, for the purpose of preserving it in its place, and preventing it from rubbing against the outer case. When it was examined by Dr. Denvir no portion of the bone remained. It had probably been dissolved by the water which persons were in the habit of pouring through the shrine, in order that they might wash sores with it, in hopes of obtaining thereby a miraculous cure. About the commencement of this century, the shrine was despoiled of some of the Irish diamonds, with which it was studded, by one of the M'Henrys, in order to bring them with her, as a protection against any misfortune, when she was removing to Ballymena with her husband, a carpenter, named

¹ Monsignor O'Laverty (as quoted above) says £10. However, old M'Ennery (rest his soul!) was the poorer, through the transaction, by at least £15.

² Substance of a letter to the Editor from the late Arthur Nugent, Esq., of Quintin Lodge, Leamington, dated Oct. 21, 1886.

Richard Colly, or Collins. It is not unlikely that they are still in the neighbourhood of Ballymena. The late Dr. Denvir had the lost Irish diamonds replaced with new stones, and the shrine completely repaired by the late Mr. Donegan, of Dublin, who, out of devotion to the Apostle of Ireland, refused to charge for his work. Dr. Denvir intended to have inserted under a large crystal, which ornaments the back of the hand, a portion of the relics of St. Patrick which he obtained from the Cardinal of St. Mark's Church, in Rome, where a portion of the relics, which were carried to Rome by Cardinal Vivian, are preserved. The Shrine of St. Patrick's Hand is now deposited among the archives of Down and Connor, which are under the special custody of the bishop."¹

In the possession of the Savages of Dunturk it appears that there was formerly another relic of the Patron Saint of Ireland, viz., "The Shrine of St. Patrick's Jaw-Bone." Of this relic we may quote Monsignor O'Lavery's account, which is as follows:—"The Most Rev. Dr. Dorrian has also a silver reliquary, which he purchased from a family named Cullen, who resided in the parish of Derriaghy, Co. Antrim, at the base of Collin mountain. It consists of a silver box, or shrine, inclosing a human jaw-bone, in a perfect state, but now only retaining one double tooth. It had formerly five, three of which were given to members of the family when emigrating to America, and the fourth was deposited under the altar of Derriaghy Chapel by the parish priest, when the chapel was rebuilt in 1797. The outer case is of antique appearance, fitted with a lid, and has a hall-mark of some early date impressed upon it. The bone is that of a male of rather large size. The family believed that it was the jaw-bone of St. Patrick, and a tradition to that effect has been handed down for generations. The great-grand-mother of the old men, the Cullens, who sold it to the Bishop, bought it from her relatives the Savages of Dunturk, in the County of Down. Formerly water, in which the bone was immersed, was administered to persons afflicted with epilepsy. See *Ulster Journal of Archaeology*, vol. ii., which contains drawings of both the shrines."—(*Diocese of Down and Connor*, footnote, pp. 73-74.)

THE CHURCHES AT PORTAFERRY.

The Castle and a small portion of the Demesne of PORTAFERRY are in the old parish of Ballyphilip, which appears in the "Ecclesiastical Taxation of Down, Connor, and Dromore" under the name of "Eccia de Filipeton." "The original church," writes the late Bishop Reeves, "stood within the Glebe, and the Glebe

¹ "Diocese of Down and Connor," by the Rev. J. O'Lavery, P.P., M.R.I.A., vol. i., pp. 71-73 (footnotes)

House is built upon a portion of the ancient Graveyard. There are persons still living [in 1847] who remember the old edifice, which was described by Harris in A.D. 1774 as 'a coarse building of an odd Contrivance, being a Room of 37 Feet in length, 16 Feet broad, and 20 Feet high, covered with a coved Arch of Stone, so close and firmly cemented that it does not appear to admit any Water; to which Cause it probably owes its Security hitherto from Ruin. On the South Side of the Wall are 3 Niches, covered like the Heads of so many Stalls in some ancient Choirs. Close adjoining to it is another Building likewise covered with a coved Arch of Stone, and consisting of two Appartments; appearing to have been lofted, and from whence is a Passage by a Door into the Church.'—*Down*, p. 46. This church probably proving inconvenient to the inhabitants of Portaferry, another, on a larger scale, was erected in the town; and the ruins of it, called 'Templecraney,' stand in the old parish Churchyard."¹ The ruins consist of portions of the walls of the Church, and a lofty "ivy-clad fragment of a gable, surmounted by a small bell-cote."

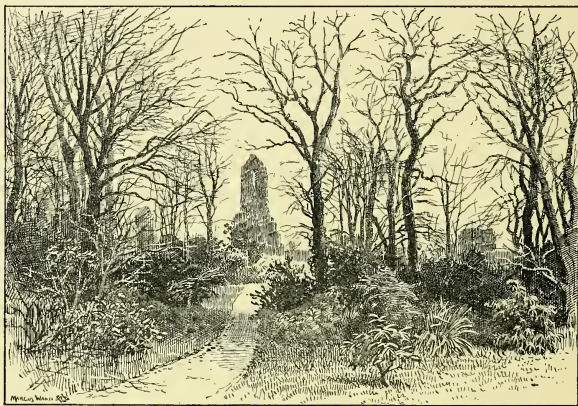
Lord Castlereagh and ANDREW SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY, who were educated together at PORTAFERRY by Mr. Sturrock (the Rector), blew up the old building at the Rectory in a boyish freak.

It is probable that the ancient Church of Ballyphilip stood in the same relation to the CASTLE OF PORTAFERRY as the ancient Church of ARDKEEN did to the CASTLE OF ARDKEEN. When the Church of Templecraney was substituted for it, no doubt the LORDS OF PORTAFERRY worshipped there, and often buried their dead within or beside it. The most ancient burial-place, however, of the SAVAGES OF PORTAFERRY is said to have been the Cathedral Church of Downpatrick, and we know as a matter of fact that many members of the Family were there interred.

A short distance from PORTAFERRY was another ancient Church, the ruins of which are still standing—that of Ballytrustan. In State Papers Ballytrustan often appears under the name of "Thurstaynistone"; and the following interesting note upon it is given by Bishop Reeves in his *Ecclesiastical Antiquities*:—"A.D. 1343, it was found that Matilda, Countess of Ulster, held certain lands in the county of Newtown, called *Thurstanton*.—Inq. P.M., 16 Ed. III., 3, sec. num., Tur. Lond.—A.D. 1397, the King committed to Richard Russell the custody of lands of *Thurstayntone*.—Cal. Canc. Hib., vol. i., p. 144. All these names seem to be varieties of baile, or its English form *Town*, and τριστην 'a staff.' 'Trossan' or 'Bally-trosnan' was another variety of the name.—Ul. Inq., No. 2, Jac. I., Down.—Hamilton Pat., 3, Jac. I. τριστην, 'a crutch.'—O'Reilly. The rectory of the

¹ Reeves' "Ecclesiastical Antiquities," pp. 23, 24.

parish is not rated in the Taxation, because, as is stated, it belonged to the Hospitallers; in whose possession it continued till the Dissolution.—Ul. Inq., No. 2, Jac. I., Down. The *rectory* of Ballytrustan formerly included the eight townlands of Castleboy or Johnstone, which lay around 'the Preceptory of the Ards' (which may account for the omission of the name in the Taxation) while, on the other hand, Ballytrustan was included in the *manor* of Castleboy.—Ul. Inq., No. 2, Jac. I. The ruins of the very ancient church of Ballytrustan stand in the Churchyard, about a mile S.E. of Portaferry."



TEMPLECRANEY CHURCH, FROM THE PLEASURE GROUNDS OF PORTAFERRY HOUSE
(LATER BURIAL-PLACE OF THE SAVAGES OF PORTAFERRY).

But Ballytrustan does not appear to have been chosen as a family burial-place by the Chiefs of the SAVAGES OF PORTAFERRY; only members of *branches* of the PORTAFERRY Family seem to have been interred there, and these only in comparatively recent times.

The existing Church of Ballyphilip was erected about a century ago, and stands at the other side of the street, quite close to the town-entrance to *Portaferry* Demesne. It is a very plain building, such as the Architects of the Board of First Fruits delighted in.

MONUMENTS, EPITAPHS, ETC., IN THE ARDS, OF THE SAVAGES (NOW NUGENTS)
OF PORTAFERRY.

The old Cathedral of Downpatrick may have contained monuments of the SAVAGE Family now no longer in existence, and the vandalism that destroyed the Cathedral and pulled down the venerable Round Tower was not likely to spare the effigies of an Anglo-Norman Knight or the epitaph of an Ulster Baron; but no known traces of any important monument of the SAVAGES are to be found either in LECALE, the ARDS, or Antrim.

On the demolition of the Cathedral and Round Tower (at the suggestion, it is said, of the Lord Downshire of the day), in 1790, the bones of the SAVAGES OF PORTAFERRY buried there were removed by the heads of the Family then living to the Church of Templecraney, close to the front-entrance of PORTAFERRY Demesne, and were there deposited in a Family-Vault specially built for their reception. Mr. Arthur Nugent informed us that in 1846, when this Vault was opened for the interment of Mr. ANDREW (SAVAGE) NUGENT OF PORTAFERRY, there was in it a great heap of bones (some very large) and many skulls. Evidently the box in which they had been removed from Downpatrick, and which had been deposited with them there, had rotted and fallen to pieces. At Templecraney, in the old Churchyard of Ballytrustan, and in the new Churchyard of Ballyphilip, are to be found such monuments and epitaphs of the SAVAGES OF PORTAFERRY as are now known to exist in the ARDS.

We copy the principal epitaphs.

At Templecraney, on a large mural slab, inserted in the inner side of the chancel-wall of the now ruined and ivy-grown Church, over the Family-Vault, is the following inscription:—

Vnder neath
Lyeth y^e bodies of Pat^h
Savage of Portferry Esq^r who
Departed the life the 13 day of
Sept^r 1724 aged 82 years ∞
& of his four sons c^d viz of Pat^h
Savage eldest son who dyed
y^e 13 of June 1712 aged 25 of
Fran Savage Esq^r Third son w
ho Dyed y^e 8 of Janu 1722 Aged
25 ∞ of Row^d Savage Esq^r Seco
nd son who Dyed May y^e 23 ∞
1725 Aged 35 years of Marg^t
Savage Alias Price wife to s^d ∞

Row^d who Dyed April 1721 aged
27 of Dorcas Daugh^r to s^d Row^d
& Marg^t & of Edward Savage
Esq^r who Dyed March y^e 18
1725 Aged 23 years.

At Ballytrustan, in the graveyard, outside the old ruined chancel of the Church, on an altar-shaped tomb, is the following:—

Erected

By her children to the memory of their beloved
Mother Catherine Ann Savage of Portaferry
who departed this life 21st May 1837 aged 69
Thomas Savage her husband who departed this
Life 30th May 1803 aged 48
Rosalinda Savage her daughter who departed
This Life 11th Aug. 1817 aged 25
Roland Savage who departed this Life 21 April
1821(?), aged 65 Brother of Thos. Savage
Patrick Thomas Savage her son who departed
this life 11th(?) December 1853 aged 59 years
Jane Savage her daughter who departed this
Life 17th June 1855 aged 64 years
Lucy Savage her daughter who departed this
Life the 8th May 1856 aged 65 years.

To the right of the foregoing, on a recumbent slab (in capital letters), is the following:—

Here lyeth the Dr
Body of M^{rs} Catherine
Sauage wife to M^r Thomas
Savage of Barr Hal^l. who
Departed this life April the
20th 1759 aged 36 years.

As also lyeth Here the
Bodys of his Daughter
Cath. & her son Edward who
Departed this life all young.

Above the foregoing, on a marble tablet set in the wall (outside) of the ruined Chancel, is this very odd epitaph:—

Beneath the tomb lyeth y^e Dr. Body of
Mrs. Cath. Sauage who was indowed
with all the virtues goodness goodhumour
& sweetness that ever woman was
The best of wives & a most
tender & affet^e Mother ready on

all occasions to relieve y^e distressed
who has now left Hír Dr Husban.

To morn
& His Mighty loss deplor
She that was once so Dr to
Him is now no more
O Death before you kill another
Fair & wise & good as she
Time shall throw a dart at thee.¹

In the graveyard of Ballyphilip Church, PORTAFERRY, facing the roadway, on an erect marble tombstone, in a railed-in enclosure, is the following inscription:—

In
Loving Memory
of the
Honourable Catherine Nugent
Born 19th June, 1802
Died 27th February, 1882.

Looking unto Jesus.
Erected by her children.

EMBLAZONMENT OF SAVAGE ARMS.

The Arms of SAVAGE are emblazoned in the present Cathedral of Downpatrick; where also they appear quartering NUGENT and surmounted with the crests of SAVAGE (the lion's *jamb*) and NUGENT; and, in another place, they appear quartered with the arms of Hall of Narrow Water.

KING EDWARD THE VII.'S VISIT TO PORTAFERRY.

On the 25th of July, 1903, His Majesty King Edward VII., on his way from Mount Stewart to visit Lord and Lady de Ros, at Old Court, Strangford, drove in a motor-car, with the present Marquis of Londonderry, through the Demesne of PORTAFERRY, entering by the North Gate, since known as the "King's Gate." He was received at the Ferry-Slip by the late head of the SAVAGES OF PORTAFERRY and representative in the ARDS of the SAVAGE Family, LIEUT.-GENERAL ANDREW NUGENT OF PORTAFERRY. This was the first visit ever paid by a King

¹ Deciphered and copied with the kind assistance of Mr. James Shanks, of Ballyfounder, August, 1886. The last three lines will be recognized as an imperfect quotation from Ben Jonson's well-known *Epitaph on the Countess of Pembroke*.

of England to the ARDS since they were won for the Crown of England by the swords of WILLIAM, BARON SAVAGE and his companions in A.D. 1177. The King was received with the heartiest demonstrations of loyalty by his faithful Downshire subjects, and the day of his visit will be long remembered in the history of the ARDS and LECALE.





APPENDICES.

APPENDIX I.

THE SAVAGE FAMILY IN LOCAL SONGS AND STORIES.



ARDKEEN CASTLE, ARDKEEN HOUSE and DEMESNE, and the SAVAGES OF THE ARDS have been frequently celebrated in local ballads, and people living in the ARDS have been kind enough from time to time to furnish the Editor and other members of the SAVAGE connection with copies of such songs written down from memory. A few specimens will serve to show the interest excited, more particularly by the old feudal CASTLE OF ARDKEEN (now alas! only a piteous fragment), and to testify the feelings of attachment to the SAVAGE Family which are still cherished in the district.

In one ballad signed "Delta," January, 1880, the writer dwells upon the warlike associations of ARDKEEN CASTLE HILL, tells how "DARK RAYMOND SAVAGE" drove back the Clans who attacked the CASTLE, describes the beauty of the CASTLE HILL and its surroundings, and pays his tribute to the proverbial hospitality of the owners:

Her Chieftains long o'er river, wood, mountain, and abbey grey,
Lake, hill, and hamlet, town and tower, hold more than regal sway;
And oft the hoary wandering wight, by hunger hither led
Within the hospitable walls was sheltered, clothed, and fed.

In another, written down from memory by a girl at ARDKEEN for the Reverend F. F. Savage, in 1898, reference is made in rustic language to the kindness and justice of the SAVAGES to their tenantry:

Near to this spot in days of yore
A lofty Castle once did stand,
Where men of honour did reside
And dealt out justice to the land.

Oppression then was quite unknown,
And poverty could scarce be seen;
No rate nor aid had to be paid
By the old tenants of ARDKEEN.

Were those brave men but living still
 And saw the poor how they're oppressed,
 The sword of Justice they would draw,
 Their wrongs they soon would be redressed.

In another, copied for us by Mrs. Charles Murray, of PORTAFERRY, occur the following lines:

O, now behold yon stately Hall
 That graced yon sloping green hill-side;
 Its roofless walls decaying fall,
 Where once dwelt grandeur without pride.
 There once Hibernia's choicest flowers,
 Sweet maids of lovely air and mien,
 Their evening walks and leisure hours
 Spent in the groves of sweet ARDKEEN.¹

But fleeting time with silent pace
 The monarch levels with the slave;
 The honoured Masters of that place
 Are laid low in yon vaulted grave.²

Among novelettes and tales that have been written about the Family and the ARDS may be mentioned Sir Samuel Ferguson's *Corbi McGilmore* (already referred to in a footnote to the text); *The Castle of the Red Shadow*, which appeared in *The Irish Weekly and Northern Examiner*, Dec. 21, 1901, and scenes of which are laid in ARDKEEN CASTLE; and *The Pike-man*, the most interesting character in which, however, although a SAVAGE, is drawn from the humbler classes, and described as a notorious smuggler.

APPENDIX II.

SAVAGE OF AUDLEYSTOWN.

THE following extract from the Registry of Deeds (Dublin) has been kindly furnished to us by Major Crookshank:—"1708-29. Vol. 4, p. 282, No. 961. Lease of Townlands of AUDLEYSTOWN, als Ballynoe, commonly called Elisha's, or Castle Quarter, situate in Barony Lecale, Co. Down, by Michael Ward, of Castle Ward, Co. Down, Esq., to JOHN SAVAGE, City of Dublin, Gent. 3 Feb. 1709/10. Witnesses Robert Savage and Will. Johnson."

The First Lord Bangor, in his Will, however, refers to AUDLEYSTOWN, "which I bought from Droderichi and Tracy"; and Monsignor O'Lavery, in a note in *The Ulster Journal of Archaeology*, vol. x, 1904, writes as follows:—"Robert Awdley [*sic*], an Irish Papist, had Awdleystown and adjoining lands. His son James Awdley conformed. The daughter of James Awdley married one SAVAGE, and a female heir of the SAVAGES married one Droderichi. Joseph Droderichi of Dublin sold the property in 1757 to Judge Ward for £3,500."

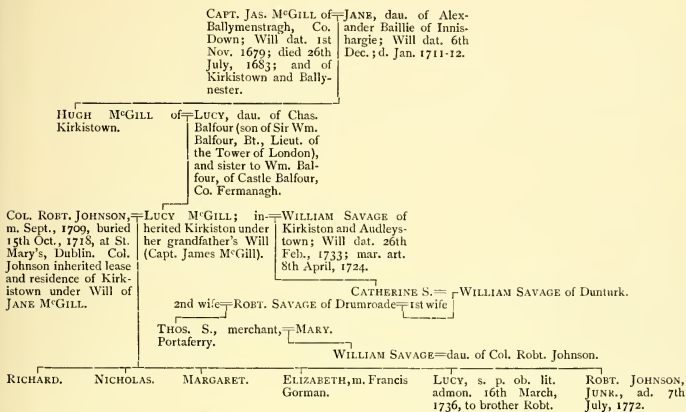
The "daughter of James Awdley" is evidently CATHERINE, who married JOHN SAVAGE.

¹ "The Ladies' Grove."

² The ARDKEEN family-vault under the now ruined church.

The following has been kindly given us by Mrs. Frith Barry:

SAVAGE OF AUDLEYSTOWN AND KIRKISTON.



APPENDIX III.

ANDREW SAVAGE, OF PORTAFERRY, DEPUTY GOVERNOR OF THE CO. DOWN, AND
CAPTAIN OF THE PORTAFERRY INFANTRY.

THE Commission appointing Major ANDREW SAVAGE Deputy-Governor of the Co. Down (an office now extinct), signed "Londonderry," and dated 1st Oct., 1801, is preserved among the papers at PORTAFERRY House.

Also a Commission to him from Lord Camden, to raise and command as Captain an armed corps to be called the Portaferry Infantry, dated 12th May, 1797, and signed (apparently) "Wellesley."

APPENDIX IV.

SAVAGE, AN OFFICER IN THE CAVALERIE DE BOUGARD.

THERE is at PORTAFERRY HOUSE a passport granted to "Le S. Sauuage, Lieutenant au Regiment de Cavalerie de Bougard allant en Angleterre," dated Paris, 11 Aug., 1721, signed "Louis" (apparently the Regent), and countersigned "Le Card^e Dubois." It was *viséd* at the "Siege de l'Amiraute," Dieppe, on the 21st Aug., 1721.

APPENDIX V.

SPANISH COMMISSION OF ANDREW SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY.

THERE is also preserved at Portaferry House the patent dated Barcelona, Sep., 1733, of Captain in the 1st Battⁿ. of the Regiment of Infantry "de Hibernia" granted by King Philip of Spain to Lieutenant "Don Andres Savage" in place of "Don Edmundo Fitzpatrick," deceased. It bears, on an impressed stamp, the Royal Arms of Spain.

APPENDIX VI.

SAVAGES AT TRINITY COLLEGE, DUBLIN.

(Kindly presented to us by Major Crookshank.)

PHILIP SAVAGE, eldest son of Valentine Savage, Clk. Entered as a Fellow Commoner 6 *July*, 1659, aet. 15½ years, b: in Dublin. Educated in Dublin by Mr. Golbourne. Tutor, Mr. Williamson. Did not graduate.

Patrick Savage, son of John Savage, gen. Entered as a Pensioner 9 *July*, 1662, aet. 19 years, b: at Portaferry. Educated in Down by Mr. Savage. Tutor, Dr. Michael Ward. Did not graduate.

Hugh Savage, son of John Savage, Armiger. Entered as a Fellow Commoner on 12 *June*, 1682, aet. 17, b: in Co. Down. Educated by Dom: Magee. Tutor, John Barton. Did not graduate.

John Savage, son of Andrew Savage, Clk. Entered as a Sizar 6 *June*, 1709, aet. 18, b: in *the Isle of Man*. Educated in Dublin by Mr. Jones. Tutor, Dr. Hall, Vice-Prov. B.A. Vern. 1714.

Philip Savage, son of Hugh Savage. Entered as a Pensioner 9 *July*, 1715, aet. 16, b: at Ardkeen, Co. Down. Educated at Lisburn by Dom: Clarke. Tutor, Dr. Gilbert. Did not graduate.

Edward Savage, son of Patrick Savage, Armigeri. Entered as a Pensioner 12 *May*, 1719, aet. 19, b: at Portaferry, Co. Down. Educated at Lisburn by Dom: Clarke. Tutor, Mr. Thompson. Did not graduate.

Francis Savage, son of Robert Savage, B.L. Entered as a Pensioner 23 *April*, 1734, aet. 16, b: in Dublin. Educated in Dublin by Dom: McMullan. Tutor, Mr. Hughes. B.A. Vern. 1738.

Robert Savage, son of Robert Savage, gen. Entered as a Pensioner 20 *Dec.*, 1737, aet. 17, b: in Dublin. Educated by Dom: McMullan. Tutor, Dr. Hughes. Did not graduate.

Charles Savage. Entered as a Fellow Commoner 10 *May*, 1764. Educated by Private Tutor. Tutor, Dr. Murray. Did not graduate. Parentage, age, and birthplace not given.

Charles Savage, son of Francis Savage. Entered as a Pensioner on 1 *Nov.*, 1774, aet. 15. Born in Co. Down. Educated by Mr. Garrat. Tutor, Mr. Richardson. B.A. Vern. 1780.

Henry Savage, son of Marmion Savage, Merch^t. Entered as a Pensioner 7 *Nov.*, 1775, aet. 17. Born in Dublin. Educated by Mr. Hasslat. Tutor, Dr. Kearney. B.A. Vern. 1780.

Francis Savage, son of Charles Savage, Armigeri. Entered as a Fellow Commoner on 29 *Nov.*, 1786, aet. 16. Born in Dublin. Educated by Dr. Norris. Tutor, Dr. Young. Did not graduate.

Henry Savage, son of Francis Savage, Gen. Entered as a Pensioner on 2 *June*, 1788, aet. 16. Born in Co. Down. Educated by Mr. Cromie. Tutor, Mr. Burrows. B.A. Vern. 1793.

W^m. Brownlow Savage, son of Patrick Savage, Gen. Entered as a Fellow Commoner 3 *June*, 1806, aet. 17. Born in Co. Down. Educated by Mr. Whiteside. Tutor, Mr. Lloyd. B.A. Aest. 1810; M.A. Vern. 1817.

Francis Savage, son of Henry Savage, Clk. Entered as a Pensioner 7 *July* 1817, aet. 18. Born in Co. Down. Educated by Mr. O'Berne. Tutor, Mr. Singer. B.A. Vern. 1822.

Marmion Savage, son of Henry Savage, Clk. Entered as a Pensioner on 3 *Nov.*, 1817, aet. 14. Born in Dublin. Educated by Private Tutor. Tutor, Dr. McDowell. Sch. 1822. B.A. Vern. 1824.

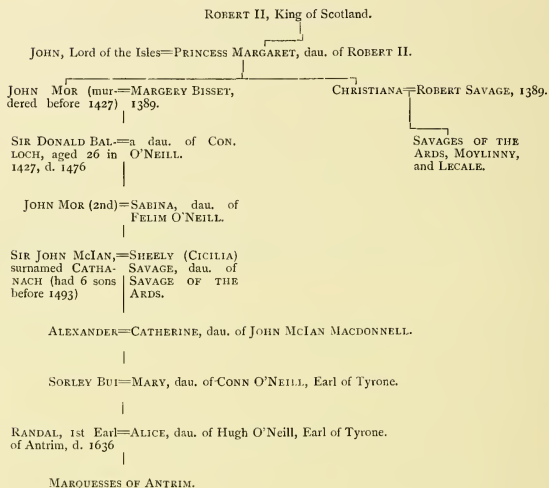
Thomas Vesey (Savage) Nugent, son of Andrew Nugent, gent. Entered as Fellow Commoner 5 *July*, 1824, aet. 17. Born in Co. Down. Educated at Eton.¹ Tutor, Dr. Hare.

John Vesey Nugent (Savage), son of John Nugent, gent. Entered as Fellow Commoner, 11 *Jan.*, 1856, aet. 19. Born in Queen's Co. Educated at Harrow. Tutor, Mr. Rutledge.

¹ This is an error. He was educated at Abbey Leix, Queen's Co. (E. H. S. N.)

APPENDIX VII.

SAVAGE AND MACDONNELL OF THE ISLES.



APPENDIX VIII.

MISCELLANEOUS REFERENCES.

A.D. 16——71. "Philip O'Reilly and Maguire, Baron of Enniskillen. The answeare of Phillip Rily, defendant to the petition of the Lord Baron of Inniskillen.

* * * * *

The defendant further most humbly sheweth that he hath on receaveinge the said house placed *Capten Robert Savage* therein with a stronge foot companie, who showed himselfe soe industrious that he hath compelled all or most of the malefactors of the said County of

Fermanagh to go to service or disperse soe that noe crew of them as usually appeare; however some of them doe now and then steale the goodes of the County of Cavan and other adjoininge countyes, which very often by the assistance of the said Capten are rescued."

A.D. 1693-4.—"Ann, widow of Capt. Robert Savage, late Provost Marshal in Ireland."

From Registry of Deeds.

(Placed at our disposal by Major Crookshank.)

A.D. 1710.—"Sale of Townlands of Ballygalgett, situate in Barony of Ards, Par. of Witter, Co. Down, by HUGH SAVAGE OF ARDKEEN, Esq., to PATRICK SAVAGE of Ballygalgett, Co. Down, Gent., 8 and 9 June, 1710." One of the witnesses is "PATRICK SAVAGE THE ELDER, of Ballygalgett."

A.D. 1710.—"PATRICK SAVAGE of Ballygalgett sells the Townland of Ballybranigan, Par. of Ballyruker [Ballytrustan?], Bar. of Ards, to Revd. Archibald McNeale, Chancellor of the Cathedral of Down, 11 June, 1710."

From The Public Gazetteer.

A.D. 1768.—"Died in Cork lately, Andrew Savage, Esq., of the 61st Regt. (Gore's)." [Possibly son of ANDREW SAVAGE of PORTAFERRY.]

A.D. 1770.—"Died 22 July, at Ardkeen, Co. Down, Francis Savage, Esq., the oldest J.P. in the County."

(From Comber Parish Register.)

A.D. 1751, Nov. 10.—"Marmaduke, the son of Marmaduke Savage, and Catherine his wife, baptized."

APPENDIX IX.

MISCELLANEOUS NOTES.

PATRICK SAVAGE OF PORTAFERRY (1739-1797).

THE following appeared in *The Belfast News-Letter* of April 23, 1782:—"ARDS BATTALION. At a meeting of the Corps Ap. 22, 1782, COLONEL SAVAGE in the Chair, it was unanimously resolved—'That the manly, laudable, and moderate Resolutions of the Volunteers met at Dungannon have our warmest approbation, and that we heartily accede to them. With pleasure we accept of their invitation, and think ourselves honoured by being admitted members of so truly acceptable a body.'—PAT SAVAGE."

PATRICK JOHN (SAVAGE) NUGENT (1806-1857).

The School-House at the cross-roads near Tara, in the ARDS, was built by Lieut.-Colonel Patrick John (Savage) Nugent.

VALENTINE SAVAGE.

There is a memoir of Valentine Savage, of Dublin, and of his son, Sir Philip Savage, Chancellor of the Exchequer, in *The Irish Builder* of April 15, 1888, and one of the Haughton family, with which he was connected, in the journal of May 1, 1888.

MAJOR-GENERAL SIR JOHN BOSCAWEN SAVAGE, K.C.B., K.C.H., ETC.

A silver salver, presented to SIR J. B. SAVAGE, now in the possession of his great-grandson, COLONEL HENRY CHARLES SAVAGE, bears the following inscription:

Presented
to Colonel J. B. Savage
by his friends
of the Chatham Division of the Royal Marines
as a small token of their esteem
on his quitting the Command of that Division
when appointed Deputy Adjutant General
March 17, 1831.

SAVAGE INSCRIPTIONS AT ARDKEEN.

The following inscription was accidentally omitted in *The Savages of the Ards*, and by a curious oversight has been omitted also in the text of this volume:

Underneath are deposited the remains of
Henry Savage, Esq.
Of Rock Savage, late Major in the 1st Reg. of Foot
He departed this life on the 6th of Nov^r 1797
Aged 62 years.
Likewise in the same grave are deposited
the remains of JANE his Widow, who died at Bristol
hot wells on the 12th of June, 1799
Aged 57 years.
Under this stone also lieth the remains
Of James Savage, late of Mountross, Esq.
who died the 18th of May, 1803, Aged 64 years.
Here lieth the remains of Harry Savage
son of the late JAMES SAVAGE of Mountross, Esq.
he departed this life in the twelfth year of his age
on the 12th of November, 1848, and was buried on the
15th of the same month.
Here lieth the Remains of Mary Ann Savage
Widow of the late James Savage of Mountross, Esq.,
who died at Belfast 28th of March, 1842
Aged 67 years.

ARDKEEN MONUMENTS.

The following extract from a letter from Dr. Thomas Chermside, of Portaferry, to Mr. Francis Saumarez Savage, dated Portaferry, 9th January, 1846, and preserved amongst the papers of Mr. Francis W. E. Savage, shows that the Tablets were removed from the Old to the New Church, and the door and windows of the Old Church built up with the consent and assistance of the ARDKEEN family:—"I had a letter from your brother, desiring me to charge you with £7 19s. 5½d., yr. part of the expenses of removing and renewing the Tablets, and also of building up the Door and Windows of *Ardkeen Old Church* . . ."

And in account of rent rendered, in the same year, the following entry appears:

"Removing Tablets to new Church."





CHISWICK PRESS: CHARLES WHITTINGHAM AND CO.
TOOKS COURT, CHANCERY LANE, LONDON.





